



ANCIENT GODLY MONARCH

BOOK 13

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Godly Monarch

(太古神王)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Synopsis

Within the Province of the Nine Skies, far above the heavens, there exists nine galaxies of astral rivers. Each of these astral rivers is made up of the combination of countless constellations interwoven together. These nine galaxies can also be collectively known as the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Legend has it that the strongest cultivators in the Province of the Nine Skies were beings that could open an astral gate every time they advanced into a new realm. Their talent in cultivation was such that they could even establish innate links with constellations that existed on a higher layer than the Nine Layers of Heaven, eventually transforming into the heaven-defying and earth-shattering powers known as the War Gods within the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Qin Wentian is the MC of this story. How can a guy, who has a broken set of meridians, successfully cultivate? There are countless Stellar Martial Cultivators, the same as there are countless constellations within the vast starry skies. Yet, what he wants to be, is the brightest constellation of all, the one which shines the most dazzlingly within the vast and starry skies.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by kurodreamer @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Milkbiscuit @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1201: Intense Vengeance

In the past, the vast majority of students in this particular academy were all demons or those who cultivated demon techniques. But after the four sacred academies joined together, several human cultivators also came here to cultivate, roaming around the four academies. This particular academy also had many secret realms that would enable the cultivators to promote their strength.

When the experts here saw Qin Wentian, all of their hearts trembled. This fellow had finally returned. However, would he be able to deal with experts on the same tier as Huang Wudi?

They all knew that Huang Wudi and Huang Youdi were both in this academy right now.

In addition, they had arrived at a later time. As for their true purpose in being here, nobody was clear of it.

Most probably, Qin Wentian's woman Qing`er, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, as well as the disciple of Matriarch Ji, had fled to this place. Undoubtedly, the person they wanted to capture most was Qin Wentian's woman.

This was especially so for Huang Youdi whose hatred for him had seeped deep into his bones, as well as for White-eye from the White Tiger Race. Hence, they had chased Qing`er all the way to this academy and were probing for any trace of her whereabouts.

"Qin Wentian has already shown up in this place, but no one can confirm Qing`er's current situation. If Huang Youdi and White-eye had captured her alive, then given their personalities, nobody would even dare to imagine the things they would do to her to infuriate Qin Wentian." Everyone mused silently. It would seem that a gigantic storm of commotion would soon happen in this academy.

Indeed, Qing`er was currently there. Back then, she, her senior sister, and the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe had been together. But because their enemies had caught up to them in hot pursuit, her senior sister and the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe told her to flee while they blocked the attackers. Because of that, her enemies spread the word to their alliance that she was still in the vicinity, escalating the fervency of their hunt for her. These past few days, she spent all her time fleeing from one place to another.

In the depths of the academy, she suddenly felt a faint spatial fluctuation. After that, she sped over and saw that something had been engraved on a rock. Stretching her hand out, Qing`er placed her palm over the engraving and an instant later, an image of a finger materialized and pointed to a certain direction, causing joy to appear in her beautiful eyes.

"It's an imprint left behind by my senior sister." Qing`er silently mused, as a bright light flickered in her eyes. Although she was still beautiful, her features were now marred with fatigue. Clearly, the past few days hadn't been easy on her.

However, after seeing the unique imprint left behind by one of her senior apprentice sisters, her expression grew much more relaxed.

Her body flashed—Qing`er had kept an eye out for these imprints as she fled. Only disciples of Matriarch Ji would have this secret imprint and only they would know how to read it. There was no need to worry that a third party had faked it.

And as expected, after some hours, she saw a beautiful maiden standing within some mountains. This maiden exuded nobility and elegance, had a tall figure, and radiated gorgeousness. She had a prominent background and was also a disciple of the prestigious Matriarch Ji. It was just that right now in the academy, they had encountered an unprecedented calamity of sorts.

"Senior Nie!" Qing`er sped over, stopping to face this maiden.

This senior sister of hers was named Nie Yunchang, who was outstandingly talented, and had always taken good care of her. The fellow disciples under Matriarch Ji always liked to compare the two of them.

"Junior Sister, are you okay?" Nie Yunchang asked.

"I'm fine." Qing`er nodded. When speaking to her fellow disciples, her ice-like demeanor somewhat lessened, and she even exuded a feeling of warmth.

"Fine then." Nie Yunchang nodded. After that, she turned to look at the horizon. "I wonder how our other fellow sisters are doing?"

"They should be fine as well," Qing`er mumbled, similarly staring into the sky. Although she said it like that, she was very worried in her heart. That senior sister who had blocked the attack for her back then, was she okay? Qing`er found it very difficult to feel at ease in her heart.

Nie Yunchang's mouth curled into a slight mocking smile but Qing`er didn't notice it. She turned her head and said, "Senior Sister, this place is too conspicuous. Let's change our location."

"Okay, Qing`er, you lead the way then." Nie Yunchang smiled as she nodded.

Qing`er acquiesced. After that, her aura gushed forth as she stepped forward. Nie Yunchang followed after, radiating spatial energy fluctuations. These spatial energy fluctuations somehow seemed excessively powerful.

Qing`er felt a little puzzled. She turned her head and asked, "Senior Sister...?"

Even before the sound of her voice faded, she only felt as if she was staring at a stranger's face looking back at her. That face had no trace of a smile, and was devoid of the warmth and gentleness of the past. Right now, only boundless coldness and anger could be seen, as if Qing`er was the murderer of Nie Yunchang's father.

When Qing`er saw such a look on the face of her senior sister, she couldn't help but freeze as her heart pounded violently. She had no way to believe what she was seeing. Why was there so much venomous hatred in the eyes of her senior sister?

Was this truly the senior sister she respected?

"Chi..." Without a moment's hesitation, Nie Yunchang's palm gathered immense spatial energy and slammed it out towards Qing`er. Only now did Qing`er understand that her senior sister had prepared those spatial fluctuations in advance to attack her.

This move was too sudden, Qing`er couldn't react at all. How could she possibly show any wariness towards Nie Yunchang? She'd never once imagined that her senior sister would ruthlessly attack her.

Even now, her face was still filled with puzzlement. She didn't understand, she truly couldn't understand.

She knew that her senior sister had never once fully opened up to her, but she initially thought that it was something normal, and the barrier between them would eventually wear down through her sincerity and the passing of time.

"Senior Sister...why?" Qing`er called out. Even now, she still referred to Nie Yunchang as her senior sister. She didn't understand why she would do this.

"Why?" Venomous hatred could be seen flickering in Nie Yunchang's eyes. She suddenly began laughing uproariously, the sound of her voice echoing throughout the area. Her warm smile had now been replaced by boundless coldness, and her beautiful face was contorted in hatred.

"I'm from an emperor-ranked power, my ancestor is an immortal emperor. He may not be as powerful as your father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, a sovereign of an entire immortal empire, but he is still an immortal-emperor ranked expert. My status is

extraordinary and I have outstanding talent. I was known as the pride of the heavens ever since I was young, I've always basked in boundless glory. My growth was seen as legendary in my clan and after that, I received Master's tutelage, further increasing my position in my clan. I was like the moon surrounded by stars, a princess that everyone looked up to. Even my ancestor would guide me personally."

Nie Yunchang said coldly. Everyone who stepped inside the sacred academy were naturally considered as legends in their clans. They were all supreme heaven's chosen from the perspective of the entire immortal realms—they were dragons and phoenixes among humans. Nie Yunchang was no exception.

"I didn't disappoint my clan. Even under Master's tutelage, I have always been dazzling, and all the fellow apprentice sisters were fond of me. The time that Master spent to guide me also exceeded our fellow disciples. Every single thing only proved that I was born extraordinary—my life was destined for a path of greatness."

Nie Yunchang continued while Qing`er listened quietly. Despite the spatial energy blasting into her and ravaging the interior of her body, causing her defenses to weaken, she still wanted to know why her senior sister would do this?

Was this because of jealousy?

"But all of that changed when you appeared. You are an innate immortal king, the path of your cultivation would have no barriers until you reached the immortal king realm. For most people, that would be the end point, but it is merely your starting point. You were born with an innate talent in spatial energy, and you are also a princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the daughter whom the Evergreen Immortal Emperor dotes on the most. Countless geniuses want to pursue you and after you entered the sect, all the apprentice sisters took extremely good care of you. You even won the favor of our master, far surpassing me."

Nie Yunchang continued speaking. Qing`er naturally knew all this. She was extremely sensitive and knew that Nie Yunchang was a little unhappy regarding these issues. However, their relationship had still seemed affectionate. Nie Yunchang would normally take good care of her as well, and she believed that the barrier between them would be dissolved sooner or later. In addition, from her understanding of Nie Yunchang, even if she was jealous, there was no way she would act like this.

"Naturally, I can understand all of this. Given how vast the immortal realms are, there will always be someone more dazzling than you. And among our fellow disciples, there are also those more talented than me, yet they still showered me with love and care. Your existence wouldn't affect my beautiful future, but everything that I have or should have had was all destroyed in this sacred academy, all of it destroyed by you...!" Nie Yunchang roared, her cold eyes filled with the desire to slice Qing`er into ten thousand pieces.

"Because of Huang Shatian, many people targeted you. All of our fellow sisters protected you out of concern for you. But how could you drag everyone into the battlefield? Our fellow sisters weren't acquainted with your lover Qin Wentian, they had no connections with the Southern Phoenix Clan. They all led their own lives, yet because of you, many of our fellow sisters are now dead."

Qing`er stared at Nie Yunchang, feeling sorrow in her heart. How could she not be sad? Her heart strings were ripped apart. It was true, the reason for the battle between them, the Southern Phoenix Clan, Qin Wentian, the White Tiger Race, and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, was all because of her. She had been the trigger for all of this.

The people from the Southern Phoenix Clan, Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and even the Askheart Temple—they naturally weren't acquainted with her. But all of them had shown no hesitation as they willingly stood by Qin Wentian to join

the combat. Qing`er had already considered them as friends who would die for each other.

"Ridiculous. But you actually had no harm befall you? HOW CAN YOU BE FINE?!" Nie Yunchang started laughing maniacally. "Don't you know that after I was captured, those people stripped away my armor of pride. Do you know what humiliation I had to suffer in their hands? I lost everything. My life was destroyed just like that. Destroyed all because of you!"

Qing`er heart was gripped in agony as she stared at Nie Yunchang, hating herself entirely. In fact, she even felt traces of guilt as tears appeared in her eyes. "Senior Sister, I'm sorry..."

"Sorry?" Nie Yunfeng laughed as an extremely cold smile appeared on her face. "Is saying sorry to me useful? Can it reverse the things that have happened? Despite that ordeal I faced, I still chose to continue living on. At this moment, I hate them all, and I want nothing more than to tear them into a thousand pieces. However, I hate you as well. And so, I promised to deliver you to them. This is why they eventually released me!"

Translator's Thoughts

Lordbluefire Lordbluefire

Author Note: Initially I didn't want to write this as it's somewhat cruel. However, the path of cultivation wouldn't be as perfect like a fairytale. The MC of our story, Qin Wentian, is just a human. He isn't a perfect saint!

Chapter 1202: Disciples of Matriarch Ji

In this academy, Huang Wudi and Huang Youdi had currently gathered together. There were several white tigers including White-eye who were here with them as well. All of them were searching for traces of Qing`er.

"Can Nie Yunchang really succeed?" White-eye asked.

"Since they're both from the same sect, they would naturally have some methods to communicate with each other. We just have to wait patiently for news," Huang Youdi coldly replied.

"The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor isn't Nie Yunchang. This war caused heavy casualties on both sides and despite the fact that we laid a hand on Nie Yunchang, I don't believe this would provoke Matriarch Ji into acting against us. However, if we did something to the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the Emperor would surely spare no expense to hunt us all down. Matriarch Ji might act as well." Huang Wudi gave a reminder.

"It's fine if we don't kill her, right? Anyway, they even dared to feast on the tribe members of the white tigers, so this is already sufficient cause for the White Tiger Race to launch an immortal war. Could it be that Brother White-eye is too good to bully and antagonize? In any case, we will leave Qing`er for you, my royal brother, to handle. When the time comes, even if you did something to her, she would at most be married into the royal clan of our Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and become your woman. That wouldn't be such a bad ending. But if Elder Brother doesn't like her, I don't mind taking her," Huang Youdi said coldly.

Huang Wudi furrowed his brows. He knew that his younger brother had been harshly humiliated by Qin Wentian and a heart demon had already formed in his heart. Right now, his younger brother would do things without thinking of the consequences,

and if Qing`er fell into his hands, he would definitely take out his anger on her. All of this was because of the immense hatred he had for Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had already become his heart demon.

Although it was said that the elders wouldn't interfere in the conflict among the juniors, such things are not always absolute. For example, during the war in the sacred academy, the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan had roasted the white tigers, while the white tigers had hunted down the holy maidens. Did that mean that the Southern Phoenix Clan elders were allowed to kill the juniors of the White Tiger Race? And if that was the case, the elders of the White Tiger Race could also slaughter the descendants of the Southern Phoenix Clan, and if the conflict were to blow out of proportion either both parties would have to reach a compromise, or an immortal war would occur.

Once an immortal war occurred, the price to be paid wouldn't end with just the death of a few juniors. Hence, everyone still acted with cautiousness in their hearts.

However, there were some people that no one could afford to antagonize for example, people like Qing`er, Huang Shatian, and Huang Youdi. Most probably, none of the geniuses here would dare to kill them.

...

When Qing`er heard Nie Yunchang's cold words, her heart ached with pain. This pain was worse compared to her bodily injuries. She didn't think that Nie Yunchang would have such an intense hatred towards her.

"Senior Sister, I'm sorry," Qing`er said quietly, "I know that I've implicated you, but I truly never intended for that to happen, and I never expected for things to end up this way. However, Senior Sister, you cannot do this. I would have no complaints no matter how you treat me, but if you choose to do this, how will you still

face our other fellow sisters as well as Master? If you do this, Senior Sister, you will truly tread on the path of no return."

"Return? Can I still return?" Nie Yunchang sneered. She glared at Qing`er, her expression was as hostile as ever. "Do you hate me now? Why do you have such a pitiful expression on your face? You should hate me, why are you such a hypocrite? Do you think that I would change my mind with this fake show of concern? If it weren't for the fact that they want to capture you alive, that strike I blasted out would have already crippled your immortal-foundation."

"No, this can't be." Qing`er shook her head. She stared at Nie Yunchang's face, but it felt like she was looking at a stranger. Was this really her senior apprentice sister?

"Alright enough, my lovely Junior Sister. It's time for me to deliver you to them. I really hope you'll suffer all the pain and humiliation I had to go through as well," Nie Yunchang said maliciously. There was a smile on her face, but it was a twisted smile.

"Why? Why must it be this way?" Qing`er mumbled, the pain in her heart had already reached its limits. Each of her words were like knives slicing into her heart. She had never been fond of conflict; she loved the harmony and peace among her fellow apprentice sisters. Reality shouldn't be so cruel.

The violent spatial energy from Nie Yunchang continued to ravage the interior of her body. However, Qing`er didn't seem to notice it. She stared at the sky as she closed her eyes. From her body, it seemed that a seal was being undone. Her immortal light grew even brighter, and suddenly, a terrifying spatial storm manifested.

"Mhm?" Nie Yunchang frowned. She could faintly sense that a fearsome spatial power had awakened from Qing`er's body. In fact, it was so overwhelming that it even began to devour her control.

Nie Yunchang released all her immortal might without restraint, strengthening her attack. Yet Qing`er didn't seem to have noticed this at all. She was still staring at the sky, seemingly numb to the energies ripping the interior of her body, as her spatial energy started to devour Nie Yunchang's. Her glowing body became more radiant, and even each strand of her hair turned as sharp as swords. At this moment, the entire space seemed to freeze.

This entire section of space suddenly glowed with a supreme immortal light that shot up into the heavens, illuminating the area.

"How is this possible?" Nie Yunchang had a shocked look on her face. Her cultivation base was higher than Qing`er's and she had made the first move before the other could react. Her talent was outstanding, her combat prowess was superior, and had a very profound proficiency in spatial energy control. If not, Matriarch Ji wouldn't have favored her in the past.

But at this moment, she actually felt her control over spatial energy slipping away with each second. She stared at Qing`er's beautiful and cold face, and the hatred in her eyes intensified. Why were the heavens so unfair? She had outstanding talent yet she had faced the greatest humiliation a woman could encounter. But why was Qing`er still able to remain so beautiful, had such a high status as well as supreme talent? Why were the heavens protecting Qing`er?

Nie Yunchang wanted to retract her palm, but to her horror, she discovered that her entire arm was frozen. The golden spatial energy covered her arm, locking it in space as it slowly circulated and began to move towards the rest of her body.

Gradually, her entire body seemed to be frozen under the power of space. She had no way of using her strength at all. In fact, when she wanted to retreat, she discovered that she couldn't even do it.

Before the might of this power, she actually had no way to defend

herself.

A look of self-mockery suddenly appeared on Nie Yunchang's face. She stared at Qing`er and began laughing maniacally once again. "So this is the reason. No wonder your father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, would dote on you so much. No wonder why Master is so protective, ordering all the fellow sisters to take care of you. The immortal king realm is your starting point and not the ending point, unlike so many others..."

Nie Yunchang had a crazed look on her face. She inclined her head and stared at the terrifying spatial storm. Was her pride and nobility all going to be stripped away in this place, the sacred academy that's renowned for producing ancient emperors?

From afar, Huang Wudi, White-eye, and their subordinates stared at the horizon as their eyes flashed. They could see a faint golden light rushing up into the sky.

"That might be Nie Yunchang's signal," Huang Wudi announced as he increased his speed and rushed toward the golden light.

From other directions, many experts had gathered together. One of them was none other than the senior sister who had blocked the attack for Qing`er, as well as experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, and other disciples of Matriarch Ji. At this moment, Qing`er's fellow apprentice sisters seemed to have sensed something as all their gazes turned sharp. They stared in the direction of Qing`er's location. "What a powerful spatial aura... Let's head over."

Their bodies radiated spatial energy as they moved through space. The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe also sped over in that direction.

From a place even further than this, Qin Wentian continued to rush through the land in his giant form. Cracks on the ground appeared with every step he took, and he was accompanied by many experts, all of them proceeded forward together. Such a spectacle naturally caused a huge commotion. With such a large

figure, everyone could clearly see him even though they might be at an extremely huge distance away.

.....

At Nie Yunchang and Qing`er's location, after the former's maniacal laughter had quieted down, she stared at Qing`er, "You are such a hypocrite."

Qing`er stared at her senior sister who now seemed like an unknown person. Her face was cold, but she still couldn't hate Nie Yunchang. Naturally, her feelings for her as a fellow disciple had vanished.

"This energy isn't something that I can control. I don't even know why I would have such a transformation. But since you want to make assumptions, you can just assume that I'm a hypocrite," Qing`er said. After that, she slammed out with a palm, blasting Nie Yunchang backwards. At this moment, the terrifying spatial energy binding Nie Yunchang dissipated as her frozen body regained its freedom.

She stared in bewilderment at Qing`er's beautiful figure. Why would Qing`er release her? She then laughed disbelievingly. "Are you taking pity on me? Do you feel that I'm very pitiful?!"

Qing`er was speechless. She understood now that no matter what she did or what she said, it would have no effect.

From afar, in a different direction, several powerful auras were rushing over.

These auras belonged to Huang Wudi and his subordinates, as well as the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe, and Qing`er's senior apprentice sisters.

Staring at the current scene, the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe and the disciples of Matriarch Ji were all stunned. After a moment, a disciple of Matriarch Ji then asked, "Qing`er, what's going on?"

She had realized that there were tears in the corners of Qing`er's

eyes. And the atmosphere between Qing`er and Nie Yunchang seemed somewhat strange. Huang Wudi and White-eye had also just arrived at the scene. So it turned out that earlier blast of aura had been caused by Nie Yunchang and Qing`er?

They were actually fighting each other?

Qing`er didn't say anything. Their senior apprentice sister then stared at Nie Yunchang, whose countenance was still like ice. That senior apprentice sister then continued asking, "Yunchang, what did you do to Qing`er?"

Nie Yunchang's expression was as glacial as ever. She looked at that senior apprentice sister while she mocked, "Qing`er, look. Even our fellow disciples favor you more."

"Yunchang." The frown on that senior apprentice sister's face deepened.

"Nie Yunchang, you can't even properly handle a sneak attack? Fucking trash!" Huang Youdi icily spat. The countenances of the disciples of Matriarch Ji all turned extremely unsightly at hearing his words.

Sneak attack? Nie Yunchang had ambushed Qing`er?

"Why did you do this?" The senior apprentice sister continued to ask.

"Why? Why don't you ask her what qualifications does she have to cause such destruction to befall on us all? Why must I, Nie Yunchang, fight for her?" Nie Yunchang coldly spat back. After hearing her words, their senior apprentice sister fell into silence. She stared at Nie Yunchang before she slowly said, "Once we enter into the teachings of our esteemed master, we are bound in spirit, and we are all as close as sisters. Nie Yunchang, you are unfit to be a disciple of our master!"

Chapter 1203: Killing Huang Youdi

Nie Yunchang stared at her senior sister, feeling a chill run through her heart. However, a moment later, a crazed laugh rang out from her.

Everyone was bound together in spirit and were as close as sisters the moment they entered Matriarch Ji's sect?

This was something Matriarch Ji had told them when she accepted them as her disciples. Matriarch Ji had no desire to see her disciples fighting against each other one day. If that happened, she would truly have failed at being a teacher.

Every supreme expert would have their own ideology when it came to accepting disciples. There were some who delighted in the conflict between their disciples, while others wanted their disciples to support each other.

Matriarch Ji belonged to the latter category as the number of experts cultivating spatial energy was already so limited. And for those with spatial talent, and who were also female, such individuals were further limited in number. Women would find cultivation tougher than men. They were usually trapped by matters of the hearts, and the path of cultivation was a lonely one. She had hoped that her disciples would be able to support each other.

However, today within the sacred academy, both Nie Yunchang and Qing'er were actually fighting against each other.

"Senior Sister, you have no idea of the things I had to endure and you're blaming me?" Nie Yunchang laughed hysterically. "Just because she has a better background and her talent is superior?"

"A heart demon has already manifested in your heart. I may not know what you've endured and experienced, but since Huang Youdi was able to command you to launch a sneak attack on

Qing`er, I can roughly guess what happened. My heart feels anguished on your behalf, but that's no reason for you to act against Qing`er." That senior apprentice sister was named Mo Ziyan, who had always taken good care of her junior sisters and was well-respected in their sect.

"If Senior Sister were in my shoes, what would you do?" Nie Yunchang questioned.

"I would either choose to die, or I would choose to kill them all. I wouldn't betray the edicts of our master, or act against a fellow disciple." Mo Ziyan didn't hesitate, her words were powered by the resolution in her heart. That would be her choice.

"Why must I die for her?" Nie Yunchang couldn't understand.

"Everyone has their own will. This is your choice. Nie Yunchang, although my heart hurts over what you were subjected to, you should not use this to justify your actions. When we exit the scared academy, I will tell the whole truth of this matter to our master, beseeching her to give a fair judgement." Mo Ziyan spoke. "You might be unwilling to accept this, but you shouldn't have implicated Qing`er. I know you think that you only suffered that ordeal because of Qing`er, while quite a number of our fellow sisters also died. But I can tell that today, if the trigger of this entire incident was caused by you instead of Qing`er; we all would've done the same for you, myself included. Not complaining in the slightest, even if we had to give our lives. Despite the fact that I no longer approve of you, I would still make the same choice and allow myself to be implicated within. If not, how can we proclaim ourselves to be the disciples of Matriarch Ji?!"

"There's nothing perfect in the world. Master taught you cultivation, granting you an elevated status in your clan, followed by boundless glory. But when the sect needed you to fight for a fellow member, you showed your cowardice instead, choosing to censure your fellow sister instead. Since that's the case, why did you even join the sect? Hence, the moment we chose to enter the

sect, some things have already been destined to occur," Mo Ziyang slowly spoke, her words causing Nie Yunchang's heart to shudder.

The crazed smile on her face vanished and was replaced by tears. Today, if she was the one in question, they would fight for her as well. All of them would be willing to sacrifice their lives?

Was she the one in the wrong?

Mo Ziyang didn't continue to look at her. She was now glaring at Huang Wudi and their other enemies as well. Right now, there was boundless fury in her heart. Her cold eyes gleamed with an intense killing intent.

"Fascinating." Huang Youdi laughed. "Very touching, but so what? As you said, ever since you all chose to participate in the war, everything was already destined. What sort of character is my elder brother? He exudes a magnificence that could last throughout the generations and he has no equal in the sacred academy. For him to take a fancy for your junior apprentice Qing'er is already an honor to her. However, you all deemed it a humiliation instead. Since this is the case, I will show you girls, the disciples of Matriarch Ji, what humiliation truly is."

As the sound of his voice faded, the people beside him all rushed towards Mo Ziyang and her fellow disciples. Their immortal-foundations were released, exuding shocking might.

Mo Ziyang and her companions also released their powerful auras. An expert from the Battle Saint Tribe had an even more terrifying cultivation. With a thunderous roar, he transformed into a giant as a phantom of a divine ape appeared behind him, radiating enough pressure to cause the heavens and earth to shake as boundless battle saint might permeated the atmosphere.

Qing'er slowly turned her gaze towards Huang Youdi. A terrifying coldness could be seen in her eyes. She didn't hate Nie Yunchang. Even with Nie Yunchang's betrayal, she didn't harbor a grudge against her. However, she truly hated Huang Youdi. Some

people genuinely deserved to be killed.

A fearsome spatial storm gushed forth from her body, with motes of law energy within. Instantly, it felt like she had a body of laws, circulating with terrifying spatial might that enveloped the space around her.

"Huh?" Huang Wudi frowned. Earlier, he had already noticed the transformation in Qing`er. Upon feeling her aura, everything was made clear to him. Such strength, it felt similar to the energy circulating around the body of his brother, Huang Shatian!

But how could this be possible?

A body of laws meant that your body transformed into a representative of a law. You would be law itself. This was something only immortal kings could possess. Being able to reach this step meant that an immortal-foundation character had already come into contact with the gate that led to the immortal king realm. But Qing`er's cultivation base was still so weak—only at the fifth-level. How was it possible that she had come into contact with the immortal king gate?

When Mo Ziyang sensed Qing`er's transformation, her eyes flashed with a trace of puzzlement. Was this the term 'innate immortal king' that her master had always mentioned to her? Qing`er was born with innate immortal king potential. To her, there would be no barrier to the immortal king realm. Once her cultivation base at the immortal-foundation level had reached its peak, she would have no difficulties in stepping into the next realm—the immortal king realm.

Right now, despite her weaker cultivation base, she had already come into contact with the boundaries of the immortal king realm.

"Royal Brother, you deal with that old female. Let me handle Qin Wentian's woman," Huang Youdi said. Mo Ziyang wasn't old at all and appeared to be around 30 years of age. However, Huang Youdi's words clearly intended to offend Mo Ziyang.

"Careful, she is undergoing some kind of transformation," Huang Wudi reminded him.

"Don't worry." Huang Youdi had been defeated by Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. How could he allow himself to lose today's battle with Qing`er?

Huang Wudi glanced at a subordinate beside him as he transmitted a message over, ordering his subordinate to support Huang Youdi if needed and to protect him from harm. After that, he stepped out and walked towards Mo Ziyan.

There were a total of eight people on Huang Wudi's side, while opposite to them, Mo Ziyan and Qing`er were accompanied by two experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, there were only two other experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, making a total of only four.

Huang Wudi and Huang Youdi fought solo. There was a protector for Huang Youdi, and the other five experts, which included White-eye, were responsible for settling the two experts from the Battle Saint Tribe.

The combat instantly erupted. Qing`er stepped towards Huang Youdi only to see six human emperor silhouettes manifesting around him. All six radiated a blinding light that slashed out towards Qing`er.

However, when those beams of immortal light landed on Qing`er, it was like trying to slash at the void, causing them to dissipate upon contact. From Qing`er's body, the law energy continued to circulate. And the space around her seemed to transform into a world of its own.

"KILL!" Huang Youdi coldly roared, causing his immortal light to glow with fierce intensity transforming into boundlessly sharp swords that rained down.

Qing`er's gaze was as cold as ever. Stepping out, she paid no mind to the attacks landing on her. Her body crossed space and

continued moving towards Huang Youdi. She blasted out the Immortal-Slaying Diagram, the spatial might instantly enveloping their entire surroundings as fearsome spatial swords tore at the space within, seeking utter destruction.

"Careful!" His protector stepped out, slashing out with a sword, aiming for Qing`er's throat. The sword slashed out with incredible power, ripping apart the spatial diagram. Qing`er didn't retreat. Her countenance remained as glacial as before. Her delicate hands stretched out and grabbed towards space and in the next instant, Huang Youdi suddenly lost his body's mobility—he had no choice but to endure the attacks from the spatial swords she created.

"BANG!" As the enemy's sword landed, boundless spatial energy fluctuations could be felt around Qing`er as her body was covered in the light of spatial law energy. Huang Youdi's protector hurriedly dragged Huang Youdi away by force, slashing out with his sword to break apart the spatial barriers.

Even so, Huang Youdi had already suffered from her attacks. He coughed out several mouthfuls of blood as his countenance paled. He stared in shock at the beautiful figure before him as his heart began pounding rapidly.

Defeated again, and he was in such a miserable state. He had self-proclaimed to be a match for everyone underneath the heavens. Yet he had suffered from three consecutive losses, each time to a person with a lower cultivation base compared to him. Right now, he couldn't even withstand a single strike.

"Careful! Everyone surround her! She can control a hint of immortal king's might!" Huang Wudi's conjecture had been verified. The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor could truly control a trace of immortal king's might at the fifth level of immortal-foundation. This was something inconceivable. But given how vast the immortal realms were, the heavens bestowed different levels of talent to everyone. It's only natural that there would be some who were already innately favored by the heavens

since their birth.

Controlling immortal king's might, albeit it only being a trace—it's still terrifying to the extreme. Such power naturally couldn't be fully controlled by her.

Qing`er continued walking towards Huang Youdi, her cold eyes flashing with killing intent. However at this moment, three experts obstructed her path—White-eye was included with them.

It was like Qing`er didn't see them. She continued ahead, using her spatial energy to open up a pathway. In the next instant, she directly appeared before Huang Youdi. The fearsome spatial might caused Huang Youdi's body to freeze solid. Her actions greatly stunned the experts behind her. Stellar martial cultivators who cultivated spatial energy were truly terrifying characters. They hurriedly gathered their energy and unleashed an ultimate killing technique, aiming for Qing`er. Even if Qing`er could control a trace of immortal king's might, she would still be destroyed by their combined power.

"CAREFUL!" Huang Wudi turned ashen. Qing`er was willing to pay any price to kill Huang Youdi.

"RUMBLE!" An incomparably violent energy descended. Mo Ziyang's powerful attack impeded Huang Wudi from taking action. Huang Wudi could only place his hopes on the three experts.

Qing`er's finger slammed down, aiming for Huang Youdi's head. If this attack landed, Huang Youdi's death was a certainty.

At this moment, Huang Youdi's body trembled violently as a look of abject terror could be seen on his face. There was no longer any hints of arrogance. His entire body was frozen by spatial energy and he was fully immobilized. Right now, he could only wait for death.

He looked behind Qing`er. The attacks from these three experts would surely manage to kill her.

However at this moment, an extremely dazzling spatial light suddenly flared behind Qing`er. Over there, a figure abruptly appeared, blocking the attacks for her. That figure was actually none other than Nie Yunchang!

She unleashed the full power of her immortal-foundation, manifesting a fearsome spatial diagram that swallowed up the attacks of the three experts. However after that, that spatial diagram shattered, as her immortal-foundation cracked completely.

At this exact moment, Qing`er's killing blow landed, piercing right through the center of Huang Youdi's brows. At this moment, Huang Youdi's eyes were filled with boundless terror and despair. As this finger landed, a countless number of spatial cracks appeared in his sea of consciousness and a moment later, his eyes no longer moved.

"Yunchang!" Mo Ziyang froze, her heart pounding wildly when she saw what happened. There were actually tears in her eyes.

The earth was trembling, but the hearts of Matriarch Ji's disciples were shuddering even more intensely. In fact, they couldn't even feel the tremors of the earth right now!

Chapter 1204: How many tears can one shed in a lifetime?

"BOOM!" As the sound rang out, Nie Yunchang's body slammed into Qing`er. The terrifying impact caused both of them to be flung through the air together.

Huang Youdi's body fell through the air. The faces of the three experts all drastically changed. They managed to catch hold of Huang Youdi's body but at this moment, their hearts all tightly clenched.

She actually killed him. She truly dared to kill Huang Youdi, a prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, disregarding all consequences and sparing nothing.

At this moment, Huang Youdi, who proclaimed to be a match for everyone under the heavens, died in the sacred academy.

The arrogant him most probably would never ever have imagined that he would die in the hands of Qing`er.

Once, how brazen was he? He peered at Jun Mengchen in disdain and even wanted to force him to say that Qing`er was the woman of his royal brother. There was no need for anyone to question his orders, and in fact, there was even no need for him to know who Qing`er was.

But at the moment of his death, he finally knew that the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the one who could take his life. A moment prior to his death, he regretted all his arrogance and his impulsive actions. Those were the reasons why he would die here in the academy today.

Huang Wudi's battle with Mo Ziyang halted. Their bodies sped away in separate directions. Huang Wudi arrived before Huang Youdi, while Mo Ziyang flew towards Nie Yunchang.

Huang Wudi hugged the body of his younger brother as a trace of

sadness could be seen in his eyes. Although he wasn't really fond of this younger brother of his, who was always treating him with disrespect and was incomparably arrogant and only had Huang Shatian as a elder brother in his eyes, they were still brothers related by blood after all, sharing the same father and different mother.

Hence, they had the names Youdi and Wudi.

Huang Youdi had always placed himself high up in the air and believed that he would surpass his elder brother Huang Wudi sooner or later. Hence, he had never once held Huang Wudi in high regards, choosing to admire the other elder brother of his who had a higher talent compared to him, Huang Shatian. But even so, what did that matter? Huang Youdi was still his younger brother, blood was thicker than water! But today, Huang Youdi has actually died.

The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually truly dared to kill.

Nie Yunchang didn't die yet, she still had a breath of life remaining. Her immortal-foundation was shattered as her vitality and life force was diminishing continuously. Her aura fluctuated wildly but right now, there was a true smile in her eyes as she stared at Qing`er and Mo Ziyang.

"I made my choice." Nie Yunchang smiled in a bitter manner. After listening to the words spoken by Mo Ziyang, an intense doubt surfaced in her heart, she started to doubt herself but she still felt some hatred in her heart. It was only when she saw Qing`er sparing no expense to kill Huang Youdi, all for the sake of her despite the three supreme experts at her back, did she finally wake up.

At that instant, Nie Yunchang seemed to have understood something. All the hypocrisy she assumed Qing`er was, was merely something she had imagined. Even if she truly stabbed a sword

into Qing`er's heart, Qing`er would never have hated her as well. If that was the case, all that she had done, what did it count for?

"Since you have already chosen this path, why would you still want to turn back?" Mo Ziyang spoke with sorrow in her heart.

"After all, I'm still a disciple of master. If her eminent self was to expel me from the sect, I wouldn't be willing to accept this even if I died." Nie Yunchang stared at the sky, it was like she could see the kind face of Matriarch Ji looking down at her. There was now a sincere and radiant smile in her eyes as she stared at Qing`er. She had once blazed brightly in her life. Despite it being short-lived, she now had no regrets.

"Senior sister, why?" Qing`er closed her eyes in pain. The pain in her heart was like a thousand daggers stabbing into it.

Nie Yunchang didn't reply, her lifeforce vanished rapidly. Her beautiful eyes were still open but without the energy support of her immortal-foundation, all her interior organs crumbled apart. The remnants of immortal energy circulating within her body was cut off from the source, as she gradually approached death.

The earth trembled more and more intensely. Far away, the figure of a giant appeared. When staring over there from here, the giant seemed to merge as one with the heavens and when she saw that figure, Nie Yunchang murmured, "Your dear lover has come to find you."

After speaking, she slowly closed her eyes as her lifeforce eventually vanished a few moments later.

Huang Wudi inclined his head and stared in the distance. He also saw the giant, and an intense killing intent gleamed in his eyes. He then turned his attention back to Qing`er and the others as he coldly commanded, "Kill them all without mercy."

"BOOM!" A terrifying battle palm imprint blasted over, blotting out the sun. That expert from the Battle Saint Tribe appeared

beside Mo Ziyang as he spoke, "Let's go."

Mo Ziyang carried Nie Yunchang's body with her. A fearsome surge of spatial energy enveloped them as they transformed into a beam of light, disappearing from this area in an instant.

The aura from Huang Wudi was terrifying to the extreme. He pursued after frenziedly with lightning speed.

Mo Ziyang and the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe naturally wanted to speed over to the giant. This was something Huang Wudi would never permit. Once they met with Qin Wentian, his group would find it even tougher to kill them.

Those who were proficient in spatial energy would usually have an advantage in terms of speed. This was especially so for a powerful character like Mo Ziyang. Spatial energy fluctuations could be felt around her constantly as they flew further and further. But even now, Huang Wudi and two other powerful experts were still following closely behind them.

The rumbling grew louder as the tremors became more intense. Mo Ziyang and her group closed the distance between them and Qin Wentian unceasingly. After some time, Qin Wentian also discovered their existence and began to speed over to them as well.

Qin Wentian knew the exact coordinates of where Qing'er and Mo Ziyang were because he had the three monks with mysterious abilities from the Askheart Temple by his side. They used powerful and profound techniques of the buddhist path and led him along in the right direction.

After some time, Huang Wudi and the others eventually decided to give up.

Finally, Qin Wentian and Mo Ziyang's group joined together. When he saw Qing'er, a radiant smile appeared in his eyes. Although Qing'er was a little fatigued, she seemed fine. And as long as she was okay, he would be happy.

However after closer observation, he saw Mo Ziyang, who stood beside Qing'er, was actually carrying the body of Nie Yunchang. His expression then changed, becoming extremely solemn. He walked over to Mo Ziyang and as he stared at the disciples of Matriarch Ji, he didn't know what to say.

"Junior apprentice sister Yunchang died battling our enemies." Mo Ziyang spoke. She didn't mention anything about Nie Yunchang's betrayal. Nie Yunchang was already dead, she didn't want anything to taint her reputation further.

She wouldn't mention that, and naturally, neither would Qing'er.

In fact, even the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe wouldn't say anything. They knew why Nie Yunchang died and they all chose to respect her.

Qin Wentian stared at Nie Yunchang's body. A beautiful woman died because of the war he partially started. Who was in the wrong about this?

"We still need to continue advancing." After some moments, Qin Wentian spoke. "We can't allow any more casualties. I will make sure to settle this debt together once and for all in the future."

Mo Ziyang naturally could understand what the priority was. They still had to gather all those who were fleeing in smaller groups because of the aftermath of the two war factions. There were still several of her fellow sisters who were missing.

In fact, Qin Wentian didn't even have time to catch up with Qing'er. He directly transformed back into a giant and continued leading the way, his steps causing the earth to rumble. They headed further into the depths and as they travelled, more and more people gathered with them. After they reached a point that was extremely deep within the mountain range, they decided to stop and make a return journey.

Time flowed by, several days had passed.

Right now, on top of an ancient mountain, if one stared into the distance from the peak, they would be able to see a boundless territory filled with glaciers. There seemed to be no end to the size of the land within the academy. They decided not to head further into the depths of the mountain range. They had already fled for so far, their enemies probably wouldn't pursue so deep into the mountains to search for them.

"Qing`er seems to be extremely troubled." At this moment, Mo Qingcheng stood beside Qin Wentian, staring at the beautiful figure on the mountain peak who was standing there alone, buffeted by the cold winds.

Qin Wentian had also sensed it. During these few days, Qing`er has always been extremely cold. But because her original natural was like this, Qin Wentian initially didn't feel that there was anything wrong. But later on, he gradually did.

"You should go and talk to her." Mo Qingcheng gently let go of Qin Wentian's hand as she smiled.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded his head. His silhouette flickered and appeared on the peak of the ancient mountain, quietly standing beside Qing`er, staring silently at the horizons together with her.

He didn't initiate a conversation. A gust of cold wind blew by, yet the two of them didn't seem to sense it. Their robes fluttered in the wind, Qin Wentian moved closer to Qing`er, wanting to let her feel that he was right beside her.

Qing`er's body leaned gently against Qin Wentian's shoulder, as though she wanted to find a place where she can have a measure of reliance.

Qin Wentian hugged her waist, allowing her head to rest on his shoulder.

"Qing`er, let's sit." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Qing`er nodded her head lightly. The two of them sat down as Qing`er gently leaned against him. Her delicate frame was trembling intensely and Qin Wentian simply hugged her into his embrace but right now, the state of his heart wasn't as calm as the look on his face.

Qing`er's personality was always aloof and cold, and had never clung to him in a manner like this before. Right now, Qin Wentian could truly feel how fragile her heart was.

"Wentian, were we wrong?" Qing`er asked in a light tone of voice. She laid down, using Qin Wentian's thigh as a pillow as her beautiful eyes peered into the distance.

"In this world, there is never right or wrong. Only strength and weakness matters here. There are some things that we would never be able to control. Many people in the sacred academy are staring at you like how a tiger sees its prey but so many of your fellow apprentice sisters were willing to stand by your side and fight for you. You should feel gratitude and cherish these relationships instead, there's no need to blame yourself for this because this is the depths of their feelings towards you. If they encountered any danger, I believe you would also do the same, standing out for them, regardless of anything. Am I not right?"

Qin Wentian was always extremely sensitive, how could he not know what Qing`er was referring to? Most probably, the death of Nie Yunchang had impacted her a lot.

"But still, they were ultimately dragged into this and implicated by me." Qing`er was still blaming herself. She couldn't forget Nie Yunchang's words, and couldn't forget the radiant smile she had before she died.

Qin Wentian knew that no matter how much he tries to console her, it would all be useless. This originally was a problem that had no solution to it. In truth, he also asked himself the same question.

If he could restart life over, would he choose to do things differently, allowing his friends and comrades to avoid the danger? However, he had no idea. Nobody would know the answer.

What he could do was only to allow himself to grow stronger and stronger. Only then would nobody dare to bully the people next to him. If he was not strong enough, he can only maintain enough vigilance.

Qin Wentian lowered his head and looked at Qing`er. He discovered that within her beautiful eyes, there were actually crystal-like tears. The her who was always so strong, was now in his embrace, doing nothing to mask her fragileness.

"Qing`er, sometimes tears can be used to heal injuries to the soul and heart as well." Qin Wentian gently spoke, hugging Qing`er tighter. Her tears continued flowing down, her posture shifted a little and she directly sank into his embrace, tightly hugging him back. Maybe, only before the man she loved most, would she be able to put down all the psychological walls she erected, showing herself in her most emotional state.

Qin Wentian cradled her. His heart was hurting so much that it seemed about to melt as well. He stared out at the horizons at the glaciers of this space. Despite the beauty of the scenery, how can that be compared to the beauty of Qing`er's tears? Qing`er's tears contained all her exquisite feelings within!

Chapter 1205: Huang Shatian's Return

Qin Wentian and his comrades finally set out on the path of return. He was still in his giant form. And right now on his shoulders, both Mo Qingcheng and Qing'er stood on one of them. Several experts floated around him as they rushed towards the central area of the sacred academy.

There were also more experts joining up with them. When they finally returned to the central regions, the hearts of many were all trembling as they saw them.

Qin Wentian has returned. He brought back two of the women he loved, as well as most of his comrades.

Not only has he returned, he even started to search for the experts from the White Tiger Alliance. This time around, it was their turn to do the hunting, as yet another bloody storm would soon begin.

In this academy, there were more enemies who were slaughtered by Qin Wentian's group. They showed no mercy at all. Among their enemies, there were two white tigers and their fates once again, were to be roasted by the phoenix flames, becoming food for the humans.

Qin Wentian's group sat together, enjoying the meat. The fragrance of the meat drifted all about in the air, causing the spectators from afar to have drooling expressions. However, all of them were extremely shocked in their hearts. This bunch of crazy fellows.

After that, news of Huang Youdi's death circulated around, causing yet another commotion around the academy.

What sort of character was Huang Youdi? He was a prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire whose talent ranked second. He was a supreme genius and also the younger brother of Huang

Shatian.

Huang Youdi was actually killed. This news was like a thunderbolt that went off in the minds of several geniuses. The war between Qin Wentian and the white tigers was no longer restricted to just that. They even dared to kill Huang Youdi? Wasn't this too crazy? If Huang Shatian knew that his brother Huang Youdi was already dead, how enraged would he be? Would rivers of blood flow in the sacred academy?

This news circulated to the Sky Connecting Realm extremely swiftly, before continuing to spread to all the academies. Many experts of the White Tiger Alliance were now filled with fear. They once madly pursued the experts from the Southern Phoenix Alliance to hunt them down but once Qin Wentian reappeared, it was the beginning of their nightmares.

Qin Wentian and his group continued feasting on the white tiger meat, causing the immortal energy within their bodies to bubble up. Because Mo Qingcheng's cultivation base was currently still very low, it was clear that she received the most benefits. She actually also made a breakthrough just by eating the meat, stepping into the second-level of immortal-foundation. Naturally, her current level wouldn't have any impact on the war, but no matter what, as her cultivation base increased, she would gradually grow stronger. Qin Wentian was naturally happy to see that.

"We will proceed to the other two academies soon after and gather all our comrades once again." Qin Wentian spoke as everyone nodded. All of them hoped to be reunited sooner rather than later.

"Enough." From the air, a supreme pressure bore down on everyone. This was the prestige of the sacred academy's law. At this instant, this might could be felt everywhere in the four academies, including the Sky Connecting Realm.

Countless people inclined their heads, staring up at the sky.

"The original purpose of the sacred academy appearing, is naturally for cultivation. It was only because you guys flouted the rules, so I removed the protection for those who participate in it. Now that both sides have heavy casualties, have you all learned your lessons yet?" That imposing and dignified voice rang out in the ears of everyone. However, although this was the voice of the sacred academy, not everyone felt that its words were right. Cultivation was a matter that requires constant competition between each other in order to ignite one's potential and push one through their limits. If not, there wouldn't be a need for the Sky Connecting Realm to exist.

The protection rule of the sacred academy was its bottom line, protecting their lives.

"From now onwards, no matter who it is, everyone is to stop the slaughter. I will allow both sides to seek out your friends and comrades. It's fine if you still want to compete against each other but all of you best remember that there is to be no more slaughter. If anyone breaks the rule, they will be expelled immediately." That voice thundered out. Qin Wentian's expression stiffened. Everyone was to stop the slaughter?

In that was case, what about their friends and comrades who have died?

Some of them felt reluctance, yet there was no doubt that this was like a heavy load off their chests. During the time where they weren't protected by the rules of the academy, everyone was extremely tensed up. They didn't know how their other friends were faring and didn't know if they would die in the next combat. They also didn't forget that their enemy still had an ultimate trump card - Huang Shatian. If Huang Shatian attacked, who would be able to obstruct him?

Hence, right now, their emotions were extremely complex. Some

were feeling reluctance, while others felt at ease.

In the air, an extremely vast diagram appeared, stretching out with seemingly no boundaries. This diagram, was actually a diagram of the sacred academy. When the people looked up into the sky, they could actually see mini-figures of themselves dotting the diagram depicting their current location. Everyone in the academy was reflected upon the diagram.

"This..." The entire academy was shaking. They actually could see everyone within.

"How clear." Someone sighed in admiration. The sacred academy was truly mystical, seemingly capable of anything.

"Senior sister is there!" Some disciples of Matriarch Ji pointed in a direction.

"Yunxi and Shengge are over there!" The experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan also discovered.

The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe also saw their tribe members. Qin Wentian discovered Purgatory and Little Rascal, and both of them were actually together, hiding in an extremely remote place.

He even saw Hua Taixu and Zi Qingxuan, as well as a current battle that occurred in another location. However, that battle abruptly halted when the combatants heard the voice of the sacred academy as well.

After that, Qin Wentian noticed Huang Wudi, White-eye and their subordinates. His eyes couldn't help but to gleam with a cold killing intent.

"Huang Shatian doesn't seem to be around, he should be cultivating in some secret realm." Someone from afar spoke.

"Look over there." Someone pointed in a random direction. The four devil-experts were guarding outside that area, they were actually sitting down there in cultivation. After that, a figure

emerged from the secret realm, walking out with his hands clasped behind his back. His magnificence was as brilliant as ever, this figure was naturally none other than Huang Shatian.

"Huang Shatian came out." At this instant, countless gazes landed on Huang Shatian. Huang Youdi has fallen. Most probably, Huang Shatian still had no idea regarding this.

The people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, White Tiger Race and Skymist Immortal Empire, were all staring in the direction of Huang Shatian with anticipation in their eyes.

There might be some in this academy whose prowess wasn't inferior to Huang Shatian. However, because of this war, Huang Shatian's fame was undoubtedly the highest.

Huang Shatian slowly stepped forth, his entire body shimmered with the energy of laws. As he moved towards the four devil-experts, they respectively stood up and radiated a towering devilish might.

He then punched out, manifesting a human emperor in the air that blasted out fist shadows towards each of the four devil-experts, causing an imposing aura to fill the atmosphere. However, the four devil-experts could contain Huang Shatian within. How powerful was that? The blood-colored force of judgement obliterated all the fist shadows.

However at this moment, the manifested phantom of the human emperor actually fused with Huang Shatian, turning him into a human emperor unexcelled in the world. Each and every one of his attacks contained the power to dominate all existence, the intense battle between them caused the entire space to shake violently, as though on the verge of being shattered.

The four devil-experts actually began to fall back, unable to endure the power of Huang Shatian's attacks. Huang Shatian grew stronger and stronger, in fact he even allowed the judgement force to slam into his body with no reserves as he took the opportunity

to take out one of the devil-experts, his punch sending the other party flying through the air.

The other three experts hurried to their companion's rescue. However, cracks appeared on the judgement force that covered their bodies. Although they were still powerful, they now already understood that defeat was inevitable if they continued fighting against Huang Youdi. Hence, they all actually retreated.

This time around, Huang Shatian could be considered as having won against four extremely powerful devil-experts.

"Huang Shatian has returned." The experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all felt extremely emotional in their hearts. Has he finally returned? Since he was here, who else could challenge him for supremacy?

When Qin Wentian came back, they suffered an unprecedented setback. Right now, the even more powerful Huang Shatian has returned. Sadly, the rules of the sacred academy actually forbade him to slaughter.

At this moment, several experts moved towards the direction Qin Wentian was at. They were actually preparing to gather around him.

Qin Wentian calmly watched everything that happened. His form turned gigantic again and at this instant, within the sacred academy diagram in the air, his figure was extremely conspicuous. The experts of the Southern Phoenix Alliance all took him as their core, standing around him.

Naturally other than Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian, there might be still several extremely powerful characters who are currently cultivating in secret realms within the sacred academy.

For example right now, there was a terrifyingly powerful devil-cultivator who seemed like a descendant of a devil god. He is two meters tall, and his eyes were like eagles, raking through the

horizon as he continued his slaughter.

In another location, a powerful character from the Senluo Immortal Empire was currently fighting with many supreme geniuses from the demon race. Despite fighting one against many, he managed to crushed them all with little effort.

There was also one more mysterious and terrifying individual from the Beast God Sect. He was sitting in the depths of a black fog with over ten greater demons in the surroundings, including white tigers and sky rocs. He didn't kill the demons, nor did he cripple them and hence, his actions weren't consider breaking the rules of the academy. He was using them as a source pool to drain their energy bit by bit.

In some other location of the academy, Jia Nantian screeched, as he spread his wings and soar up into the skies, transforming into an incomparably gigantic golden-winged roc. As the sovereign of the skies, he sped towards the location where the Beast God Sect's expert was at. There was actually someone who dared to make a move against a sky roc of his race, using the energy of the sky roc to aid him in cultivation?

Jiang Ziyu and several members of the Jiang Clan stood together. One among them was at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. His demeanor was extraordinary and stood side by side with Jiang Ziyu. Just a single gaze from him would give everyone a feeling that this man was immeasurably deep.

On the roof of an ancient palace in a certain academy, a group of devil-experts from the Myriad Devil Islands were there. The woman in the lead was none other than the mysterious priestess of the Judiciary Hall. She quietly stood there, as the four defeated powerful devil-experts returned. She glanced at the sacred academy diagram in the air and actually began leading the devil-experts in the direction of Qin Wentian.

Right now Chu Qingyi also saw Qin Wentian. There was a

mixture of hatred and fondness in her eyes as she stared at the familiar figure. He was like a divinity in the sky, summoning his comrades as well as attracting his enemies.

After entering the sacred academy for a short 40 plus years, Qin Wentian was already near the pinnacle of the sacred academy, and became one of the most dazzling characters within.

At this moment, Huang Shatian finally appeared. He had already learned of the news that his younger brother Huang Youdi was killed, but there was actually no fluctuations to his aura. He merely glanced at the diagram in the sky, turning his gaze in the direction where Qin Wentian and Qing`er was at. A moment later, an extremely domineering killing intent flashed in his eyes.

The one who killed Youdi, would be killed by him!

No matter who the other party was, they will all die!

Regardless of whether the sacred academy's rules allowed killing or not, he shall kill them all!

Chapter 1206: Facing Huang Shatian

Qin Wentian stared at Huang Shatian. The two of them observed each other at the same time using the diagram in the air. His eyes similarly gleamed with a cold killing intent as he met Huang Shatian's gaze.

Huang Shatian didn't head forward. Right now, there were too many experts around Qin Wentian. Despite being at the peak of immortal-foundation, it was highly improbable for him to be able to fight against so many experts alone. It was already quite troublesome to deal the just monks from the Askheart Temple. Also, he had to keep in the mind the people from the Battle Saint Tribe and Matriarch Ji's disciples. Even if Huang Shatian had extreme confidence in himself, he still wouldn't dare act out alone.

He waited patiently as many experts from the White Tiger Alliance gathered around, placing him in the center.

Despite the words spoken by the sacred academy, both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian didn't intend to back away now. Both of them were supreme geniuses in the immortal realms and the war resulted in severe casualties to both sides. A death grudge had already formed between the two factions of power.

A wind gusted by, and right as the experts from both centers gathered together, in another location, the golden-winged roc Jia Nantian had already descended from the air and appeared before the mysterious young man from the Beast God Sect. Right now, Jia Nantian was at the peak of immortal-foundation and was also a pure-blooded, golden-winged roc. His wings were as sharp as immortal weapons and his talons could even shatter some of them. Each and every one of his attacks had the power to reap lives away.

However, upon observing the diagram in the air, everyone soon discovered that the mysterious young man who no one had recognized was actually someone extremely terrifying. He was

proficient in the abilities of ten thousand beasts, a mastery akin to a lord of all beasts. His eyes gleamed which seemed to affect Jia Nantian, who was struck with the need to submit and grovel before his feet. The two of them engaged in an earth-shattering battle, shaking the entire space around them.

Jia Nantian was like a sovereign of the skies, while the expert from the Beast God Sect lorded over a myriad of demonic beasts. After a long time, neither party could break the defenses of the other. This battle greatly shocked the hearts of everyone; to think that the mysterious young man had enough power to fight equally against Jia Nantian... Clearly, he was also one of the few who stood at the absolute peak of the sacred academy.

Nanfeng Yunxi returned to Qin Wentian's side, and so did Little Rascal and Purgatory. When all the experts of their alliance finally gathered together, smiles could be seen in the eyes of many people. However, they still felt a silent sorrow for those who had died in the course of this war. There were several who had either died fighting, or had been tortured to death after being hunted down by their enemies—the cause of their deaths was still uncertain.

Their eyes were filled with bitter resentment and rage as they stared at the experts around Huang Shatian. Without a doubt, all those who were missing now, had all been killed by the experts of the White Tiger Alliance.

Huang Shatian finally moved. Everyone in the White Tiger Alliance followed his lead, and despite the pride of the white tigers, they had absolute faith towards those with power. Among such people, Huang Shatian was the strongest. Hence, he naturally had the ability to command them.

Their group proceeded forward imposingly, leaving from one sacred academy towards the sacred academy that Qin Wentian was currently in.

Despite the academy law stating in a solemn voice that no more

slaughter was to occur, the flames of anger filled the hearts of the experts from both sides, and their mutual resentment couldn't be so easily quenched.

Before the war in the Sky Connecting Realms, both parties had trepidation in their hearts and so, they had proceeded with caution. But after the war truly erupted, their trepidation had vanished. When the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and White Tiger Race gained the absolute advantage, they began hunting down the people from the Southern Phoenix Alliance. After finally capturing some maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan, the lust in their hearts flared out of control. They were all thinking 'so what if they raped and killed them?' Who would know that they were the ones who did it?

There were so many experts from the various powers who participated. The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the White Tiger Race, the Violet Emperor Sect, the Thundergod Hall, and the Skymist Immortal Empire. What could the Southern Phoenix Clan do in retaliation? Could it be that they weren't afraid to declare war in the external world against all these peak powers?

The addictive feeling of overwhelming superiority caused all the uneasiness and misgivings in their hearts to vanish, and their courage intensified. So in that case, why should the experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Matriarch Ji's disciples still hold back? When they retaliated, they naturally did so with their full prowess. Nie Yunchang's death had ignited Qing'er's fury. So even if the enemy was Huang Youdi, she had no qualms about killing him.

Once the war in the Sky Connecting Realm erupted, the situation had already spiraled out of control.

When Huang Shatian and his group entered the academy Qin Wentian was in, the countless geniuses in the surroundings could feel the terrifying killing intent radiating from Huang Shatian. In fact, they all felt that despite the anger of the sacred academy, Huang Shatian would still proceed with the slaughter in order to

avenge Huang Youdi.

This was especially so when they saw his cold and terrifying eyes.

When Qin Wentian's people saw Huang Shatian leading his group over, their expressions all turned heavy. They had lost the previous war in the Sky Connecting Realm all because of a single person—Huang Shatian. He had reversed the tide with just his strength and now, he could even defeat four supreme devil-experts of the Myriad Devil Islands. What terrifying boundaries had his strength reached? Who would be able to obstruct him?

Those who were more observant had noticed that in a certain direction not too far away, a group of devil-cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands had already appeared. It was none other than the female priestess of the Judiciary Hall as well as the four supreme devil-experts and other subordinates under her.

It felt like she had been here since the beginning to quietly observe the situation, even before Huang Shatian had made his appearance.

The experts from both sides no longer needed to look at the sacred academy diagram in the air. They could already see their enemies right before their very eyes. Huang Shatian soared through the air, and each of his steps contained an overwhelming power of laws, trampling on the hearts of everyone. His face was expressionless, yet he exuded a domineering pressure. He was a magnificent character, his abilities both remarkable and unequalled.

After reaching a location not far away from Qin Wentian's group, Huang Shatian halted his steps and peered down imperiously at Qin Wentian and the others. His cold eyes seemed to regard them as nothing but a pile of corpses. There were no emotions in them at all.

He glanced at Qin Wentian, but it was merely a fleeting look before he turned away. It felt as though in Huang Shatian's eyes,

he had never treated Qin Wentian as his opponent. Or to put it in a better way, right here among all his enemies, not one of them was qualified for him to treat them as an opponent. None of them were worthy enough, but it was precisely this group of people who caused the death of his younger brother.

He didn't mind letting Huang Youdi suffer a little, or even to let him endure some humiliation, since such incidents would be able to grind away and polish the temperament of his younger brother.

But now, Huang Youdi had actually died, his life forever extinguished at the hands of someone else.

The person who killed him was a woman, a woman who he'd once praised before. She was none other than the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, a disciple of Matriarch Ji.

Huang Shatian's gaze ignored Qin Wentian and landed directly on Qing'er who was standing behind him.

"I met you once within the academy and thought that you weren't so bad, that you had an extreme amount of potential. The truth was as such; if not there would be no way for Youdi to die by your hand." Huang Shatian stared at Qing'er as he coldly spoke. He then continued, "But how did you kill him? And how could you actually dare to kill him?"

Qing'er stared coldly at Huang Shatian. Her eyes lacked any traces of terror. How could she dare to kill him? When Nie Yunchang said those words, she didn't hate her since she understood that Huang Youdi was the person she should hate. She had never once wanted to kill anyone as much as she had in that moment. When her hatred had reached its peak, she didn't care anymore and had even gone so far as to ignore heavy injuries to herself just as long as she could kill Huang Youdi.

Why wouldn't she dare? If time were to be reversed, she would still make the same decision.

"What a stubborn woman. Now, it's useless no matter what I say. My younger brother is already dead and even if I killed you now, he won't come back to life," Huang Shatian said calmly. He then glanced behind him, and an expert placed a corpse onto the ground. This corpse was none other than Huang Youdi's body, he who had already fallen.

"If you wish to die more peacefully. You can kneel down before my younger brother and admit your remorse. I can allow you to suffer a little less if you do that," Huang Shatian said calmly, his voice containing an extreme arrogance as well as an overwhelming coldness.

With regards to the one who killed his younger brother Huang Youdi, Huang Shatian didn't merely want to kill Qing'er. He even wanted her to kneel down as penance.

"Impudent!" The disciples of Matriarch Ji coldly cried out. "Huang Youdi deserved to die."

"You guys must have participated as well, right? Since you are all disciples of Matriarch Ji, I can give you a little bit of face. All of you are to kneel and kowtow to his corpse and cripple your own immortal-foundations. I will not kill any of you." Huang Shatian stared at Mo Ziyang as he spoke. Mo Ziyang was proficient in spatial energy and was extremely powerful. However, Huang Shatian disregarded her entirely. With him here, should he choose to kill someone, who could obstruct him?

Only to see that right now, a disciple of Matriarch Ji carried the body of Nie Yunchang out. Her eyes were cold as she stared at Huang Shatian.

"Huang Wudi, White-eye!" At this moment, a voice abruptly rang out. Qin Wentian was the one who spoke. Huang Shatian and the rest turned to him, but Qin Wentian wasn't looking at Huang Shatian. Just like Huang Shatian's earlier arrogant behavior, Qin Wentian directly ignored his existence as his eyes bore down on

Huang Wudi and White-eye.

"The two of you kneel down before Nie Yunchang and express your remorse by kowtowing. I can allow you two to suffer a little less as you die." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. At this moment, all the spectators were shocked as they stared at Qin Wentian.

He was returning Huang Shatian's words right back at them.

"How truly insolent, an insignificant being who doesn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth. Are you even worthy?" Some expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire sneered. This Qin Wentian, didn't he know that a calamity has already arrived for him?

"Back then, Buyu from the Askheart Temple as well as four other experts protected you, allowing you a chance to escape. You are merely a loser dog yet you still dare to speak so arrogantly today? Don't worry, after your woman dies, she won't be lonely. I will kill you and send you to hell so that you can keep her company," Huang Shatian stated generously.

"Loser dog?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "Back then, an eighth-level prince of your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire also thought of me in this way. But what happened? Why don't you guys even know how he died?"

The gazes of everyone froze in surprise. They instantly recalled the fact that Huang Dangtian and a few other supreme experts had tried to hunt down the fifth-level Qin Wentian. After that, all of them seemed to have vanished into thin air. Now, from Qin Wentian's words, it appeared that he had indeed killed them.

But back then, he was merely at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation. How could he have kill so many experts who were so much stronger than him?

"The protection rule of the sacred academy was still in place then. How did you kill Dangtian?" Huang Wudi's killing intent

permeated the area.

"Under the protection rule of the sacred academy, didn't I also manage to barbeque some white tigers back then?" Qin Wentian replied, causing a flash of understanding to appear in everyone's eyes.

However, Huang Shatian merely laughed coldly. The eyes with which he looked at Qin Wentian, was like staring at a man who was already dead. He then lifted his hand and dropped it down in a signal to attack!

Chapter 1207: Who Isn't Qualified?

As Huang Shatian's hand chopped down, an intense commotion instantly erupted.

Fearsome storms of immortal energy swept over the heavens and earth as experts from both factions lengthened the distance between each other, creating a vast battlefield. At their levels, their attacks had extremely large areas of effect. If they fought in groups, they would naturally need a bigger space.

The spectators from afar hurriedly retreated, fearful of being hit by the aftershocks from possible collisions.. Numerous figures from both factions then soared up into the air, their auras generating storms of immense power that gushed forward.

Huang Shatian stood high up in the air, exuding an unexcelled aura. Huang Wudi and the others stepped out, killing their way towards Qin Wentian's group.

"Could it be that these people dare to defy the rules of the sacred academy?" Those spectators stared in shock, feeling their hearts shuddering. Not long ago, the imposing might of the sacred academy had pressed down on everyone, telling them that slaughtering was no longer allowed. But these people were actually preparing to start a war right after that? Were they planning to ignore the rules of the academy?

This was especially so after Huang Shatian's announcement. He wanted to kill Qing'er first before killing Qin Wentian. In fact, he even wanted Qing'er to kneel and confess her remorse.

He was Huang Shatian, so he would naturally be able to follow up on his statements—the words he had spoken weren't some powerless threat. Since he said it, he would naturally dare to go ahead and accomplish it.

At this moment, Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian both stood

unmoving in the air.

Staring at Qin Wentian, an incomparable arrogance gleamed in Huang Shatian's eyes. "Did you believe that you can be my opponent? In my eyes, you don't even exist. No matter how great your talent, you are nothing but a dead person to me."

As the sound of his voice faded, his eyes turned directly towards Qing'er, instantly dismissing Qin Wentian. Over at Qing'er's side, Mo Ziyang, Qi Da, and a few other experts were standing around her protectively.

Since Huang Shatian said he wanted to kill Qing'er, he would definitely do so. Although Qing'er's strength had greatly increased after her transformation, producing a trace of immortal king's might, she was still not on the same level as Huang Shatian.

Huang Shatian was already a character at the pinnacle of the sacred academy—he was someone at the peak of immortal-foundation. He also could control a hint of immortal king's might after briefly coming into contact with the gate leading to the immortal king realm. Naturally he wasn't someone that Qing'er, who was only at the fifth-level, could contend against. They were simply not comparable. Huang Shatian could kill her with the same ease of turning his palm.

"I want to kill her, do you think any of you can stop me?" A supreme spatial law energy radiated from Huang Shatian, causing a golden light to illuminate his surroundings. Stepping out, he directly vanished through spatial channels, bypassing Qin Wentian and appearing before Qing'er. His entire body was like a body of laws, completely enveloped by powerful fluctuations.

Qin Wentian's body also shimmered with a boundless divine light. His palm blasted out, manifesting countless ancient characters that blotted out the sky. That terrifying palm imprint slammed straight for Huang Shatian, aiming to destroy his body.

The brilliant glow covering Huang Shatian further intensified.

He transformed into a human emperor, akin to the embodiment of laws. When the powerful palm blasted down on him, the spatial law under Huang Shatian's control completely devoured the palm's inner force, shredding the attack into oblivion. Qin Wentian's terrifying attack didn't even qualify to come into contact with Huang Shatian's body.

In that case, what qualifications did Qin Wentian have to be Huang Shatian's opponent?

When they saw this scene, everyone understood that with Huang Shatian's return, no matter how brilliant and resplendent Qin Wentian's radiance might be, he was already destined to become nothing but a foil to further enhance the radiance of Huang Shatian.

For those at the peak of immortal-foundation who have also come into brief contact with the gate to the immortal king realm, they had already surpassed the ordinary ninth-level immortals. It could be said that they were already half a step into the immortal king realm.

Every cultivator in the world knows that the difference between a single level at the higher cultivation realms would be the equivalent of a qualitative transformation compared to the previous levels.

Immortal kings were already at the next tier. They could destroy immortal-foundation characters with absurd ease. There has never been an immortal-foundation character who could remain firm against an immortal-king, even if they borrowed the power of supreme treasures. Hence, although Huang Shatian has yet to step into the immortal king realm and has only come into contact with the gate, he was already considered someone who truly stood at the pinnacle of immortal-foundation.

How could Qin Wentian even compare?

Huang Shatian had returned. No one in the Southern Phoenix

Alliance would be able to obstruct his path.

"BOOM!" The terrifying spatial walls manifested and surrounded Qin Wentian, trapping him within a fearsome space. After that, emperor light shot out from Huang Shatian, intent on ripping apart his enemy. Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy, and numerous ancient characters of suppression manifested to defend against the emperor light. But in that moment Huang Shatian actually ignored him. He disregarded his existence and walked away from him, leaving behind only a blurry shadow.

"I will kill you after this," Huang Shatian coolly threw back. His tone of voice was extremely calm, like he was speaking of an insignificant matter.

The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had killed Youdi. If that was the case, he would deal with her first before he dealt with Qin Wentian. All of them must pay a terrible price.

As for the academy's anger, he had also heard the voice from earlier. For those who broke the rules again, they would be expelled?

Expelled as in expelled from the sacred academy?

He, Huang Shatian, had already obtained everything he wanted to obtain here. Even if he left the academy now, he would still be able to break through to the immortal-king realm on his own. He was immensely self-confident, so even if he were to be expelled, he would still be that incomparably dazzling, supreme genius Huang Shatian.

Qin Wentian could sense the power within Huang Shatian's attack. He clearly understood that given his current sixth-level cultivation base, despite all the potential of his innate techniques and the maximization of his arts, despite the fact that he managed to fuse together an ultimate art, it still wasn't enough to close the gap to someone who stood at the peak of immortal-foundation and obtained a trace of immortal king might.

When he saw Huang Shatian continuing to walk towards Qing`er, he closed his eyes. An instant later, huge tidal waves rose up within his body, and his entire body was covered by a blood-colored light. A supreme demonic pressure then gushed up into the air, shooting straight for the clouds.

Releasing his immortal-foundation, that terrifying blood-colored light frenziedly infused into it, immersing his entire body. This sudden change caused everyone to recoil as they stared in shock at Qin Wentian. What a terrifying aura.

His pupils turned demonic, and when he inclined his head and stared up in the air, a dazzling astral soul appeared above his immortal-foundation. The tendrils of the blood-colored light shot up into the sky, as though attempting to connect with the nine heavenly layers.

Beams of astral light then cascaded down as a thunderous rumbling sound filled the area.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The violent aura instantly transformed into a gust of demonic wind that ravaged the central area of this academy. In the center of the wind storm, numerous Greater Demons appeared, each possessing towering strength. When the eyes of these demons opened, glints of cruelty could be seen within their gazes.

Many of those in mid-combat all paused to stare in Qin Wentian's direction. The experts from the Southern Phoenix Alliance all had looks of surprise and joy on their faces while those of the White Tiger Alliance wore expressions twisted with displeasure. The cultivation bases of these Greater Demons were all extremely fearsome—it was an army of supreme Greater Demons.

Initially, Huang Shatian had already begun his attack on Qing`er, but several experts around her had all launched their own attacks to block him. At this moment, Huang Shatian turned to glance back at Qin Wentian as a slight change could be seen in his gaze.

"You said that you have never treated me as your opponent as you feel that I don't have the qualifications. You want to kill my woman and no one can obstruct you? Then, let me tell you this—I have never once treated you, Huang Shatian, as my opponent. You are merely someone who I'll either surpass or end up killing sooner or later. If I use the word 'opponent' to describe you, then I'd just be overestimating you. Today, I'm going to kill Huang Wudi. Who can obstruct me?"

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a fearsome demonic light, causing the hearts of those who saw it to shudder.

Was Qin Wentian really not a match for Huang Shatian?

He didn't even have the qualifications to fight him?

In that case, why did he dare to return and lead the experts of the Southern Phoenix Alliance back to the academy in such a domineering manner?

Why would he dare to directly launch a war of slaughter in the sacred academy?

Everyone believed that since Huang Shatian appeared, he would be invincible and Qin Wentian's death was a certainty. However, only now did they sense Qin Wentian's pride when they heard his words. Everyone in the world thought that he didn't have the qualifications to become Huang Shatian's enemy, but in his heart, had he even treated Huang Shatian as his opponent?

Huang Shatian was merely someone he had to kill. That was all there was to it.

If Qin Wentian had said these words before this, everyone would only feel that he was grossly overestimating himself and even bragging to an extent, not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth. But at this moment, everyone had looks of contemplation on their faces. Was Qin Wentian really so egotistical and ignorant?

He already had such prowess while only at the sixth level of immortal-foundation. If he didn't have the qualifications, who then would have the qualifications?

If he broke through to the ninth-level, would there still be anyone in the sacred academy that could claim to be his opponent?

Huang Shatian?

If Qin Wentian was at the ninth-level, most probably even Huang Shatian wouldn't be able to be his opponent.

Right now in the immortal-foundation realm, Qin Wentian still had three levels left where he could raise his strength. But to Huang Shatian, he had already maxed out his potential.

"ROAR!" The terrifying Greater Demons roared, their voices shaking the earth. Several Greater Demons instantly rushed towards Huang Wudi's location, while at the same time, some of these summoned demons were fighting against the other experts of the White Tiger Alliance. As for Qin Wentian himself, he was like a demon god advancing towards Huang Wudi as well.

Some people would ultimately have to pay a price for the things they've done.

Huang Shatian said he wanted to kill Qing'er and no one would be able to obstruct him? In that case, he would kill Huang Wudi. He wanted to see if there was anyone who could obstruct him.

Huang Wudi was a powerful existence at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. If it weren't for Huang Shatian, he might even be more dazzling. However right now, he had ended up becoming the target that Qin Wentian wanted to hunt down. And when everyone saw the Greater Demons rushing for Huang Wudi, a thought flashed past their minds at that very instant—there was a very high chance that Qin Wentian would kill Huang Wudi.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian advancing towards him, Huang Wudi released his immortal-foundation and circulated his immortal

energy to the max. His emperor light shot out with overwhelming might as a human emperor sword materialized in his hands. He then swung the sword out, intending to annihilate everything as he aimed for Qin Wentian's body.

But in that moment, layers of demonic light enveloped Qin Wentian protectively and all of them converged together to form an immensely huge silhouette of a demon protector. When Huang Wudi's attack landed on him, it failed to break through his defenses.

The powerful Huang Wudi couldn't even break past Qin Wentian's defense. If that's the case, how would he even fight?

Chapter 1208: Qin Wentian vs Huang Shatian

Behind Qin Wentian, Huang Shatian naturally could sense the increase of Qin Wentian's strength, after Qin Wentian ignited his bloodline power. He clearly understood that he has underestimated this young man.

At this moment, from the feeling of Qin Wentian's aura, there would be no one other than him who would be able to block Qin Wentian from killing. Huang Wudi wouldn't be able to do so either, he was the only one who could.

His eyes were cold as he stared at the several experts around Qing'er. Her status was extraordinary and she also had outstanding talent. But she actually killed his younger brother Huang Youdi. Hence, the most deserving of death of all these people, was none other than this female. His first target was naturally Qing'er.

But now from the looks of it, if he continued towards Qing'er, Qin Wentian would kill his other brother, Huang Wudi.

Numerous demonic beasts rushed everywhere. At this instant, Huang Shatian erupted forth with the full power of his aura, holding nothing back. He was akin to a human emperor and the emperor might covered his entire surroundings. Those greater demons who rushed him were all blocked by layers of space, and despite their power, all of them couldn't withstand a single strike from Huang Shatian, and was torn into pieces amidst the spatial storm which he manifested.

Mo Ziyang's countenance grew extremely unsightly. The Huang Shatian now was truly too terrifying, much stronger compared to the him in the past. During these years, he hasn't wasted any time at all and had always been advancing towards the immortal king realm.

At this moment, the law energies of metal, sword, and space all erupted forth from the maidens with overwhelming might. However, the pressure created couldn't stop Huang Shatian at all. He simply ripped his way into the barrier with brute force and directly walked towards Qing'er who was behind them.

"Rumble." A thunderous boom rang out. Qi Da stepped forth and the divine ape behind him unleashed the Battle Saint Art, slamming out towards Huang Shatian. He had no way to break through the boundless spatial law energy surrounding Huang Shatian, he wanted to attempt to collapse the surrounding space directly to see if there was anyway he would be able to influence Huang Shatian's control.

Huang Shatian's body shone with a supreme spatial light and when that gigantic divine ape palm slammed into the golden energy, the palm was torn to shreds. Huang Shatian disregarded everything and continued on his way but there was still the monk Buyu blocking his way.

Buyu had his eyes closed and his hands pressed together, kneading the arhat beads as he mumbled words of the buddhist path. After that, a gigantic golden buddha as well as numerous arhats manifested, blocking Huang Shatian. Although Buchen and Bujie weren't reliable, Buyu still chose to participate and did his very best to obstruct Huang Shatian.

At this moment, Huang Shatian's expression turned incomparably solemn. He actually caused all his spatial law energy to converge into a spear that opened up a small hole in Buyu's arhat formation. Little by little, he caused the hole he opened up to widen. Buyu chanted even more words, that golden buddha manifestation stomped down with its foot, wanting to crush the heavens and earth but Huang Shatian wasn't distracted at all. In fact, it seemed as though he hasn't even seen the attack.

However, as the foot began to fall, the spectators all saw another hole opening up in the foot itself. Huang Shatian directly exited

the array formation from it, and arrived in front of Qing'er. With a grab of his palm, the palm formed by spatial energy directly held Qing'er within. The tyrannical law energies then ravaged her body frenziedly. Although Qing'er could control a trace of immortal king might, Huang Shatian's cultivation level was too far above her and had even come into contract with the immortal king gate. How would she be able to fight against him?

Instantly, Qing'er's life was in the control of Huang Shatian.

"I have done my best." Buyu sighed. The Huang Shatian today was much stronger compared to the past. When Huang Shatian focused completely on dealing with one person, there was truly no one else in the sacred academy who could block him.

Just like what he said earlier, he had accomplished it. If he wanted Qing'er to die, no one would be able to block him. However right now despite Qing'er's life being in his control, he didn't act to kill Qing'er.

Turning his head back, Huang Shatian stared at Qin Wentian who was walking over. Qin Wentian's demonic eyes were colder than ice, his palm grabbed onto Huang Wudi's head, the powerful ninth-level immortal Huang Wudi was easily captured by Qin Wentian, with his life in Qin Wentian's control.

Despite the combat which erupted, the spectators in the surroundings didn't dare to shift their attention away from these two for fear of missing something. Regardless of Qin Wentian or Huang Shatian, they were both so strong that it would caused shock to others.

Huang Shatian wanted to kill Qing'er, no one could obstruct him.

But when Qin Wentian wanted to kill Huang Wudi, who then, would be able to stop him?

"You are very intelligent. You know that even after igniting your

bloodline power, you are still unable to stand on my level. Hence, you chose to act against Huang Wudi, using him to threaten me so I wouldn't dare to kill your woman." Huang Shatian calmly spoke. Qin Wentian admitted that the him right now might be very strong but it was clear that he was still a distance from Huang Shatian. The attribute energies they were proficient in were different. Huang Shatian was proficient in spatial energy, and even if he truly managed to threatened Huang Shatian, the other party could still evade him and kill Qing`er.

"Ever since she killed Youdi, her fate was already determined. She will die for sure. Earlier, the reason I didn't kill you first was because I've underestimated you. But so what of it now? I can just finish you first before killing her. Things will still remain the same." Huang Shatian spoke. He then instantly shifted his target, releasing Qing`er, causing many to be shocked.

He did things so casually, what arrogance was this? So what if he released Qing`er now? As long as she was in the sacred academy, he was confident that he can take her life anytime.

Despite Qin Wentian using Huang Wudi to threaten him, the situation was still the same. Huang Shatian would just target Qin Wentian first before killing Qing`er.

Qin Wentian also released Huang Wudi, and he did so with no hesitation. He could sense the arrogance of Huang Shatian and he also knew that if he couldn't defeat Huang Shatian, there would be no one here who can.

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian soared up into the sky.

Huang Shatian inclined his head and stared at Qin Wentian. Evidently, right now he had no choice but to admit that Qin Wentian already had the qualifications to be his opponent.

The experts from the two factions all soared up into the sky as well, standing in opposition to each other. The hearts of the

spectators trembled when they saw this scene. Right now, the gazes of everyone were focused on the two of them. In the sacred academy, a countless number of geniuses were staring at the diagram in the air, observing the situation.

Even for the battle between Jia Nantian and that mysterious youth from the Beast God Sect, it didn't attract so much attention. Maybe it was because right now both Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian were prepared to break the rules of the academy and this would be the largest-scale war in the entire academy.

Even if they were expelled, they wanted nothing more than to kill their opponents.

"Both of them are similarly prideful." The experts in the surroundings stared at the two silhouettes in the air. Each of them had abducted one person, but no words were spoken as they released their captives with no hesitation. Such arrogance was truly something only those at the peak would have. Everyone understood that this, was a battle between the two of them. The victor among them would decide everything.

Those who were in combat had actually all halted, as all of them stared up, observing the situation.

Huang Wudi was also staring at them both. Although right now he was safe and sound, but today, he had suffered the most humiliating defeat in his life. He who was at the ninth-level was actually captured so easily by Qin Wentian. He couldn't even resist it, and in addition, Qin Wentian didn't even bother to glance at him. He knew that if it wasn't for Huang Shatian being here, he would already be a dead man.

The names of these brothers were Huang Wudi and Huang Youdi. Right now, his younger brother Huang Youdi has already died in Qing'er's hands, yet he himself was completely not a match for Qin Wentian.

Nothing could surpass this sorrow. He initially thought that his

talent was extremely outstanding but he soon discovered that in the sacred academy, in front of some people, his so-called talent was nothing but a joke.

Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian stared at each other. Huang Shatian was like a supreme human emperor as the phantom of one enveloped his body. He felt like an extremely lofty figure that was unexcelled in the world, wanting to make everyone under the heavens submit.

The phantom of a demon god enveloped Qin Wentian protectively. Standing there, he seemed like a descendant of a true demon god, able to slaughter all gods and buddhas, let alone human emperors.

No other words were spoken. boundless spatial pressure bore down from the sky, pressing down on Qin Wentian, locking the area he was in. Huang Shatian wanted to impose his domain in Qin Wentian's surroundings. However, given how strong the protection of the demon god was, Huang Shatian's actions seemed to be without merit. The energy circulating around the demon god was also a supreme law energy that didn't lose out in power.

Streams of emperor light shot from Huang Shatian, each and every stream of the light was like a supremely sharp sword. His attack contained extreme sharpness, slashing out towards the demon god phantom protecting Qin Wentian. This attack of his actually managed to pierced right into the demon god phantom, breaking the surface layer.

Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy. A divine turtle phantom manifested, surrounding him, further reinforcing his defenses.

Huang Shatian advanced forward, directly appearing outside the boundary of the demon god phantom. Lifting his feet, he confidently walked forward as the power of laws surrounded his body. More accurately, his body was akin to a body of law, radiating power of such might that it broke apart the demon god

protection as he continued walking towards Qin Wentian step by step.

The demonic gleam in Qin Wentian's eyes grew more and more intense. The power of his bloodline was incomparably vast, it wasn't something he could fully control at his current level. He was convinced that with his current strength, he would undoubtedly win against the Huang Shatian of back then. But it was only to be expected that Huang Shatian also had extreme amounts of improvements.

Huang Shatian directly domineeringly walked through the suppressive pressure generated by his domain. How tyrannical was this?

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian punched out directly. As this fist landed, a thunderous dragon roar could actually be heard. After that, a gigantic demonic dragon manifested, the sound of its roar shaking the mountains and rivers as it rushed over to Huang Shatian. That incomparably gigantic body wanted nothing more than to tear Huang Shatian into shreds.

Huang Shatian continued walking forward casually, with his hands clasped behind his back. It felt like the gigantic demonic dragon rushing at him was nothing at all.

"ROAR!" An earth-shattering attack slammed into Huang Shatian. However, around Huang Shatian's body, there seemed to be a layer of space that was completely under his control. The terrifying demonic dragon could only inch forward bit by bit and was lacerated by the void inch by inch.

Huang Shatian continued moving forward. He was walking on a pathway created by that golden-colored spatial law energy. That attack by Qin Wentian which would have made short work of any ninth-level immortal, wasn't even able to delay him for an instant.

Qin Wentian's expression turned cold. He blasted out another dragon palm imprint, manifesting numerous ancient characters,

wanting to suppress everything in his vicinity.

The power was so strong that it was terrifying. Even Huang Shatian was grabbed by that palm imprint, buried within. However an instant later, a hole appeared on the surface of the palm imprint as the law energy disintegrated. Huang Shatian calmly walked out from the palm, continuing to move towards Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1209: Strike of Destruction

The protection of the demon god had shattered and despite the tyrannical gigantic palm attacks, they were unable to do anything to Huang Shatian. Huang Shatian's aura didn't seem to be affected. Right now, he was a human emperor, a supreme human emperor with a nine-emperor glow surrounding his body. Boundless law energy radiated from him, it was like his body had become a body of laws and the closer one got to him, the stronger the pressure from his domain would be.

Right now, killing Huang Shatian would be tougher than ascending the heavens.

As to why it was so tough to kill immortal kings, it was because their bodies had reached a the pinnacle of strength.

Huang Shatian could now control a trace of immortal-king might. That, and in addition to his body strength, was enough to make him an invincible force in the immortal-foundation realm.

Before this he had already demonstrated it by effortlessly capturing Qing'er. No one had been able to block him.

The demonic gleam in Qin Wentian's eyes was so abnormal that it caused fear in the hearts of everyone. He stretched out his hands and boundless energy converged, fusing the power of the God's Hand and the Art of Truth together. Huang Shatian has already come into contact with the gate leading to the immortal king realm, so Qin Wentian could be considered to be at a disadvantage in terms of cultivation base and comprehension of laws.

However, when it came to innate techniques, Qin Wentian was extremely confident that his proficiency was a notch higher compared to Huang Shatian. In addition, the eruption of his bloodline power caused all the power of his attribute energies to evolve into another level. If his current opponent wasn't Huang Shatian, but was instead some other ninth-level immortal, he

could easily crush them. For example, Huang Wudi, who he had effortlessly captured.

"BOOM!" The God's Hand blasted out, manifesting a countless number of runes that rained down from the sky. They were all runes of destruction and suppression, radiating a might powerful enough to bury the entire space and raze this place to the ground. Bodies of flesh and blood would easily be ripped apart under that might.

However, the person facing that attack, was none other than Huang Shatian.

He who was like a human emperor was actually radiating a nine-color glow that fused together with each other, exhibiting countless transformations. Lifting his finger, he stabbed out in the air as he channelled boundless force from his immortal-foundation. In an instant, nine manifestations of human emperors lunged out, each wielding a golden emperor sword imbued with the power of space, and they stabbed upwards at that gigantic palm.

Huang Shatian didn't even glance at the aftermath. He continued walking forward, exuding an untold confidence in himself. When the nine human emperors used the emperor swords, they actually managed to slice apart the gigantic palm. Chaotic currents ravaged the area, causing the hearts of the distant spectators to tremble with fear.

Qin Wentian normally gave the impression that he was someone with an impregnable defense. It was as though no one would be able to break his layers of protection. Huang Shatian's attack grew even more violent, filled with an indomitable force. Qin Wentian might be strong but how could Huang Shatian be inferior? He was a supreme genius from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, one of the most outstanding cultivators from this generation. He was also one of the top few who stood at the true pinnacle of the sacred academy, a lofty figure ranked in the Supreme Might Rankings.

The Battle Saint Tribe, the Southern Phoenix Clan, Qing`er, and Mo Qingcheng were all nervously watching this battle. When they saw Huang Shatian's strength, their hearts couldn't help but pound worriedly. Qin Wentian's strength had far exceeded their expectations but Huang Shatian's strength had done so as well. Given Huang Shatian's aura of invincibility, could Qin Wentian truly stop him?

In truth, to many people in the academy, when they saw the domineering strengths of both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian, they were already extremely shocked. Even the monk Buyu didn't have such strength. And before this, no one else had believed that Qin Wentian would be able to fight against Huang Shatian. All of them assumed that he wasn't qualified, despite the fact that Qin Wentian was also someone on the Supreme Might Rankings.

But after igniting the power of his bloodline, Qin Wentian's strength had increased exponentially. He could truly go up against Huang Shatian, who now found it difficult to kill Qin Wentian with ease.

However, as Huang Shatian relentlessly closed the distance between them, they still thought that the victor of this match would undoubtedly be Huang Shatian.

Regardless of how powerful Qin Wentian's bloodline was, that ultimately wasn't a strength built from his comprehension of laws and cultivation base. Despite its formidable potential, Qin Wentian wouldn't truly be able to control such power. He could only use that to reinforce his current strength.

Huang Shatian stared at Qin Wentian and his gaze was as calm as before. He could sense how tyrannical Qin Wentian's defenses were and knew instantly that long-ranged combat wasn't an option. Unless he fought at close quarters, all his powerful innate techniques wouldn't have an opening to completely demolish Qin Wentian. With Qin Wentian's current state, he could only use the method with the brute force to directly break through his

defenses.

At this moment, on the top of Huang Shatian's perfect immortal-foundation, a divine glow radiated, forming a connection with the heavens as a supreme might enveloped the area. Above Qin Wentian, numerous gigantic human emperors descended. They didn't attack Qin Wentian, but positioned themselves around him, taking control of the surrounding space.

The nine human emperors from before were now shimmering with golden spatial energy, transforming into a formless barrier which sealed this entire space with Qin Wentian in the center of it.

"Kill!" Huang Shatian spoke a single word and at the same time, all the silhouettes of human emperors surrounding Qin Wentian began to shoot out streams of golden killing rays, wanting to shatter the space they covered.

But at the same time, the most dazzling light emitted from Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation. His immortal-foundation was undergoing a transformation, which took on Qin Wentian's shape as a towering demonic might gushed forth from within. Blood-colored demon shadows appeared all around; a demonic dragon, a great roc, a Xuanwu, a divine elephant, and many others. All of them radiated a tremendous destructive potential. Their presence served as anchors against the enemy's might, suppressing the destruction of space around Qin Wentian. After that, they unleashed their own attacks, aiming for the nine human emperors manifested by Huang Shatian.

His immortal-foundation glowed with a golden light, manifesting numerous ancient words. At the same time, terrifying destructive ancient halberds appeared and stabbed forth with overwhelming might.

"Is this the power of a perfect immortal-foundation?"

The experts in the academy all felt their hearts shaking when they saw this scene. Both Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian had a

perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation. Right now, just using the power of their immortal-foundations was already enough to unleash such might that it caused their hearts to shudder. Everyone here had an immortal-foundation, but they had never expected that an immortal-foundation could be capable of such power.

This should be the extreme limits of power at the very peak of immortal-foundation.

"You made use of the power of your bloodline to incite the transformation of your body and immortal-foundation, causing yourself to become a war beast in human form. It might have explosively increased your combat prowess to another level, but you have to understand that no matter how strong you are, there's always a limit. Your limit is destined to stop at the peak of immortal-foundation because of your inferior comprehension for laws. So long as you lack this comprehension, you will never break past your barriers. And hence, you'll never be able to kill me.

Huang Shatian stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "Despite your bloodline power as well as the elementary body of laws you currently possess, I'm a true peak immortal-foundation character. At my current level, I'm able to break past the limits but you can only meet with failure. Hence today, you are fated to die here."

Qin Wentian didn't expect that Huang Shatian would say these words so abruptly and at this timing. All of them understood that no matter the amount of words spoken, nothing would shake their hearts. Both of them possessed an incomparable conviction, wanting nothing less than to kill their opponents.

"Cultivation is truly a miraculous thing. To think that even a war beast in human form would exist among the geniuses of the academy as well. I have to say that if you were at the ninth-level, I probably wouldn't be your opponent. This is why I'm saying so much to you. I suddenly feel pity for you because only now do I truly recognize your strength and potential. But sadly, this is as far

as you can grow. This place shall be your burial ground, and I can only feel regret that I'm about to lose a worthy opponent."

Huang Shatian's voice sounded rueful. If one wanted to stand at the peak, they naturally had to fight against some extremely terrifying geniuses. Qin Wentian was very suitable to be his opponent, and he was reluctant to kill off a worthy opponent so soon—when faced with a monstrous rival, only then would he find the motivation to continue improving further.

If this world had no one who could contend against each other, it would truly be a sad day for those on the martial path. With no competition, how can one advance?

To all the spectators, their hearts were filled with shock. The supreme human emperor Huang Shatian actually spoke words of regret and pity after confronting Qin Wentian, acknowledging Qin Wentian's talent and strength. In fact, he even admitted that if Qin Wentian was at the peak of immortal-foundation, even he himself wouldn't be Qin Wentian's opponent.

However, everyone understood that Huang Shatian's words were the truth. Qin Wentian used the domineering power of his bloodline to ignite his strength to a certain extreme, even slightly surpassing the peak of immortal-foundation. Hence, Qin Wentian who was in this state would definitely be able to take down any ninth-level immortal-foundation experts who had yet to glimpse the gate leading to the immortal-king realm.

However, Huang Shatian was already determined. The ending of this battle wouldn't change.

Qin Wentian also nodded at Huang Shatian's words. He knew that Huang Shatian was speaking nothing but the truth.

Huang Shatian then moved, appearing in front of Qin Wentian with a single step. The might of laws around him was fully unleashed. Nine silhouettes of human emperors appeared above his immortal foundation and with a wave of his hand, his entire body

was cloaked in boundless emperor light. Pointing out with his finger, the human emperor silhouettes all lunged towards Qin Wentian.

This strike of his contained the full essence of all of Huang Shatian's killing techniques. From the eyes of the spectators, it seemed that Qin Wentian was truly about to be destroyed.

The demon god protection appeared once more, together with the phantom of the divine turtle. Qin Wentian let out a bellow of rage, as numerous demonic beasts rushed out to meet the attack. However, as the silhouettes of the human emperors neared him, the layers of his defenses were shattered bit by bit. This entire space was covered by a supreme destructive might that was powerful enough to kill any immortal-foundation character.

This strike of Huang Shatian had the power to claim Qin Wentian's life!

Chapter 1210: The Enraged Sacred Academy

Qin Wentian's body was like that of a true fiendgod, with countless ancient characters revolving around him. At this moment he seemed close to the brink of destruction. Qing'er, Mo Qingcheng, the experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan, and the Battle Saint Tribe were all overwrought with concern but they had no qualifications to participate in a battle of this level. Only Qin Wentian would be able to save himself.

At this instant, Qin Wentian looked at the scene before him. Countless human emperors were being shattered and yet they still continued to rush towards him. Huang Shatian stood right before him and with a stab of his finger, he caused all the silhouettes of these human emperors to follow his orders, causing damage to Qin Wentian's defenses. Throughout the ongoing destruction, the expression in Huang Shatian's eyes remained as calm as ever.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation was now the color of blood, radiating terrifying demonic qi as it continued to unleash powerful Greater Demon techniques. It seemed that it was calling on the entirety of its power to defend against the destructive might that Huang Shatian unleashed. However, all this seemed to be useless. In a few short moments, that might broke through everything and slammed into his body, and his surroundings were suddenly sealed by the nine human emperors, cutting off his path of retreat.

In that caged space, there was only pure annihilation. No one at the immortal-foundation level would be able to escape from such an attack.

"BOOM!"

Huang Shatian's attack finally broke through everything and instantly gushed over to Qin Wentian. In that moment, Huang Shatian realized that Qin Wentian's body seemed to contain boundless energy and had yet to be destroyed. Stabbing out with

his finger, his Human Emperor Slaughter Art dominated everything, causing deafening explosions to echo out. Qin Wentian's form expanded several times, and although he was restricted by this sealed space, he still seemed akin to a giant.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

Regardless of the ancient characters revolving around him or his body of truth, or the augmentation effect that the God's Hand had on his defenses, everything was shattered apart. Huang Shatian's tyrannical attack finally smashed into Qin Wentian's body, and it was then that his lips curled up into a cold smile. His eyes were as cold as ever, and despite feeling regret over making this choice, he knew that he ultimately still had to kill Qin Wentian.

But suddenly, Huang Shatian frowned. He inclined his head, only to see that above Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation, eight terrifying Greater Demons had appeared, each radiating an incredibly fearsome blood-colored glow. The light they emitted shone on Qin Wentian's body and in reaction, the entirety of his energy within his immortal-foundation seemed to be sucked away, all of it channeling into the heart of his palm. Coupled with the activation of the God's Hand, the ultimate fusion technique of the Greater Demons was now brimming with energy.

The eight Greater Demons merged together, forming a horrifying fusion vortex that shot out towards Huang Shatian. The moment the vortex was formed, the skies turned dark, as if to herald the arrival of an apocalypse. The vortex even seemed to contain the power to devour everything under the heavens as it blasted towards Huang Shatian.

Demons devouring the world, the apocalypse approaches. Huang Shatian finally sensed the threat of danger. In that instant, his body suddenly erupted with a dazzling golden light as he retreated with explosive speed. However, he soon discovered that the suction force from the terrifying vortex had already enveloped this entire space. He found himself unable to flee the incoming attack.

"You are ruthless enough." Huang Shatian coldly stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had delayed his ultimate attack until the absolute last moment. In addition, Qin Wentian had also allowed his own tyrannical attack to tear apart his defenses and blast into his body, all in order to lure him into a false sense of security that victory was already within his grasp. Only then, did Qin Wentian make his move, unleashing his ultimate strike at the end of Huang Shatian's attack. Undoubtedly, the power of this fusion technique was truly capable of threatening Huang Shatian's life.

Huang Shatian knew that there was no way to evade what was coming, and he shot out streams of spatial light far into the horizon. But in the end, that destructive vortex had even swallow them all. Huang Shatian struggled valiantly to break free from the suction force, but there was no way he could succeed. He could only resist ineffectively as the vortex drew him in bit by bit.

"This..." Everyone who witnessed this felt their hearts trembling in shock. Huang Shatian was being completely devoured by the power of Qin Wentian's strongest attack. That vortex produced boundless destructive might, akin to a black hole that had its own samsara, able to annihilate all life on earth.

The instant Qin Wentian unleashed his ultimate strike, he vomited out mouthfuls of fresh blood. The blood and qi within his body churned wildly, like the crashing of tidal waves. His body then fell to the ground, as though he had completely depleted his body's energy reserves. Qing'er and the others hurriedly stepped out. She didn't bother glancing at Huang Shatian. In her eyes, the only thing that mattered was Qin Wentian's safety.

Several figures flashed by and surrounded Qin Wentian. At this instant, Qin Wentian was half-kneeling on the ground as he coughed out yet a few more mouthfuls of blood. His body was completely devoid of strength, and he finally laid down limply. Qing'er embraced him, the fresh blood he coughed out dying her beautiful robes red. Many terrifying wounds could be seen on his

body as his aura fluctuated wildly.

"Wentian..." Qingcheng's eyes were red with emotion. She half-knelt on the ground, hugging his body together with Qing'er. Staring at his current condition, they felt as if there were knives piercing their hearts.

Qing'er embraced Qin Wentian more tightly, her cheeks streaming with tears. The sheer terror of Huang Shatian's attack... she understood why Qin Wentian had to endure until the last moment before he could finally unleash his destructive strike.

Because Qin Wentian understood that only he alone would be able to stop Huang Shatian. If he failed to do so, Huang Shatian would surely kill her!

Hence, this was why Qin Wentian had disregarded everything, ignored the price he had to pay, suffered extremely grievous injuries—in order to fight for an opportunity, he had saved his ultimate strike for last. He'd waited until his layers of defenses had all shattered and Huang Shatian's attack had blasted into him, only then did he make his move. To fight for a sliver of a chance, he didn't mind taking on such heavy injuries. This, was Qin Wentian.

When he was ruthless to himself, he truly didn't mind paying any price.

At this moment, everyone inclined their heads and stared up at the air. Although Qin Wentian was heavily injured, he too, stared up towards the sky.

Huang Shatian's ending wasn't fixed yet, he couldn't be at ease in his heart. This was why he struggled to stay awake, he wanted to see the conclusion with his own eyes.

Qin Wentian knew very well how much power had been contained in his strike. It was more than enough to destroy peak-level immortals. However, he also knew who his opponent was; he was well aware of Huang Shatian's true strength. Even with that

ultimate strike, he still doubted whether it had been enough power to fatally injure Huang Shatian.

And as expected, amidst that supremely powerful vortex, a thunderous rumbling sound rang out, shaking the heavens and earth. That terrifying energy actually hadn't dispersed completely, and it hadn't been able to completely devour Huang Shatian.

All of a sudden, a supreme golden glow radiated from the gap within the vortex. After that, cracks actually appeared within the space, right as everything was destroyed.

Huang Shatian's figure appeared in the air. At this instant, the gazes of everyone froze with shock. Despite the overwhelming power of that ultimate strike, was it still not enough to kill Huang Shatian?

Qin Wentian stared at that figure, his eyes full of disbelief. Was that level of power insufficient as well?

If that was the case, what would happen to Qing'er?

"Cough, cough!"

At this very moment, the sound of a low cough broke the silence of the academy. The light radiating from Huang Shatian continued to dissipate as his emperor armor crumbled bit by bit, turning into dust. An instant later, Huang Shatian actually spat out a mouthful of blood before his body proceeded to fall from the sky.

"BOOM!" His body landed on the ground. This sudden scene caused all those from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to be temporarily paralyzed from shock. Only after some time did Huang Wudi step out, rushing over to Huang Shatian.

"Huang Shatian has also fallen?" Huge waves of shock rocked the hearts of the spectators. That sixth-level immortal, Qin Wentian, had used everything he possessed and had actually managed to knock down the almighty Huang Shatian?!

Upon seeing this scene, a smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes.

Despite his injuries, everything had been worth it. Although he failed to kill Huang Shatian, at the very least he had managed to bring him down, causing Huang Shatian to lose his combat prowess. With such a battle, no one could be declared as the absolute victor.

"Qing`er, Qingcheng." Qin Wentian stared at the two women he loved. His eyes flashed with a radiant smile before he closed them, fainting into unconsciousness.

This battle eventually ended up with both sides suffering from grievous losses. This calamitous and glorious battle shook the entire academy. Qin Wentian's strength, his unwillingness to surrender, caused every genius in the academy to renew their respective opinions of him. He was able to unleash a strength at the absolute limits, a genius who could stand equally against Huang Shatian.

In the air, an imposing and terrifying might descended once more as an incomparably solemn-looking face appeared in the air. That face then coldly reproached, "Are you all satisfied now? Even the rules of the academy weren't enough to make you stop and both sides still went all out to slaughter the other. The students of this generation are truly 'excellent' indeed."

"Since you all chose to disregard the rules of the academy, I will give everyone here three more years of time. There will be one last dao lecture after the three years are up and from then on, you must all leave the sacred academy." That imposing voice rang out once more, causing everyone to start in shock.

Was the academy enraged?

Three years later, there will be one last dao lecture by the academy. After that, everyone would be forced to leave the academy?

"This..." Many people were filled with reluctance, especially for those who didn't have a high cultivation base. They initially

wanted to stay here and cultivate for a few more years.

However, no one could truly understand the will of the academy, and nobody knew what the divine figures in the academy were thinking about. They were the ones who set the rules of the academy and could basically do anything they wanted.

Regardless of the methods they entered or the time they cultivated, everything was decided by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Now, the academy decided to give them three more years as well as one last dao lecture.

Huang Wudi's cold eyes glanced over to Qin Wentian and his group. After that, he took Huang Shatian and departed the area. Qing'er also brought Qin Wentian away. Both parties no longer had the will to continue the combat. Since things had reached such an extent, the sacred academy was truly enraged. If they continued to fight, who knew what the sacred academy would do to them?

Chapter 1211: Three Years

Qin Wentian was truly injured very heavily this time around. The terrifying power of his bloodline wasn't something he could fully control yet. The moment he unleashed that, he would become extremely powerful. But once he expended all of his energy, he would be in an extremely weak state.

This demonic blood was too tyrannical, and originally, it shouldn't have awakened so early. But because of being in the sea of blood within the academy earlier, and if it wasn't because of his perfect physique, it wouldn't have awakened and he would have already died there. The awakening process was filled with incredible danger.

Back then when he was fleeing, he activated this ability and managed to kill Huang Dangtian and the other pursuers. After that, he entered a period of unprecedented weakness. This time, the weakness was even more serious because he not only used this ability, he was also heavily injured by Huang Shatian. If it wasn't for him possessing a second powerful bloodline, he wouldn't be able to endure and might have already died. After all, the him in this state of weakness, could not produce any immortal energy to heal his injuries and recover.

He could only depend on the ordinary astral energy within his body to recover.

The sacred academy in the air vanished after three months. Several geniuses who had grudges with each other, used that to find their opponent's location and fought many battles. As for the forces of Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian, they actually entered a cease-fire, no longer opting to battle. The war before caused heavy casualties on both sides and if they choose to continue, nobody would be able to anticipate what the ending would be.

As the time flowed by, everyone began focusing on cultivation,

not daring to tarry. After all right now, they only had a period of three years.

In the blink of an eye, two years have already passed.

Within these two years, Qin Wentian was in a state of recovery but he didn't neglect his own cultivation. He would often enter meditation and cultivate his immortal energy, attempting to comprehend his laws. Although he suffered badly from that battle, it actually gave him more than a few insights. Only when fighting against peak experts like Huang Shatian who could already control a trace of immortal-king might, would he be able to sense it more clearly.

During these two years, Qing'er stepped into the sixth level. Now that her innate ability has been unsealed and after obtaining a trace of immortal-king might, her comprehension abilities towards spatial laws grew more and more terrifying. In the future when she attempted to reach the immortal king realm, her speed of cultivation would be way faster than before.

Right now, on the top of a huge rock in a certain mountain range, Qin Wentian stood there breathing in the air of the heavens and earth, feeling an extremely comfortable sensation coursing through his body.

"Are you feeling better?" Beside him, a beautiful fairy could be seen. It was none other than Mo Qingcheng.

"Mhm, I feel much better, I should be able to head out now." Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded.

"I heard that Huang Shatian's injuries have also recovered. Your injuries have yet to fully heal, it's better for you not to go out I think." Spatial fluctuations rocked the area as golden threads gradually manifested. Qing'er then appeared in front of Qin Wentian.

"Qing'er, your control over the trace of immortal-king might is

getting more and more powerful." Qin Wentian smiled.

"I can now extend the laws of my body to a certain distance. Within that distance, I can instantly appear at any location." Qing`er spoke in a light tone of voice.

"The laws of space are truly mystical. I was truly fortunate in the battle against Huang Shatian back then. If it wasn't for him being secure of his victory and lowering his guard, that fusion attack might not have struck him." Qin Wentian thought back to the battle as he spoke.

"You were willing to endure so many injuries before unleashing that ultimate strike. Even if time reversed, he still wouldn't have been able to flee from that." Qing`er shook her head.

Qin Wentian smiled and spoke, "Qing`er, just from that trace of immortal king might you control, I can tell that immortal kings who are proficient in spatial law are definitely extremely terrifying characters. They can actually casually appear anywhere within the distance their law energy can reach. This is already teleportation."

"Yup." Qing`er nodded her head. For immortal kings who were proficient in spatial law, they possessed the power of teleportation. When fighting against such experts, unless you are strong enough to the extent where you can destroy all the area he can teleport to in one shot. If not, you won't be able to kill him."

"If that's the case, it would truly be too dangerous if Huang Shatian enters the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian mumbled. "I still have to go and cultivate. Huang Shatian is different from Huang Youdi, he is even more arrogant. After our last battle, he wouldn't act against me again in the sacred academy."

"Let me go with you then." Mo Qingcheng pulled on Qin Wentian's hand. Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. Qing`er didn't say anything but she also quietly walked over to Qin Wentian's side.

"Let's go." With two beauties accompany him, isn't that a joy?

Huang Shatian's injuries have indeed recovered. At this moment, he was standing before the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock and behind him, the experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were there, including Huang Wudi.

"Do you really want to go into seclusion for a year? The battle two years ago... you should be able to kill him if you didn't underestimate him. Don't you intend to avenge that defeat?" Huang Wudi spoke in a low voice.

"Underestimate him?" Huang Shatian mocked. "Don't help me to find a reason. That battle, I fully intended to kill him yet the ending was that both of us were seriously injured. Given the difference in our cultivation bases, it's undoubtedly my loss. Since I'm already defeated, what qualifications do I have to fight with him here again? I will temporarily allow him and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to keep their lives."

After he spoke, Huang Shatian directly entered the immortal rock, stepping into the second level of the Sky Connecting Realm.

Huang Wudi sighed softly, he also wasn't worried that Qin Wentian would kill his way over. Because as long as Huang Shatian existed, Qin Wentian should understand this logic that if Huang Shatian wanted to kill someone, other than himself, there would be no one strong enough to block him. In fact, if Huang Shatian truly wanted to kill someone, Qin Wentian might not be able to obstruct him from doing so as well.

Hence, Qin Wentian wouldn't act unless he was extremely confident in being able to kill Huang Shatian directly.

Also, since Huang Shatian had no intention to start another battle. This meant that the fight between them would have to wait until they both return to the immortal realms.

In this last year of study, all the geniuses in the sacred academy

let go of all their hatred, only focusing on their cultivation. Only when given a time limit did they discover how precious time was. They wanted to use every second fully, not wasting their time at all.

For this one year, Qin Wentian roamed all the secret realms for cultivation in the four sacred academies, slowly increasing his cultivation base. He believed that there wouldn't be a problem for him to step into the seventh-level before he exits the academy.

In that case, even without using his bloodline power, just depending on the strength of his cultivation base alone, most probably only opponents on Huang Shatian's level would be able to deal with him.

The time continued flowing by, the more, more people wanted time to slow down, they realized that time actually passed faster.

Three years have ended and today within the academy, the sound of the bell chimes rang out once more in all locations within. After that, a solemn voice echoed out in the minds of everyone.

For the last dao lecture, it wouldn't be split into four separate academies. The 20,000 geniuses in the academy would all go to the same location for the lecture.

The location of the dao lecture this time around, was in the Sky Connecting Realm.

At this moment, the Sky Connecting Realm totally transformed. In the central region of the realm, each and every sky connecting pillars radiated a boundless immortal light that shot up into the skies where there seemed to be a boundlessly vast piece of starry sky over there.

These stone pillars were now the immortal seats for the various geniuses so they can listen to the last dao lecture of the academy. Numerous figures flew over. When they inclined their heads and saw the vast starry skies, they could see resplendent beams of

astral light cascading down, illuminating a constellation diagram below that was terrifying to the extreme. This constellation was absorbing the astral light and emitting a brilliance of its own.

This Sky Connecting Realm seemed to truly be able to connect to the sky.

Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng arrived here. Behind them, Purgatory was carrying Little Rascal, following along. Little Rascal had a look of enjoyment on its face while Purgatory had a look of disdain on her face. This shameless little dog.

Many figures landed beside Qin Wentian, these were all experts from the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Wentian." Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge appeared. After that, the other maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan walked over.

"Yunxi, Shengge." Qin Wentian smiled as he called out. "Let us proceed."

"Mhm." They continued walking forward, moving in the direction of the Sky Connecting Rock. Over there, there was a figure standing quietly with his hands clasped behind his back.

When Qin Wentian's gaze landed on the figure, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. After that, he only saw the figure slowly turning around, glancing at him and Qing`er. The calmness in that figure's eyes was as calm as ever and an instant later, his silhouette flashed as he re-appeared once again on a sky connecting pillar at the frontmost segment.

Over at the front, the experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the White Tiger Race, the Thundergod Hall and the Skymist Immortal Empire were all staring coldly over, radiating killing intent.

"After this last dao lecture, we will all return to the immortal realms. That time would be the date of your death!" A terrifying baleful energy gushed forth from White-eye. In the Sky

Connecting Realm, the entire White Tiger Race had never received such an intense humiliation before.

"I really want to see whose doomsday it would be." A holy maiden spoke coldly, her eyes flashing with ruthlessness. When had the Southern Phoenix Clan been afraid of any challenges before?

"Let's go up." Qin Wentian didn't even bother glancing at these people. It was pointless to talk with words. He knew the other party wanted nothing more than to tear him into a million pieces, but didn't he feel the same way as well?

After that, the figures here all soared up, landing on a stone pillar as they were enveloped by astral light.

From all locations of the sacred academy, countless experts flew over. When everyone finally arrived, they discovered that the diagram on the surface began to shine with an incomparable intense light. A moment later, they only felt this entire space shifting away as they appeared once more in the starry skies. The sacred academies had all disappeared.

There was only the Sky Connecting Realm now. It seemed that it wasn't a rumor, the Sky Connecting Realm could truly connect to the sky.

Chapter 1212: The Last Dao Lecture

Qin Wentian stared at the sky. He was still sitting on his stone pillar, yet he had a strange feeling that his body was shifting.

"Starry space!"

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared toward the horizon. He could see different constellations there, spaced extremely far apart from each other. But from the distance, he could still sense the majestic and powerful auras radiating from each of the gigantic constellations.

"Are we traveling through space?" Many people had this thought in their minds. An intense light suddenly descended from the sky, and the piercing divine glow was so bright that they couldn't open their eyes. The light shone brighter than the sun; the nearby geniuses couldn't withstand its glare for long and they soon lost consciousness.

"RUMBLE~" A violent commotion rang out. Qin Wentian's immortal sense finally succeeded in drifting outwards. When he opened his eyes, he was still on top of the stone pillar, but Qing'er, Mo Qingcheng, and his other companions who were originally sitting beside him, had all disappeared.

Before him, a figure floated in the air.

Qin Wentian had never met this man before. He stood there quietly, as though waiting for him. That figure was dressed in simple attire and didn't have a very high cultivation base. He was only at the sixth level, the same level as him. However, even as he stood there, the man gave the impression of someone who had merged completely with the heavens. Such a perfect fusion caused Qin Wentian's heart to stir with interest. He knew he wouldn't be able to do the same.

"Between the two of us, only one may leave this place alive," the

young man suddenly announced, causing Qin Wentian to frown. The last dao lecture of the sacred academy was a tempering exercise with the risk of death? Who was this person?

The moment his opponent turned, Qin Wentian felt the shift in his opponent's aura. In an instant, a piercing divine glow covered his opponent's body as an unexcelled amount of might gushed forth, forming a resonance with the heavens and earth. It felt like this entire world only existed for him to control.

Qin Wentian was confident that among those in the sacred academy, no one with a sixth-level immortal-foundation could be considered on par with him. However, this man before him actually gave him a huge sense of danger. Evidently, this figure wasn't someone from the sacred academy.

Qin Wentian unleashed his aura as well, the look in his eyes had darkened. This was a very powerful opponent.

"BOOM!" His opponent suddenly moved. In an instant, countless bolts of lightning fell from the sky, enveloping the area around Qin Wentian. His opponent's entire body radiated thunder and lightning, instantly appearing before Qin Wentian. An invincible thunder chariot suddenly manifested, charging ahead with indomitable force as though intending to steamroll everything in its path, including Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed. His opponent's true capability had exceeded his expectations; that attack was far more terrifying when witnessed firsthand.

Using the God's Hand, Qin Wentian blasted out several palm imprints while a divine turtle phantom enveloped him protectively, with ancient characters of suppression revolving around it.

"BOOM, BOOM. BOOM!" Everything collapsed under the fiercely charging chariot. The palm imprints shattered as the ancient characters were destroyed. Even the phantom shell of the divine

turtle exploded. Qin Wentian's body flung mercilessly through the air, slamming harshly onto the ground. He groaned with misery as he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

His countenance was as pale as paper, staring in shock at the figure before him. Right now, boundless destructive might consisting of lightning and thunder could be seen congregating around the body of his opponent, incomparably resplendent. Lightning bolts fell unceasingly from the sky, blasting Qin Wentian's surroundings as even more war chariots appeared.

"Body of laws, immortal-king might." Qin Wentian stared fixedly at his opponent. No matter what aspect it may be, he felt that he himself was already very outstanding. However, with the exchange of a single blow, he had actually been injured. This enemy before him was far scarier than Huang Shatian.

"The sacred academy has vastly improved your combat proficiency, otherwise my strike would have killed you already. Sadly, what you've learned simply wasn't enough. Hence, your only option is to die." The other party was emotionless, as though he was speaking of an extremely insignificant matter. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with ruthlessness as he directly activated his bloodline power, causing a fearsome aura to gush forth from him.

The eyes of his opponent flashed with a look of interest. But a moment later, a similarly powerful bloodline might also radiated from his body. In that instant, the man's long hair fluttered in the wind as the sound of explosive thunder filled the sky. This entire world seemed to have transformed into a world of thunder laws.

"Bloodline power?" The other party laughed as a violent aura erupted from him. His bloodline power was just as tyrannical.

"KILL!" The man swiftly pointed a finger at Qin Wentian. In the next moment, the thunder chariot rumbled and charged forth with explosive speed. It was powered by the might of thunder and

lightning, capable of destroying everything. Qin Wentian had no choice but to retreat. His opponent's attack seemed to contain a force that was boundless. Such an innate technique could only be something that had been refined to the very peak, even reaching the same level as the secret ultimate arts.

Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation began to emit a red-colored light, manifesting numerous Greater Demons. However, they were unable to obstruct the chariot even slightly.

"You can actually withstand my attack for this long." A stunned look flashed past the young man's eyes. As the sound of a thunderclap rang out, his body vanished, reappearing directly above Qin Wentian in the next moment. A thunder lance appeared in his hands as he controlled the thunder chariot. A black-colored destructive qi could be seen circulating around the lance and then the chariot descended from the sky, rushing directly towards Qin Wentian.

At that instant, no matter how powerful Qin Wentian's attacks were, all of them collapsed under the thunderous might.

Qin Wentian roared loudly, unleashing his strongest strike. His body resembled a fiendgod, and he blasted out with the augmentation of the God's Hand, launching a strike filled with demonic energy that could devour the heavens. Instantly, the chariots were all devoured and trapped within.

His opponent furrowed his brows, then swiftly controlled the chariots and led them to charge out of the terrifying vortex. After that, a fearsome explosive sound rang out right as that vortex of destructive apocalyptic might cracked open. Despite the destruction of the vortex, the thunder chariots had ended up destroyed from the counterattack. The young man looked to be in a sorry state, although he wasn't injured.

"That rotten academy actually managed to nurture someone like you in just 40 years. It truly is extremely rare." The eyes of the

young man flashed with a lonely arrogance. He then continued coldly, "However, you still have to die."

As he spoke, the chariot appeared once more. But this time around, there was a total of eighteen war chariots. The amount of immortal-king might he controlled was actually greater compared to Huang Shatian. And in addition with the augmentation provided by his bloodline, this young man could truly be said to be invincible in the entire immortal-foundation realm.

Qin Wentian had a look of despair on his face. Never had he imagine that he would meet such a terrifying opponent. When the eighteen thunder chariots charged over, they left a trail of destruction in their wake. The destructive might ravaged Qin Wentian's body, completely penetrating through. At this instant, his heart was filled with an intense unwillingness to accept this outcome.

After 40 years, he'd finally raised his cultivation to this level. Was he going to die just like that?

After his death, what would happen to Qing'er and Qingcheng? If they were to also meet such a situation, would they be able to survive?

After he died, who would carry out his revenge for his father and mother?

His will slowly slackened, his spirit seemed to float between the heavens and earth, filled with immense reluctance.

After a moment, countless scenes burst forth from his mind, like the projection of a movie, playing one after another. From the time of his youth back in Chu, until he met Qingcheng. Right now, his heart was filled with endless longing.

"Why do you seek the martial path?" A voice drilled into his sea of consciousness.

In this life, why did he seek the martial path?

He cleaved the Pill Emperor Hall into two for Qingcheng, he barged through countless places in the immortal realms just to reunite with Qing`er. And he also knew of the tortures his father had been subjected to before his death. He sought the martial path because he didn't want the cruel reality of this world to block the intentions of his heart.

"RUMBLE!" All of a sudden, his mind trembled violently as his consciousness returned. Qin Wentian abruptly opened his eyes, only to feel that he was completely drenched in sweat. He glanced at his surroundings and when he saw Qing`er and Qingcheng, joy could be seen in his eyes. He also discovered that they were both looking at him tearfully.

At this instant, Qin Wentian suddenly understood that all of them had probably gone through a similar experience.

Had it been real? Or an illusion?

Qin Wentian stared at the Sky Connecting Realm, uncertainty in his heart. Had it all been false? But why did it feel so real? Even the innate techniques that were used had felt real. The strength of his opponent, the energy his opponent had used—it was like he'd personally experienced it.

Had it been real? Why would there be such a powerful cultivator?

In fact, he'd even termed the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy as a rotten academy.

The sacred location where all the geniuses from the immortal realms passed through, the place that had nurtured ancient emperors, had actually been termed a rotten academy?

"Earlier, I believe all of you found the truth of why you are seeking the martial path. You should now have a clearer understanding of your daos. That will be your unending motivation, and the deeper your obsessions and reasons are, the further you will be able to walk on your respective paths."

The ethereal voice rang out, and a misty figure appeared above the stone pillars. Right now, the entire Sky Connecting Realm was floating in the starry space. What sort of character was the master of the Sky Connecting Realm exactly? This person who taught the dao, was he the headmaster of the sacred academy?

The words of this figure caused Qin Wentian to fall into deep comprehension. The obsession one had towards their daos would eventually be the driving force and determination to push them further onto their chosen paths. If he had lacked the unquenchable determination to continue pushing forward, perhaps he might have been able to reach his current level, but his speed wouldn't have been that fast.

"I've met many people in my life before this. Some people hovered at the peak of immortal-foundation, unable to break through to the immortal-king realm despite long periods of time, and they eventually gave up on themselves. For some others, they were stuck in the immortal-king realm, unable to enter the immortal-emperor level, causing heart demons to manifest when they lost the original state of their hearts. At that time, without a sufficient level of conviction, they would only be able to stand at the same spot for the rest of their lives. And the same goes for everyone here. Not just one person, but everyone will eventually have to stop at a certain realm once they reach the boundaries of their limitations."

The voice of this figure seemed to contain a mysterious magical power. All of the geniuses present thought back to the struggles they'd faced when they were at a certain cultivation level. It was very true that after enduring for a long time without improvements, some people would be tormented by that fact and descend into madness, losing their patience and even losing their original self.

Cultivation was truly too difficult. Given their talents, they had no problem entering the immortal-foundation realm. But what

about the immortal king and immortal emperor realm? How many struggles would those major characters at the peak of the immortal realms have to face before they reached a state of cultivation of pure calmness? Most probably, these would all be people with great will and perseverance, having enough conviction to support them on their paths.

The last dao lecture of the sacred academy wasn't like the dao lectures of the past. It actually began from death and began from one's state of heart, slowly causing the geniuses to sink into contemplation.

Translator's Thoughts

Lordbluefire Lordbluefire

Hi guys, apologies. I just got off a 12-hour long flight and I just managed to get some internet. Hence, the late posting today. The chapter posting timings for this week will be randomized, dependent on me getting access to the internet. Sorry for the inconvenience!

Chapter 1213: The Commotion After Exiting the Sacred Academy

This dao lecture was very long. After the near-death experience to one's state of heart, they returned back to their cultivation.

The Sky Connecting Realm connected them to the starry skies and when they closed their eyes to cultivate, they could clearly sense the tyrannical law energies radiating from the constellations.

They seemed to be slowly swimming through space; everything felt like a dream and even the flow of time was eventually forgotten.

At their 50th year of staying at the sacred academy, the geniuses finally opened their eyes. They no longer saw the starry sky but the immortal sea instead.

They were all seated on boats materialized from immortal energy and were floating on the immortal sea. The formless wind bustled by, bringing them to the opposite shore.

This was the same place they had gathered at before they stepped into the immortal sea, leading them to the four sacred academies.

When Qin Wentian opened his eyes, a smile spread across his face. Both Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng were beside him.

"This dream was so long, it felt like several years have passed by," Qin Wentian said quietly. Qingcheng was now at the third-level while both he and Qing`er had broken through to the seventh-level. In addition, their immortal-foundations were brimming with energy, and had a crystalline glow surrounding them. Their inner immortal-energy also seemed to be of a much higher quality than compared to the past.

This trip into the academy hadn't been as simple as raising the levels of their cultivation bases.

Staring ahead, the waves of the immortal sea crashed into the shore, causing a rumbling sound to echo out. The numerous geniuses then stood up as they proceeded ahead, feeling waves in their hearts.

These fifty years had felt like a dream.

In this dream, all of them had enjoyed immense benefits, especially so for those who had a lower cultivation base when they'd first entered the academy. Their improvements were the most obvious. Conversely, for those who were at a higher level, it had been more difficult for them to improve. For example, for experts at the ninth level that wanted to improve themselves, they could only try to gain a hint of insight regarding immortal-king might, eventually controlling a trace of it. Sadly, not many people had succeeded.

That step was simply too difficult to take.

However, during the last dao lecture, there were several ninth-level immortal-foundation characters who managed to prevail. It was as if that life-and-death battle as well as their journey through the starry skies had awakened something inside them, shortening the distance between them and the immortal king realm.

The people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the White Tiger Race, and all who had allied with them, they were all extremely quiet at this moment—none of them could bother with starting a fight. They quietly continued on their way and moved to the other shore, searching for the exit.

In the external world within the Nine Tripod City, at the entrance to the sacred academy, it was no longer as bustling as it had been in the past. After all, it had been so long since the sacred academy's recruitment period. As time flowed by, those who had gathered to watch the liveliness had eventually all dispersed. However, the major powers had arranged some experts to stand guard in this place, preparing to receive the geniuses exiting the

sacred academy.

To those people at the immortal king realm or higher, even the passing of a hundred years felt like a brief interlude. They would just treat their time in the Nine Tripod City as immersing themselves in the mortal world.

But even so, there were still experts who were hanging around the sacred academy's exit in order to observe.

And at this moment, a beam of light radiated from the exit as a figure walked out from the exit.

This figure exuded an unexcelled arrogance and had a pair of golden eyes. He was none other than Jia Nantian. At the instant he appeared, numerous gazes turned to look in his direction, and the crowd felt their hearts shaking.

There were people finally exiting the sacred academy.

After waves of fluctuations, more and more figures exited. Now everyone's attention had focused on this sudden development. Experts from afar could feel the fluctuations emanating from this area, and all of them respectively sped over.

"Bzz!" A violent gust of wind swept over everything as a terrifying Great Roc appeared in the sky. He turned his gaze towards Jia Nantian and the other sky rocs as he smiled, "Nantian, you guys are finally back."

The surrounding space fluctuated wildly from the energy emissions, rocking the entire area as numerous figures appeared one after another. These newcomers were now staring at the geniuses of the younger generations who were exiting the sacred academy. These people were all the elders of these geniuses, and their immortal senses swept the entire area of the Nine Tripod City, trying to find the juniors from their sects or clans.

"Haha, children! You guys are finally back!" A violent-sounding voice rang out from the air as a terrifying aura radiated from the

'王' mark on the forehead of this man. This was none other than a terrifying white tiger king from the White Tiger Race.

In another location, the silhouette of a human emperor appeared, exuding a towering appearance of dignity.. He wore a crown on his head and radiated a might that seemed capable of dominating the world. It was none other than a supremely powerful expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

"Shatian, Wudi." This expert glanced at Huang Shatian and Huang Wudi with a smile on his face. He then continued to watch as more experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire emerged.

In another direction, Nanfeng Guhong quietly stood there, watching her clan members exit the sacred academy with a smile on her face.

All the major powers in the immortal realms had sent over a representative to receive their juniors.

When Qin Wentian and his group exited, he stared at the surroundings and spotted the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor who was also smiling at all of them.

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was a power that had recently rose up in prestige. In truth, only a rare few from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had entered the sacred academy. The vast majority were disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Right now, Bai Wuya and many other immortal kings had also entered the academy but they were in a completely different dimension from the immortal-foundation characters and weren't out yet. Hence, the person from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect who was here to receive them was the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor himself.

"There are so many supreme experts." The experts who'd rushed

over from the Nine Tripod City all felt their hearts shaking when they saw this scene. They were more than 20,000 geniuses and they all came from various locations among the immortal realms. And these geniuses were backed by the major powers of the immortal realms.

These were all peak powers, all of them had sent some people over here.

"Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian and his group sped over to the side of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Not bad." The emperor lord smiled as he nodded. Qin Wentian had actually entered the seventh-level of immortal-foundation within a short period of 50 years. Such a rate of improvement was truly terrifying.

"Where is Youdi and Dangtian?" At this moment, that powerful expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire couldn't help asking after failing to catch sight of Huang Youdi. He knew that Huang Youdi always liked to follow after Huang Shatian. But when everyone from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire came out, Huang Youdi was nowhere to be found.

"ROAR!" A low-sounding beast roar rang out as a startling might swept over everything. In the direction of the White Tiger Race, White-eye and his group complained to the elders of their race. Those white tigers who failed to return, had already been killed by humans.

Similarly in the direction where the Southern Phoenix Clan had gathered, the holy maidens took out the droplets of nirvanic blood and handed them over to Nanfeng Guhong. Nanfeng Guhong's eyes flashed with an intense coldness as the temperature in the surroundings suddenly plunged downwards, enveloping this entire space.

Soon, many experts were radiating terrifying auras as the juniors from their sects and clans told them about their experiences in the

sacred academy. If these peak-level experts were to start a fight in this place, the entire Nine Tripod City would definitely be demolished with everything turned into rubble.

Right now, a towering baleful energy blasted out from the direction of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Nanfeng Guhong stepped out, her aura sheltering all the holy maidens. She stared coldly at the white tiger blasting out its aura as she said contemptuously, "A bunch of vile creatures."

"IMPUDENT!" The white tiger roared in a rough voice, his thunderous words shaking the entire space, causing the eardrums of many to tremble.

That human emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire turned his gaze in the direction of Qing`er and Qin Wentian as he coldly said, "The daughter of Evergreen Immortal Emperor? You're the one who killed Youdi?"

"He deserved to die," Qing`er replied in a tone that was just as cold.

The eyes of that human emperor gleamed with a terrifying intent. Huang Youdi had deserved to die?

"Do you know who you're speaking to?" The aura of that human emperor gushed forth and enveloped Qing`er.

"The sacred academy was originally a place for the junior generations to temper themselves. Are you planning to interfere in the conflict between the juniors? Are you not afraid of being seen as a joke?" A voice drifted out from the void. In an instant, many experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire felt a terrifying pressure boring down on all of them, including that human emperor.

Only to see the human emperor inclining his head to glance at his surroundings. However, even with his powerful senses, he could not determine the origins of that voice.

"Of course he deserved to die." The same voice continued to resonate as a powerful female cultivator appeared. The experts of Matriarch Ji all flew over to her as they respectfully greeted, "Second senior sister!"

This female was one of the strongest disciples under Matriarch Ji, a disciple who was at the immortal emperor-level and was long someone who was extremely famous in the immortal realms.

At the location of the exit of the academy, the entire scene was in chaos. Which geniuses here didn't have some background behind them? If a war truly erupted, all of the juniors here would surely die from the aftershocks.

If an immortal emperor wished to kill an immortal-foundation character, they could do so easily with a wave of their hands. No one would be able to block the other party from decimating their juniors.

A powerful might bore down on the atmosphere as everyone turned silent. For peak powers, a war was something they had to consider carefully as both sides would have trepidations. This was especially so for characters at the immortal-emperor level.

"It's fine if it was a life and death battle. However, there was someone who specifically barbequed my tribe members after their death. How can we not kill such a character? This person is none other than Qin Wentian, he was the one who gave the order, telling everyone to feast on white tigers. We have to kill him no matter what." White-eye pointed in the direction of Qin Wentian as he spoke. The person the White Tiger Race hated the most, was undoubtedly Qin Wentian.

Today with so many experts, it was evidently impossible to deal with all of them. Hence, they only chose one target - Qin Wentian.

"That's right, this man is despicable and shameless. He was the one who initiated the killing and if it wasn't for him, many geniuses within the academy wouldn't have died. We must kill him

today for sure." An expert of the Skymist Immortal Empire pointed his finger at Qin Wentian.

"Gu Xiao of my Paragon Sword Sect died in the joint attacks by him and his allies." An expert from the Paragon Sword Sect lied.

Qin Wentian's eyes turned cold. The hatred these people had for him was truly very deep.

Everyone wanted to kill him.

"Entering the sacred academy with people like you was the greatest insult to I, Qin Wentian. All of you aren't fit to be called chosen." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"You guys failed to kill my senior brother and were counter-killed instead, but now you even want to sully my senior brother's reputation saying he is despicable? Didn't he kill all of them in a fair and just combat?" Jun Mengcheng roared. "Back then Huang Shatian who was at the peak of immortal-foundation fought with my senior brother who was only at the sixth level. Yet, they actually fought to a draw? Does my senior brother even need to join forces with us to settle those pieces of trash that went to hunt him down?"

"The white tigers always wanted to humiliate our clan sisters. The words they spoke... and there's no doubt if some maidens were to land in their hands, this bunch of vile creatures would surely do unspeakable acts against them. Hence, many of our clan sisters were all forced to transform into a droplet of nirvanic blood, awaiting rebirth, as well as to avoid falling into their hands. These beasts all deserved death." A holy maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke to Nanfeng Guhong.

Chapter 1214: Returning Home

Nanfeng Guhong's eyes were cold as she stared at the white tigers. In her surroundings, the temperature soared wildly as a wave of heat filled the area.

"Second senior sister, junior apprentice sister Yunchang was killed by Huang Youdi of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire." A disciple of Matriarch Ji's sect icily spoke.

"If it wasn't for Qin Wentian aiding us, most probably almost none from our Southern Phoenix Clan would be able to leave the sacred academy alive."

"We are the same as well." Mo Ziyang spoke. The war back then, if Qin Wentian didn't obstruct Huang Shatian, who would still be able to live?

When these voices rang out, everyone could imagine how cruel the battles in the sacred academy were. The holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan and disciples of Matriarch Ji narrowly escaped with their lives while even a royal prince from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was killed and the white tigers were barbecued alive. The conflict within would surely have reached an extremely shocking point.

There were also many geniuses from the Myriad Devil Islands who entered the academy. Hence, there were quite a few powerful devil experts here to receive them. At this moment, a terrifying devil emperor stared at everyone as he laughed, "Why do people in the immortal realms love to talk nonsense so much? Since it is a death grudge, just directly fight to the death. What meaning is there to only talk with no action? Those who were killed were none other than the elite juniors of your clans and sects!"

"This fellow..." The countenances of everyone changed. The devil-cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands most probably wanted nothing more than chaos to erupt among the factions of

power in the immortal realms.

However, how could it be so easy to start a war?

Once the incident implicated the various peak powers of the immortal realms, even the violent White Tiger Race would have to think twice before they decided to start a war. The consequences of a war was something no one would be able to bear.

The white tiger emperor wouldn't dare to act recklessly and despite Nanfeng Guhong's anger, she wouldn't dare to act as well.

"I heard that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect of the Eastern Regions hasn't even been established for a hundred years. Right now, you all are still in the midst of fighting against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Also, your ally the Evergreen Immortal Empire, is currently the subject of the adjudication ruling by several other peak powers in the east." The human emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire suddenly spoke, turning his gaze onto the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor. He then continued, "I suggest that it would still be for the best if you hand them over to us. The strength received by depending on your allies, is still not your own strength after all.

What sort of power was the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? It was a sect whose history hasn't even exceeded a hundred years. Even with just a mere immortal emperor here, they dared to stand before the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and protect the people they wanted?

As for the Evergreen Immortal Empire, it was plagued with internal strife and their strength was a far cry from what it used to be. What qualifications do they have to challenge them?

The Southern Phoenix Clan on the other hand was an ancient clan situated in the Southern Regions and has been established for countless years. It had an incomparably deep foundation and was extremely powerful. But that, after all, was a strength that

belonged to the Southern Phoenix Clan. Could it be that they would start a war simply because the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire wanted to deal with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? This sounded like nothing but a joke.

"The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? I've never heard of such a sect before." The white tiger emperor's eyes gleamed with a demonic light as he stared in the direction of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor.

"The behavior of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and White Tiger Race is truly disappointing." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly replied.

"Seems like you have already made your choice, actually choosing to protect an immortal-foundation character. In that case, I hope you will farewell in the future." As the sound of his voice faded. The human emperor's body glowed with a bright light that enveloped all his clan members as they disappeared in an instant, directly departing the area.

It was impossible for war to erupt today in such a location. They would return first and discuss the situation while making new plans then.

"Let's go." The demon emperor from the White Tiger Race let out a low-sounding roar, leading his members away.

"See you again in the Eastern Regions of the immortal realms." Many experts of the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect stared in the direction of Qin Wentian and Qing'er. Clearly, this matter was far from concluded from their perspective.

The end result of the immortal realm adjudication hasn't even been settled. Up until now, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor still has not handed over his daughter.

Since they already invoked the adjudication, they naturally wanted a conclusion.

"Let us return first." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke to Qin Wentian and his group.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He then turned and glanced at Qing`er, "Qing`er, what are your plans?"

"I will return to my master's side, and can use the teleportation array there to return home." Qing`er spoke in a light tone of voice. The commotion this time was all because of her, causing her senior sisters to lose their lives. She naturally wanted to first go back to her sect and make a report to her master. If her master wanted to punish her, she would accept it with no qualms.

"Okay." Qin Wentian smiled. Matriarch Ji was a peak-level immortal emperor of the immortal realms and the master of Qing`er. Qin Wentian naturally could set his heart at ease.

"Take care of yourself okay?" Qin Wentian instructed.

"Mhm." Qing`er replied. "Take good care of Qingcheng."

After that, she nodded her head lightly to Mo Qingcheng and went over in the direction of Matriarch Ji's sect.

"Wentian." Nanfeng Yunxi glanced over. She stated in a worried tone, "The White Tiger Race is a demonic race after all. Their way of doing things are extremely tyrannical and wouldn't abide by the rules. You have to be careful."

"That's right, I don't think they will let the matter rest just like that. This death grudge has already been formed." A maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan coldly spoke. The holy maidens would definitely focus more on their cultivations upon their return.

"Mhm, holy maidens, farewell and take care." Qin Wentian clasped his hands to them as both parties bid goodbye to each other.

"Brother Qin, remember to share some meat with me in the future if you have some." From another direction, Bujie and his two senior brothers were surrounded by monks.

Qin Wentian glanced at the shameless Bujie as he smiled, "Between brothers, we naturally share weal and woe together. We will feast on more demonic beast meat like kings. Let's meet again if there's a chance to in the future."

"Okay. Brother Qin, you must remember your words." Bujie's eyes gleamed brightly. White tiger meat was simply too delicious, he hasn't had enough of eating them yet.

"Naturally." Qin Wentian also clasped his hands towards Buchen and Buyu. "This time around in the academy, I offer my thanks to the two reverends for helping me out in my time of need. In the future if you all require anything, I, Qin, will be sure to repay the favor."

"Amitabha." Buyu pressed his hands together, thanking Qin Wentian. Buchen nodded his head. After that, they were surrounded by golden buddhic light as the monks from the Askheart Temple departed the area.

The various experts left one after another. There were naturally people from the Violet Emperor Sect, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Thundergod Hall and the Snowdrift Sage Hall. For Chu Qingyi, she still couldn't forget about Qin Wentian even after such a long time.

The people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect all began to depart, soaring up into the air. In the direction of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Ziyu had a smile on his face. This Qin Wentian truly didn't make him feel disappointment. His rate of improvement was insanely quick.

As for the devil-experts of the Myriad Devil Islands, the priestess of the Judiciary Hall glanced in the direction of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as a look of reluctance flashed in her beautiful eyes.

"Let's go." A devil emperor with a terrifying aura spoke as they all left as well.

The wave of commotion rose and quelled but it was only to be expected. With so many immortal emperors present, in the situation where none were truly prepared, it was impossible for war to erupt. The implications would simply be too vast and uncontrollable.

As for the immortal kings who were still in the academy. The various powers naturally wouldn't send people here to receive them. Immortal kings by themselves were already extremely strong characters. After their trip to the sacred academy, those who managed to live and exit, would only grow even stronger.

...

In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, a hint of a smile could be seen in Qin Wentian's eyes as he stared at the familiar buildings here. It was finally time for him to get together with his friends. Although the storm of commotion might rise anytime, they probably would still have a period of time for calmness.

The cultivation path was arduous to walk and time was incomparably precious. His state of heart has been overly focused and tensed up from cultivating in the sacred academy for 50 years. It was about time for him to relax somewhat.

"Emperor Lord, I will return first." Qin Wentian clasped his hands.

"Sure. You should take a break and rest for a period of time. If there's any news from the outside world, I will naturally inform you." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian bowed. He then brought Mo Qingcheng and his companions to the palace designated for him. Time passed simply too quickly. In the blink of an eye, it has already been 50 years. He had no idea if his other companions were still doing well or not.

Qin Wentian just got back and he was already preparing to visit his foster fathers and his other close friends. But just when he was about to set off, a figure could be seen approaching his residence. Clearly, the news of his and Qingcheng's return, has already been circulated around the sect.

"Master." Mo Qingcheng smiled when she saw the Medicine Sovereign approaching them.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign." Qin Wentian bowed.

"To think that I was worried that Qingcheng would encounter some trouble when she went to look for you. I can set my heart at ease now, seeing that she has returned safely." The Medicine Sovereign smiled.

"Wentian, you guys are finally back." Ye Qingyun's silhouette also appeared. Ye Qingyun had been in closed-door seclusion during this period of time, attempting to break through to the immortal-foundation level.

"Foster father, sis Lingshuang." Qin Wentian felt very joyful in his heart when he saw his foster father and foster sister.

"Haha!" A clear and bright voice rang out. His other foster father Qin Chuan and his elder sister Qin Yao also came over. Teacher Mustang and his senior apprentice sister Luo Huan was here as well.

"Wow you seem to have grown even more handsome." Luo Huan walked over, seemingly about to press her body into Qin Wentian's. Her finger traced about his chin, Qin Wentian to couldn't help but to laugh or cry. "Senior sister, please spare me."

"Tell us, what cultivation base do you have now?" Luo Huan's eyes gleamed with a sparkling light.

"Still at the immortal-foundation realm but I can be considered near the upper-tier in terms of strength." Qin Wentian joked. Being together with his close friends were different from tempering

himself outside. He was very relaxed and casual.

"Upper-tier in strength?" Luo Huan muttered. There were also some figures from the Battle Sword Sect rushing over, causing Qin Wentian to be a little surprised. The people of the Battle Sword Sect didn't want to rely on him too much and many of them chose to temper themselves outside the sect. It was very rare for them to gather together."

Duan Han, Ji Feixue, Lou Bingyu and the others appeared among the crowd. In addition, their cultivation bases were much stronger compared to the past. However, they were still stuck at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, unable to step into immortal-foundation yet. Qin Wentian prepared to help all his friends to temper themselves, undergoing the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. That should be able to ignite their potential, allowing them to break through.

"Wentian, you came back just in time. Senior apprentice brother Lin Shuai is about to get married!" Duan Han stepped forth as he laughed.

"Senior brother Lin is going to get married?" A look of joy appeared in Qin Wentian's gaze. Many years ago back when he was in the Royal Sacred Region, it was none other than his senior Lin Shuai who brought him to the Battle Sword Sect, taking care of him and guiding him. Who would have thought that so many years passed by in the blink of an eye. His senior brother Lin Shuai has now already found someone he loved. He naturally was happy for his senior brother.

"Which maiden is so fortunate? Being able to marry such an outstanding person like senior brother Lin?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"She is someone he got acquainted with when he was adventuring outside. Her clan is situated in the Cloud Prefecture, and she seems to have a very good personality." Ye Lingshuang was happy for Lin Shuai as well. She has always treated him like a real

older brother.

"Where is senior Lin now?" Qin Wentian asked, "Why isn't he here?"

"He's in his bride-to-be's clan, busy preparing for his wedding now. Given how vast the Cloud Prefecture is, it wouldn't be easy if he wished to make a return trip to here. We initially came here to do some preparations but who would have thought that you would choose this moment to return." Everyone laughed. Qin Wentian then nodded his head, indeed, the Cloud Prefecture was extremely vast even to immortal-foundation characters. Many people wouldn't even be able to finish exploring it in their entire lives.

It was only because Qin Wentian had met too many experts and had grown used to the vastness of the immortal realms that he has forgotten how vast a Prefecture would seem to be, to someone below the immortal-foundation realm!

Chapter 1215: Reality

For the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Guhong led the holy maidens back to their base located in the Southern Regions.

Numerous majestic-looking buildings could be seen and currently, many experts had gathered there. These experts were all elders of the holy maidens as well as those from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

At this moment, layers of light could be seen in the sky, forming a few images of phoenixes in the air. Droplets of nirvanic blood were discernible within the images. Other than that, that holy maiden whose cultivation base was crippled was also standing there. This time around, the Southern Phoenix Clan had truly suffered heavy losses.

"The casualties that happened during this expedition were actually caused by Yunxi. And because of Qin Wentian's interference, the number of casualties had worsened eventually leading to a war between the juniors of the peak powers. The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the White Tiger Race were the main adversaries, and they have also suffered heavy losses on their side. Does anyone have any thoughts to share?" Nanfeng Guhong spoke to the other elders. She was an immortal emperor and a dao protector of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, and so had a very high status within the clan.

"It's fine if the casualties occurred on the battleground, but those white tigers are truly too disgusting. Sadly, your cultivations are still insufficient, otherwise you juniors could have captured all the white tigers there and roasted them into food, taking revenge for our people." An elder wore an icy expression on her face, causing the juniors of the Southern Phoenix Clan to lower their heads.

"Well said. This is, after all, a conflict that occurred in the sacred academy. We might have some casualties but those who survived

have also enjoyed a portion of white tiger meat. There's no reason for the two parties to go to war in the external world," another elder chimed in. It wouldn't be to their benefit if the Southern Phoenix Clan were to declare war on the White Tiger Race, but they also knew that it was impossible for the White Tiger Race to declare war on them. The implications of such a decision would truly be too vast to consider.

"Mhm." The elder who spoke earlier nodded her head lightly. "In the future when you all roam the immortal realms, remember to kill more white tigers. There's no need to be polite. However, it's really a pity for those lasses who were forced to ignite their nirvanic blood. I wonder if they'll be able to climb back to their current heights."

"Elders, Yunxi has something to report." Nanfeng Yunxi bowed low as she spoke to everyone.

"Yunxi, continue." Nanfeng Guhong glanced at her.

"I acquainted myself with Qin Wentian in the City of Ancient Emperors. In there, Qin Wentian obtained a secret art that allows one to cultivate a perfect immortal-foundation..."

"Wait." Even before Nanfeng Yunxi had finished her sentence, Nanfeng Guhong interrupted her. She turned to look at everyone as the expression in her eyes grew heavier. "Everyone here belongs to the most direct line of descent. No one is to spread any information with regards to what Yunxi is about to tell us."

"Yes." Everyone nodded their heads. They could sense the great import behind Nanfeng Yunxi's words. The way to cultivate a perfect immortal-foundation. No wonder Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yunxi, and their group of people all possessed a saint-grade immortal-foundation.

Many people had long speculated about this matter. Now that Nanfeng Yunxi was taking the initiative to tell them, they naturally understood what she was about to say.

"This secret art was obtained by Qin Wentian. Although Yunxi has cultivated it, but without his permission, it isn't appropriate for me to circulate it to our clan," Nanfeng Yunxi continued, her words causing quite a few people to frown unhappily. Such a precious secret art, Nanfeng Yunxi should have handed it over to the clan the instant she received it. Her actions of withholding it were somewhat outrageous.

"But during our time in the sacred academy, Qin Wentian fought together with our Southern Phoenix Clan and he told me that it's fine for me to circulate the secret art to our clan," Nanfeng Yunxi concluded.

"Yunxi, well done!" All the experts had smiles on their faces. With this secret art, the latter generations of the Southern Phoenix Clan would soon enter into a booming golden era.

All of them were powerful experts, so they naturally understood the value of this secret art that could enable one to cultivate a saint-grade immortal-foundation.

"But Yunxi has a request." Nanfeng Yunxi bowed as she spoke.

"What's your request?"

"Qin Wentian was the one to obtain this secret art, and in the past when I fought side by side with him, he allowed me to cultivate it without attaching any other conditions. Yunxi has already received his kindness once, and he still didn't mind coming all this way to help me acquire the position of the holy successor, enabling me to meet with our ancestral phoenix. If not, Yunxi wouldn't have been able to earn the achievements I have today. This secret art can allow one to establish a legendary saint-grade immortal-foundation and yet, Qin Wentian has made no requests from our clan and has generously passed on this art to us with no strings attached. I hope that the elders will take note of this point. And in addition, as mentioned by some elders, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire might not act against our Southern Phoenix Clan

but they will surely try to deal with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, moving against Qin Wentian. I really hope that our clan can stand behind him and protect him from this danger."

"Yunxi." An elder stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as she said, "You are the holy successor of this generation. No matter what you do, your actions must keep in mind the best interests of our clan. For emotions between the opposite sex, you should place them aside."

"Yunxi understands." Nanfeng Yunxi bowed as she nodded. Although she was the holy successor with an unrivaled position, this matter might eventually escalate to an immortal emperor-level war. To start an emperor-ranked war for the sake of an immortal-foundation junior was clearly something that wouldn't benefit their clan, and it was even more objectionable if it was done for the sake of an outsider.

"Yunxi's words are actually for the benefit of our clan. In the sacred academy, Qin Wentian's improvements can be considered the greatest, and he was even able to fight equally with the supreme genius Huang Shatian who is at the peak of immortal-foundation. If an ancient emperor character were to truly be born, there's a high chance it would be Qin Wentian. If our Southern Phoenix Clan can provide aid to a future ancient emperor while he is still young, wouldn't that debt of gratitude reinforce our clan for all eternity?"

"Since Qin Wentian was willing to share such a valuable secret art, our Southern Phoenix Clan should naturally display our gratitude. However, it's just as you said. He might have the potential to become an ancient emperor, but do you know how many supreme geniuses and terrifying enemies he would have to overthrow if he truly wishes to stand at the peak of the immortal realms? Our Southern Phoenix Clan can aid him, but we must balance the gains against the losses we would incur. If not, our entire clan might not survive to see the day he becomes an ancient

emperor."

Nanfeng Guhong reasoned as everyone nodded in agreement.

The rise of an ancient emperor was most assuredly built upon the corpses of countless people. It was unknown how many fearsome enemies Qin Wentian would have to face. And in addition, despite his outstanding talent, becoming an ancient emperor was just a very tiny probability.

The immortal realms weren't as peaceful as it seemed to be on the surface.

Nanfeng Guhong didn't mind helping Qin Wentian, and she has also helped him before. But if this affected the future and fate of their Southern Phoenix Clan, she would instantly withdraw from the conflict.

"Yunxi understands. I will hand over the secret art, but I only hope that all the elders will remember his generosity. In any case, only those with a supreme physique can cultivate in this art. If not, their bodies will shatter and they will face true death," Nanfeng Yunxi advised. "Also, Qin Wentian wants me to pass on a message to everyone."

"His message is, 'My fate with the Southern Phoenix Clan is extremely deep, I hope we will continue to maintain this friendship. This time, I will pass on the secret art and pray that the injured holy maidens, who turned into nirvanic flames, will be able to use this art to return to their peak. I, Qin, will definitely bestow the Southern Phoenix Clan with an even more valuable gift in the future if we can maintain our friendship.'"

As the sound of her voice faded, silence reigned within the surroundings. Nanfeng Guhong's eyes gleamed sharply for a moment before a radiant smile appeared in her eyes. She stared at Nanfeng Yunxi and replied, "Your friend is becoming more and more intelligent."

Nanfeng Yunxi was speechless. She had discussed this with Qin Wentian while they were in the academy. In fact, he had already anticipated today's outcome. She initially thought that they were both allies but in reality, what qualifications did an immortal-foundation character have to form an alliance with such an ancient clan like hers?

Qin Wentian would naturally choose to present the secret art; it was completely worthwhile to use such a valuable art in exchange for the friendship of an ancient powerful clan. He understood that an alliance without mutual benefits would lack the strong bonds needed to sustain it.

There wasn't much left to be said about Qin Wentian's relationship with Nanfeng Yunxi and the other holy maidens of this generations. However, the elders of the clan were the ones who held the power to decide. They wouldn't care about the friendship between the junior generations.

...

During these days, Qin Wentian aided his friends to nurture and improve their constitution, imparting some suitable immortal arts to them. He had no idea what exactly happened in the Southern Phoenix Clan, but he did have some speculations.

He hadn't intended for Nanfeng Yunxi to say those words. At that time, he'd merely told her that she can circulate the secret art to her clan. Nanfeng Yunxi's heart was filled with gratitude and told him that even if he left the academy, the Southern Phoenix Clan would definitely protect his safety. At that time, he had casually laughed it off and continued chatting with her. He knew that the holy maidens were under the protection of their ancient clan, and so they wouldn't be implicated, but there would be many peak powers from the Eastern Regions that would try to deal with him and Qing`er. They also discussed the possibility that the White Tiger Race might meddle as well.

Nanfeng Yunxi believed that their enemies would never give up the chance to deal with him, and she assured Qin Wentian that she would do her best to convince her clan to protect him. Qin Wentian gave a carefree laugh and told her that reality might not match with her expectations, and either way, it didn't matter. When Nanfeng Yunxi heard this sentence, she actually felt some unhappiness as she didn't believe that her clan would reject sending aid to Qin Wentian.

But eventually, it seemed that Qin Wentian was right. Nanfeng Yunxi's view of the world had started to shift and maybe, this was a part of her growth. She was slowly maturing.

At this moment in the airspace of the Cloud Prefecture, a group of experts could be seen soaring through the sky. Little Rascal transformed into a Great Roc and his speed easily outstripped that of ordinary immortal weapons.

"Why did they set the location of Senior Lin's marriage at his bride-to-be's clan?" Qin Wentian sat on Little Rascal's back with Mo Qingcheng, Ye Lingshuang, Qin Yao, and the rest who'd accompanied him. They were all preparing to send their blessings and congratulations to Lin Shuai.

"Little Yi is the daughter of the Chen Clan, and although the Chen Clan couldn't be compared to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, it is still considered a first-grade clan in the Cloud Prefecture that has produced many immortal-foundation experts. There's even a rumor that they have a single immortal king within their clan. But in comparison to that, our Battle Sword Sect only has ascendants... In any case, it was impossible for Senior Brother Lin to be thick-skinned enough to treat the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as his wedding location. In fact, we are not even considered members of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and hence, Senior Brother Lin Shuai didn't mention any of this to the Chen Clan."

"Lingshuang's words are correct. Wentian, given the level of

strength that our Battle Sword Sect possesses, we truly have no choice but to concede to the Chen Clan, even if it means that Senior Brother Lin Shuai loses face." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect sighed.

Qin Wentian smiled bitterly. In truth, if Senior Brother Lin Shuai had even consulted him on this matter, he would have simply said a few words and settled everything for him. But he also understood that his senior brother had his own pride and dignity. How would people view him if he went around telling the Chen Clan that his junior apprentice brother is a heaven's chosen of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?

A junior apprentice brother was simply a junior apprentice brother. In addition, he himself wasn't a member from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and his parents and clan elders weren't attending as well.

"Things can only work out if my fellow apprentice siblings in the Battle Sword Sect grow stronger..." Qin Wentian sighed silently. He himself might be very carefree in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but as for his other comrades, they lacked a feeling of attachment towards it.

And precisely because of this reason, even the marriage of his senior apprentice brother Lin Shuai, had been set in the bride's clan. Although Lin Shuai might not mind it with his carefree personality, it wouldn't be strange if some people in the Chen Clan were to look down on him!

Chapter 1216: Lin Shuai's Wedding

The Chen Clan was situated in the Cloud Prefecture and was considered a top-tier clan. Although it wasn't a major power, it still had the backing of an immortal king expert so the matter of its survival had never been an issue.

With regards to immortal king characters, the clan would obviously think twice before offending them. If one wanted to establish a clan or sect in the immortal realms, they had to be immensely cautious, especially in a place like the Cloud Prefecture.

Today was the wedding day of the Chen Clan's young miss and the surrounding atmosphere was extremely lively, with many guests arriving one after another. These guests were all close friends of the Chen Clan. They had had spent many years establishing their foundations in the Cloud Prefecture and had the added affiliation of marriage with people from the clan, allowing them to integrate fully into the Cloud Prefecture.

"Congratulations to Little Yi." The atmosphere was truly bustling. Greater demonic mounts soared through the air, and there were snow-white ice lion kings, winged tigers, violent gigantic hawks, and more carrying the guests over.

"Elder Brother, congratulations." A young man walked over with a smile.

"Huo Yan, why are you acting so polite with me? Hurry and go inside with Xue'er." The young man in charge of receiving the guests shook his head with a smile. The newly arrived pair was none other than his younger sister and brother-in-law. It would set his heart at ease if his youngest sister Little Yi could find a husband as outstanding as Huo Yan. After all, the Huo Clan was a clan that was of equal standing with the Chen Clan.

To ordinary people, a clan was considered a top-tier clan so long as they produced many immortal-foundation experts. After all,

immortal kings were all marquises or lords of an area, and their existences were too lofty for ordinary people to come into close contact with.

As more and more guests arrived, Huo Yan glanced at his wife Chen Xue and asked, "Today is Little Yi's grand wedding day, but why does your elder brother seem a little unhappy?"

"Don't you already know the answer?" Chen Xue glared at Huo Yan as she retorted. "My father and the elders of my clan disapproved of this marriage. However, they failed to dissuade Little Yi in the end. My younger sister has outstanding talent and there's a very high chance that she'll step into the immortal-foundation realm in the future. The one she fell in love with might have some decent talent, but he lacks a significant background. And if that's the case, how can he hold his head up high in the immortal realms in the future? Why else would the wedding be held in my clan?"

"If this Lin Shuai had a background equivalent to the Huo Clan, the matter wouldn't have ended up like this." Chen Xue shook her head. Huo Yan, who was by the side, had a faint look of pride in his eyes as a sense of superiority appeared in his heart. The silhouette of an extremely beautiful maiden appeared in his mind—it was none other than Chen Yi, the younger sister of his wife Chen Xue.

His wife's younger sister was someone even more beautiful compared to his wife. What a pity that she was about to be married away today.

The atmosphere in the Chen Clan was lively but many guests felt derision in their hearts. The daughter of the Chen Clan was about to be married off, yet the location of the wedding was being held at the Chen Clan? How interesting was that?

Qin Wentian and his group descended from the air right before reaching the boundary of the Chen Clan. After all, this was the grand wedding of their senior brother Lin Shuai and they had to

take note of their manners. If they were to fly directly into the Chen Clan, their actions might be taken as a sign of disrespect.

But because there were simply too many guests in the air, nobody paid much attention to Qin Wentian and his group. It wasn't until they entered the Chen Clan and had caught the attention of Chen Yi's elder brother, Chen Ao, before Qin Wentian asked with a smile, "And who might your group be?"

"We are from Lin Shuai's sect, and we've come to offer our congratulations. I'm his master," Sword Sovereign Lingtian introduced. Chen Ao glanced at him, and saw that Lin Shuai's master had no hint of immortal energy radiating from him. To think that Lin Shuai's master was merely at the level of an ascendant... Chen Ao couldn't help but feel immensely disappointed.

"Uncle Fang, welcome." Chen Ao walked right past Sword Sovereign Lingtian, choosing to ignore him as he went to welcome another group of people. Sword Sovereign Lingtian's expression turned unsightly, and he felt extremely displeased in his heart. Today was the grand wedding day of his personal disciple Lin Shuai. To think that the people of the Chen Clan would actually show him such an attitude?

The Battle Sword Sect's old ancestor came over and patted his shoulder, "Today, we are here as guests. Let's just go in first."

Everyone stepped into the Chen Clan. Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, and the others walked at the back of the crowd to remain inconspicuous. Qin Wentian started to frown as he shook his head. As expected, this situation was something he didn't wish to see, but he understood that it was only to be expected.

Naturally, as long as his senior brother Lin Shuai didn't mind it, he wouldn't respond to their offensive behavior. His purpose here today was purely to offer his congratulations.

At the location of the banquet, the Chen Clan had designated

enough seats to accomodate several thousand people. The guests were all chatting happily in a festive manner as servants served delicious appetizers for the guests to try.

Qin Wentian and his group gathered at a remote location where they chose to stay quiet and kept a low-profile. However in no time at all, their group soon caused a commotion.

The cause of this commotion wasn't due to Qin Wentian or the Battle Sword Sect. It was simply because the females in their group were just too beautiful. Especially Mo Qingcheng, who was as dazzling and eye-catching as a radiant sun, even when she was just standing in the crowd. Purgatory, Qin Yao, Luo Huan, and Lou Bingyu, although their looks were slightly inferior to Mo Qingcheng, but all of them could still be considered extraordinary beauties, causing the guests to stare admiringly at them.

"Who are these people?" Huo Yan lifted his wine cup but his eyes were fixated on Mo Qingcheng as he questioned Chen Xue who was standing beside him.

"Not sure." Chen Xue frowned. At this moment, there was someone already walking towards Qin Wentian and his group. The person who walked over laughed and asked, "Uncle Chen, why don't you introduce these guests to us?"

A middle-aged man as well as some elders turned to look at them. But right then, Lin Shuai suddenly appeared. He walked to the front of the crowd and bowed. "Old Ancestor and Master are already here. Your disciple was tardy in receiving your esteemed selves, please pardon my actions."

"Lin Shuai, today is your big day. There's no need to greet us." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect smiled.

"Lin Shuai's wife, Chen Yi, pays her respects to the elders." The woman beside Lin Shuai was clad in a red-colored wedding phoenix robe, exuding an air of elegance as she greeted them.

"Good. Lin Shuai, make sure to take good care of Little Yi in the future." The old ancestor nodded happily.

"Senior Brother, congratulations." The disciples of the Battle Sword Sect all congratulated Lin Shuai with smiles on their faces. Qin Wentian walked forth while holding Mo Qingcheng's hands and laughed. "Senior Brother Lin, you wouldn't mind this junior apprentice brother coming here to drink a cup of your wedding liquor, right?"

"Junior Brother Qin, you've actually returned! Of course, I'm happy to see you and Qingcheng here." Lin Shuai had a sincere smile on his face. In the past, it was he who inducted Qin Wentian into the Battle Sword Sect. During the battle against the Great Shang Dynasty, Qin Wentian had already displayed his extraordinary talent. But at that time, Lin Shuai would have never imagined the achievements Qin Wentian had earned today.

Cultivation was like this. The further you go, the easier it would be to see the disparity between geniuses. For example, of the eight era-suppressing geniuses from back then, currently seven of them were no longer on the same level.

Chen Yi's beautiful eyes stared in astonishment at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. Even though they hadn't released their auras, the couple seemed to exude a unique air that clearly revealed their extraordinary status. Even Purgatory, who was standing behind Lin Shuai's junior apprentice brother, seemed to have a distinctive beauty.

"The last time we met was many years ago. To think that the first thing I would do once I returned, was to rush over and congratulate Senior Brother on your marriage. Hence, no matter what important things I may have, I would naturally set them aside." Qin Wentian laughed. He then continued in a more serious tone, "Senior Brother, you have to know that no matter what, I will always be your junior apprentice brother."

"Mhm." Chen Yi didn't understand why Qin Wentian would add that last sentence, but how could Lin Shuai not understand? Right now, the difference in strength between them was extremely far apart, so Chen Yi must feel uncomfortable calling Qin Wentian his junior apprentice brother. Qin Wentian was telling him that no matter what, he didn't want them to drift apart. He wanted to interact like they had in the past, as if they were one close family.

"Lin Shuai, Little Yi. Both of you can go and entertain the other guests, we can take care of ourselves here." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect smiled. Lin Shuai nodded his head. His sect members were truly considerate and would always keep his difficulties in mind.

"Little Yi." Chen Xue and Huo Yan walked over.

"Sister, Brother-in-Law," Chen Yi greeted the pair.

"Mhm, Little Yi, go deal with your own matters. I will take care of your guests for you."

"Okay." Chen Yi lightly nodded. She then left together with Lin Shuai to interact with the guests.

Chen Xue glanced at her younger sister and shook her head. "Little Yi is still ignorant. You're all Lin Shuai's elders, why didn't you try to persuade him to break up with my younger sister? Since he belongs to a sect, why is the wedding still held at my clan? Don't you all feel that this is a little shameful for Lin Shuai?"

"This is Lin Shuai's decision, so we will naturally respect it." Sword Sovereign Lingtian didn't seem to be in a good mood today, but because this was the wedding of his disciple, he had no choice but to continue enduring such remarks.

"Do you not know what's best for Little Yi? Why haven't you urged him to break up with her yet?" Chen Xue's voice lowered as unhappiness appeared on her face.

"Lin Shuai and Little Yi are both mutually in love. Since you are

Little Yi's elder sister, how can you say such a thing?" Ye Lingshuang unhappily rebutted.

"Chen Xue is right. If Lin Shuai becomes her man, how can Little Yi raise her head up high in the future? He has no status after all. But of course, if those beauties in your group wished to marry someone from an outstanding clan, I do have some recommendations. There would no longer be a need to worry in the future with regards to your livelihood." Huo Yan also spoke in a low voice. His eyes darted over, glancing at Mo Qingcheng and the other beauties. These women were truly excellent specimens.

"Are you not also a cultivator at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm? What do you mean by saying that Little Yi won't be able to raise her head up high in the future? Those who aren't in the know might even assume you're extremely powerful." Qin Wentian looked askance at Huo Yan, keeping his voice low as well. He didn't want to disrupt today's festivities.

However, everyone here was a stellar martial cultivator. Despite their low numbers, it was natural for them to attract attention. Even Lin Shuai seemed to have sensed that something was wrong.

"Your words are truly amusing," Huo Yan replied. After that, Lin Shuai and Chen Yi walked over and Lin Shuai couldn't help but ask, "What's the matter?"

"Nothing." Huo Yan turned around with a smile on his face. He then continued, "I was just asking the beautiful maidens in your sect if they would like me to play matchmaker. I'm sure there are many fine young men among the guests today."

Although he spoke in a joking manner, Qin Wentian's group all looked highly offended. If both parties had a good relationship, they would naturally laugh off his words. But right now, his words contained a hint of contempt towards the maidens in Qin Wentian's group.

However, the others in the crowd didn't feel the same. The Chen

Clan's new son-in-law actually originated from such a weak sect. Hence, they felt that there was nothing wrong with Huo Yan's words. In fact, it sounded like he was bestowing a great honor to the maidens instead.

Hence, many people revealed expressions of interest on their faces!

Chapter 1217: Underestimation

"The words of Noble Nephew Huo make sense. To think that Nephew Lin's sect would have so many beautiful maidens. If they are looking for marriage partners, us elders can indeed act as matchmakers." An elder laughed jovially.

"I wonder if this maiden already has a marriage agreement?" A young man asked as he turned to stare at Mo Qingcheng. This young man displayed an elegant bearing and possessed a prominent extraordinary background. He believed that his status was respectable enough to gain Mo Qingcheng's attention.

However, Mo Qingcheng didn't even bother to glance at him. She continued holding Qin Wentian's hand, causing the young man's expression to stiffen. He naturally understood the meaning behind her actions.

Huo Yan glanced at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng as a hint of jealousy flashed past his eyes.

It was then that Lin Shuai came over. The corners of his lips were clearly painted with unhappiness. He was very clear of the status that his junior apprentice brother Qin Wentian had, one that gave him the confidence to talk equally with immortal kings and even directly meet with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. It was really ridiculous that these people were trying to make a move on Mo Qingcheng.

In addition, the girls around Qin Wentian were all extraordinary. Purgatory had a close connection with Qin Wentian, Qin Yao and Ye Lingshuang were his foster elder sisters while Luo Huan was his senior apprentice sister. For them to propose marriage? With Qin Wentian around, what right did these random people have to offer their opinions? Even their junior apprentice sister Lou Bingyu was a maiden with a prideful heart. Why would she fall for these people?

He also knew that the people of the Chen Clan didn't really hold him in high regard. But did the Chen Clan guests really dare to covet the girls around Qin Wentian? All of them were far from being qualified.

"What are you all doing? My sect came here today to offer their congratulations, not to find marriage partners." Lin Shuai stared forcefully at Huo Yan before glancing at the crowd.

He had a very good relationship with Chen Yi. Hence, he didn't mind how the people of the Chen Clan looked at him. For him, this wedding was merely to satisfy the Chen Clan's demands. After this, they would roam the immortal realms together to temper themselves and would no longer concern themselves with the Chen Clan's thoughts on their union, and neither would they care about their snide attitude. However, these people were being so rude to his sect members, he couldn't help but interject.

"Lin Shuai, watch your tone. That's your brother-in-law," Chen Yi's elder brother Chen Ao coldly reprimanded as he walked over to them. Huo Yan laughed, staring at Lin Shuai as if he were looking at a clown.

Everyone had expressions of interest on their faces. Chen Ao would be Lin Shuai's elder brother after the marriage; Lin Shuai and Huo Yan should be of equal status to him, as they were both the husbands of his sisters. Yet now, he was actually berating Lin Shuai on the day of his grand wedding? From this, one could clearly see the Chen Clan's attitude towards Lin Shuai.

"Senior Brother, it's fine." Qin Wentian smiled. Since today was Lin Shuai and Chen Yi's wedding day, he naturally didn't want to spoil the mood. At the very least, he didn't want Lin Shuai to fall out with his in-laws. If not, things would truly get very ugly.

"Junior Brother Qin." Lin Shuai shot a look at Qin Wentian only to see him nodding patiently. Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over, "Senior Brother, we came here to offer our congratulations so

we won't do anything to make things awkward. However, Senior Brother, if you need me to do anything, you can just let me know any time."

Lin Shuai jerked back in surprise, but soon gave a slight nod in response.

"What are you all doing? Lin Shuai, go and prepare yourself. The ceremony is going to start." The Chen Clan was a first-tier clan and naturally attached great importance to formal ceremonies. Lin Shuai nodded his head, while Chen Yi had an apologetic look on her face as she stared at Qin Wentian and his group.

"What kind of attitude is that?" Chen Xue coldly stated after Lin Shuai and Chen Yi left, not bothering to lower her voice. Naturally, Qin Wentian and his group could hear her quite clearly.

"From today onwards, that man will be a son-in-law of the Chen Clan. Who knows, he might even stay in your residence and become the clan master in the future?" Huo Yan stated in a sarcastic tone.

"He was so rude to you. If it wasn't for me giving face to Little Yi, I would have immediately told father to chase him out of our clan," Chen Xue said with derision.

"Forget it, today should be a joyous day, so let's not spoil the mood," Huo Yan said insincerely. There was still a smile on his face, exuding an air of hypocrisy.

Their conversation could be clearly heard by everyone. The people from the Battle Sword Sect were completely outraged. Weren't they clearly treating them as air? From this, one could easily see how much the Chen Clan disdained Lin Shuai.

"We have all cultivated for so many years, don't be so easily angered. Today, no one is allowed to spoil the atmosphere for Lin Shuai." The old ancestor also looked visibly displeased. In such a situation, even if they had to suffer from humiliation, they didn't

want to cause trouble on the day of Lin Shuai's wedding.

"Let's go and take a look at the ceremony." The old ancestor sighed. All of them then walked towards the center of the residence. The wedding ceremony first involved greeting the ancestor of the Chen Clan and then serving tea as a mark of respect to the elders and others in the clan.

Although the elders of the Chen Clan didn't approve of Chen Yi being together with Lin Shuai, they wouldn't purposely make things difficult since Chen Yi had been so adamant. Even for Chen Ao, although his expression was cold, he still presented them with a gift and offered his congratulations after they served him tea.

However, when it was Huo Yan and Chen Xue's turn to be served the tea that Lin Shuai and Chen Yi had prepared, Chen Xue actually frowned and did not stretch her hands out to receive it.

"I'm not qualified enough to drink this tea," Chen Xue stated unhappily.

"Chen Xue," Father Chen solemnly admonished. This daughter of his seemed determined to create trouble.

"Sister, if Lin Shuai and I failed to do well in some ways, you can tell us directly. Little Yi will take the initiative to apologize to Elder Sister and Brother-in-Law now." Chen Yi bowed.

"Little Yi, this has nothing to do with you." Chen Xue waved her words away.

"Little Yi, we are not unhappy with you. We only feel that it is such a pity given how outstanding your talent is..." Huo Yan sighed, still wearing a smile. However, his words were undoubtedly a slap to Lin Shuai's face.

"This bastard!" Sword Sovereign Lingtian's countenance turned ashen when he saw his beloved disciple being deliberately targeted in this manner.

Ye Lingshuang's gaze had also turned deeply forbidding. She

glanced at Qin Wentian and sent a voice transmission, "Wentian, Senior Brother Lin doesn't wish to use your status to lift himself up, but these people are simply too rude. They dare to humiliate Senior Brother just because they have some backing. Can you use a subtle way to help Senior Lin without spoiling the wedding atmosphere?"

"Sis Lingshuang, Senior Brother has his own pride. If he isn't willing to, I won't force my own wishes onto him. This is my respect for him, and I have also hinted heavily that as long as he agrees, I will naturally take care of this matter," Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay then." Ye Lingshuang nodded her head. She can only hope that Lin Shuai would be able to think things through with clarity. He didn't want to use Qin Wentian just for the sake of being impressive, but the Chen Clan seemed to be fond of bullying him.

When Chen Yi heard Huo Yan's words, a look of anger appeared in her eyes. She pulled Lin Shuai's hands and actually chose to ignore Chen Xue and Huo Yan, directly stepping past them to pay their respects to the next in line. Huo Yan's smile simply froze on his face. And when he saw the gazes of ridicule from the watchful crowd, a deep chill ran through his heart.

Was she trying to smack his face on purpose?

"Sister, look." Qin Wentian smiled when he saw the look of determination on Chen Yi's face. He could finally understand why his Senior Brother Lin Shuai wanted to marry this maiden despite the loss of face from holding the wedding in the bride's clan.

Back then, when he got together with Qingcheng, wasn't he met with plenty of criticism and disapproval as well?

The mouths of Chen Xue and Huo Yan twisted with displeasure. But Father Chen stopped them with a single gaze, not allowing them to vent their anger.

As the ceremony proceeded, everyone gave their blessings in a unified voice as they stood up. Father Chen then said, "Chen Ao, Chen Xue. You two go and help out with the seating arrangements."

"Okay." Chen Ao and some others nodded, and then obeyed the order. They first walked towards a middle-aged man clad in luxurious robes and bowed. "Senior Fang, please take the VIP seat."

"This isn't appropriate. The master seat should be left to the kin of either the bride or the groom." That middle-aged man shook his head with a laugh.

"Brother Wen, there's no need to be so courteous. If you don't sit there, who else would be qualified enough to take the master seat?" Father Chen personally walked over and gave a low bow. This middle-aged man had an extraordinary status, hailing from an extremely powerful clan whose level of power belonged to the tier of immortal kings. The immortal king expert from his clan had some form of relationship with Father Chen, and hence, he came here to give some face and participate in the wedding banquet.

"Since that's the case, I won't reject your kind offer." That middle-aged man nodded.

This middle-aged man was clad in green and sat in the position of the master seat. Many people clasped their hands towards him in respect, wanting to chat with him.

Chen Ao and Chen Xue continued to arrange the seats for the guests while Qin Wentian and the Battle Sword Sect were ignored, and they stood silently at the side.

When the seats were almost filled, with even the servants being assigned seats at the back, the Battle Sword Sect was still left standing. It was then that Chen Xue and Huo Yan walked over. Huo Yan laughed, "Everyone, I must apologize, I didn't know that Lin Shuai already had a sect hence we didn't prepare enough seats. Do you mind heading to the servant section at the back and see if

there are any seats remaining?"

The people from the Battle Sword Sect all wore icy looks on their faces. Ye Lingshuang couldn't control herself anymore and asked in a cold voice, "Is this how the Chen Clan treats their guests?"

"We didn't even invite you in the first place but you guys are so thick-skinned, choosing to come here anyway. Could it be that you want to obtain seats based on your statuses?" Chen Xue rudely spat in a low voice. "Do you know who Senior Fang is? He is someone from an immortal-king level clan. Do you think you guys are qualified enough to sit together with someone like him?"

Right now, Lin Shuai stood on the stage but there was no smile of happiness on his face. Today was his wedding day, and he didn't really care about his face and pride. But to think that the people from the Chen Clan would intentionally make things difficult for his sect. He could clearly hear every single word said by Chen Xue.

"If the beauties here have no seats, I'm sure some of us wouldn't mind squeezing together with them." A young man glanced at the beautiful maidens of the Battle Sword Sect as he laughed. His tone was obviously mocking them. This young man was from a first-tier clan as well, hence, he didn't fear the Battle Sword Sect who was merely an ascendant-ranked power.

That senior in the master seat glanced towards the source of the commotion and when he saw Qin Wentian, a gleam of sharpness appeared in his eyes. He then asked Father Chen, "What is the name of that handsome young man in white?"

"He is someone from Lin Shuai's sect and should be his junior apprentice brother. However, he seems to have had a bout of good fortune. Look at the extraordinary demeanor he is exuding, and he can even retract his aura so completely. However, for the two maidens by his side, they seem to be at the immortal-foundation realm," Father Chen replied. He didn't really care about a few immortal-foundation characters. After all, there were plenty of

immortal-foundation experts among the guests invited by their Chen Clan.

"Do you know his surname?" the middle-aged man asked.

"I think I heard Lin Shuai calling him Junior Brother Qin earlier on. Do you need me to clarify things with Lin Shuai?" Father Chen asked.

"Qin?" The heart of the middle-aged man shuddered violently for a moment. It seems like he wasn't mistaken. Although his Fang Clan was an immortal-king ranked power in the Cloud Prefecture, he knew they were as insignificant as ants when compared to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. How could they dare to ignore anyone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? His Fang Clan had already received many information reports regarding the important characters of the sect.

Within those reports, there was an extremely important character from the junior generation named Qin Wentian.

It looks like he should inform his ancestor to make a trip over here. After all, given Qin Wentian's status, even he wasn't qualified enough to speak with him!

Chapter 1218: Conflict

On the stage, Chen Yi lightly tugged on Lin Shuai's hands, smiling as she looked into his eyes. She tightened her grip to give him a gentle squeeze. She could sense how unhappy he was. Making things difficult for him was the same as making things difficult for her as well.

"I don't really care about this wedding. I won't take offense even if it means enduring some unpleasantness as well." Chen Yi transmitted her voice to Lin Shuai. "If you're unhappy, just show it, there's no need to suppress it. After this, we will leave immediately. Whatever it is you want to do, just follow what your heart tells you."

"I wanted this wedding to be perfect for you. You choosing to marry me caused all this resentment from your clan. I'm sorry you have to suffer because of me." Lin Shuai sighed.

"It's fine, since I already made my choice, so everything else already doesn't matter. But I feel bad seeing the people of your sect suffer humiliation like this. From Huo Yan's attitude, he doesn't seem like he would give it up so easily." Chen Yi helplessly spoke. She also didn't anticipate that her clan members would insult her husband's sect. Even her brother-in-law who was usually full of smiles, as well as her blood-sister Chen Xue were involved as well.

"How can I bear to destroy the atmosphere of our own wedding?" Lin Shuai sighed. He then turned his gaze in the direction of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian sensed it, and returned his gaze.

After that, he only saw his senior brother Lin Shuai nodding to him.

Qin Wentian smiled. He turned and spoke to Purgatory who was behind him, "Since people invited you, just go and take a seat."

"Okay." Purgatory nodded, she then walked towards the direction

of the young man who spoke earlier.

This young man was from the Wan Clan and their clan held immense authority in this area. The name of this young man was called Wan Jiansheng and he was a sword cultivator. When he saw Purgatory actually walking over to him, an expression of joy appeared on his face. He instantly stood up and offered his seat with a smile, "Maiden, please feel free to be seated."

Purgatory didn't bother to act polite, directly sitting down. Qin Wentian smiled, "Let's go to the very back then. We shouldn't affect the mood of senior brother's wedding."

Since Qin Wentian had spoken, the people of his group naturally nodded. Even Sword Sovereign Lingtian didn't have any objections.

The group of them actually really walked to the back, finding seats together with the servants. When Chen Xue and Huo Yan saw this scene, an expression of mocking delight appeared on their faces.

Finally, these people understood their own statuses.

When the Battle Sword Sect sat down, even the servants had looks of disdain on their faces. But because of their status, they didn't dare to casually say anything, save for revealing the contempt in their eyes.

"Lin Shuai." Chen Yi glanced at Lin Shuai who was beside her.

"Let's leave it to junior brother Qin." Lin Shuai spoke with confidence. Chen Yi had a look of puzzlement on her face. Leave it to junior brother Qin?

"Let us go serve the ceremonial wine to the others then." Lin Shuai no longer cared about everyone's attitude. He initially didn't want any complications and only hoped for a simple wedding. But, there seems to be no choice at all. He didn't want to use the status of his junior apprentice brother to elevate himself but it seem like

the entire Chen Clan was bent on humiliating his sect.

Since this is the case, he can only let his junior brother Qin settle this. He believed that with Qin Wentian's current status as well as his experience in the immortal realms, he would definitely be able to handle this perfectly.

"Okay." Since Lin Shuai said this, Chen Yi naturally didn't really mind as well. She and Lin Shuai walked back to the banquet, and raised their wine cups to the middle-aged man in the master seat.

"Lin Shuai, Little Yi, this is Senior Fang." Father Chen intentionally introduced.

"Senior Fang." Lin Shuai lifted his cup in a manner that was neither servile nor overbearing. He didn't really radiate any respect. This caused Father Chen to frown. This Lin Shuai, was there something wrong with his mind? He personally introduced Senior Fang to them, yet Lin Shuai merely greeted him with such a casual tone?

However, the middle-aged man didn't seem to mind at all. He actually directly stood up and smiled at Lin Shuai, "Noble nephew Lin truly has an extraordinary demeanor, I believe you will accomplish great things in the future. Congratulations to the two of you, and I hope that you both will be happily married forever after."

"Sir, there's no need to be so courteous." Father Chen hurriedly spoke, indicating that he should sit down. However, the middle-aged man merely waved his hands, "I should, I should. If noble nephew and niece Little Yi are free in the future, you can just pay a visit to my Clan. We will naturally treat you as valuable guests."

After that, he drained the contents of his cup. He then stared expectantly at Lin Shuai, as though he admired this young man very much. Such a behavior caused both Lin Shuai and Chen Yi to feel extremely puzzled.

However, they didn't think too much and just continued offering wine as a mark of their respect to the other elders.

Chen Ao and Chen Xue accompanied the other guests, entertaining them. With so many people here, these siblings were naturally extremely busy. However after a while, Huo Yan arrived at the section where the servants and Battle Sword Sect were at. He smiled at them, "Everyone, thank you for coming from so far away. However, the prestige of one's background naturally matters and in the world, only having status would you be in a position to speak. Hence, we can only arrange the seats in the back for all of you, I hope that you guys won't be offended."

Clearly, the meaning in these words was saying that the Battle Sword Sect had no status, this was why they had to sit with the servants at the back.

"We naturally won't be." Ye Lingshuang coldly replied. "No matter where one is, there will always be despicable snobs all around. If we take offense at everyone, wouldn't that be very stressful for us? In addition, it's fine if those snobs had the qualifications to be snobbish. But clearly, they were merely insignificant ant-like beings, yet they still believe they are lofty characters. I wonder if they were born stupid or blind? But naturally, we wouldn't lower ourselves to their level."

Huo Yan froze. Staring at Ye Lingshuang, an expression of interest appeared in his eyes. After that, he merely smiled, "This young lady most probably still hasn't truly seen much of the world yet, mistakenly believing that ascendants truly do have some status. If you are still single, why don't you come and visit my clan? Who knows, you might be fortunate enough to become the concubine of an immortal."

"We came from a small place and naturally, we wouldn't have seen much of the world. Hence, our attitudes remained humble. Unlike you who is clearly also merely an ascendant yet your arrogance even surpasses immortal kings." Ye Lingshuang

sarcastically commented. In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, she has already interacted with many immortal kings before. All of them had warm personalities and exuded elegance. Their arrogance stemmed from pride for themselves, unlike Huo Yan who was depending on his clan's background.

"Immortal kings?" Huo Yan laughed sarcastically. "Have you ever seen one before? Using such a method to raise your own status? Aren't you a little too vain?"

Immortal kings were all supreme characters, how could the Battle Sword Sect, who was merely an ascendant power, have seen any before?

After that, he poured the wine in his cup on the floor, not bothering to toast them at all.

"Sir Huo Yan is of the direct line of descent and has a chance in the future to fight for the position of clan master. His status is extraordinary while you guys are merely from an ascendant power..." A servant girl at the side spoke up. All the servants had their heads lowered but there were clearly smiles of contempt on their faces. How shameful that these people thought they could compare with Huo Yan.

"Even a servant lass holds us in disdain." Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face.

\-\-\-\-

Toward the front, Wan Jiansheng felt his heart being stirred by Purgatory's beauty the longer he looked at her. Purgatory radiated a beauty that had hints of demonic charm within. Just staring at her eyes would cause one's heartbeat to quicken involuntarily.

"I wonder if beauty has any one in mind?" Wan Shenjian got close to Purgatory, his hand slowly coming in contact with the skin on her arm. But at the instant of contact, he suddenly screamed as the wine cup in his other hand fell onto the ground.

Everyone instantly turned over. Purgatory glanced at Wan Jiansheng as she asked, "What's wrong with you?"

"Nothing." Wan Jiansheng furrowed his brows. Earlier, he felt a current of heat entering his arm, causing a piercing pain.

Everyone then shifted their gazes away. Wan Jiansheng continued to probe Purgatory, wanting to get more information about her interests but Purgatory merely coldly sat there, she couldn't be bothered to reply. But the more she did so, the more Wan Jiansheng wanted her.

He coldly laughed in his heart. The people of Lin Shuai's sect had no status at all. Although this female was beautiful, how could her status be compared to his? If he wanted her, he would be able to do so easily yet this maiden didn't even want to spare another look at him?

When he thought to here, his lust stirred. Staring at her beautiful face and curvaceous figure, his felt emboldened. With a twist of his body, he pretended that he was falling down. The direction of his fall was naturally towards Purgatory. However, there was no panic in his eyes at all. His gaze was fixed at the curvy bust of Purgatory as he stretched out his hands, planning to grab them.

"ARGH!" A scream of agony rang out. Wan Jiansheng didn't manage to touch Purgatory. At the instant his hands stretched out, a fearsome heat current directly invaded his body, charring his upper body in an instant. Also, the remnants of heat that was in one of his arms earlier, also activated, causing the nerves in that entire arm to be burned badly. Wan Jiansheng screamed in extreme pain, once again causing the eyes of many to look over.

"Jiansheng!" A middle-aged expert hurriedly sped over when he saw what happened. Glancing at Wan Jiansheng's injuries, as well as that crippled arm, his expression instantly turned ashen, glancing at Purgatory.

"Slut!" That expert no longer cared if this was the wedding of Lin

Shuai.

Huo Yan and Chen Xue also rushed over. Huo Yan then stared at Purgatory as he spoke, "How can you be so sinister on a wedding day? You are merely a lowly slut from an inferior power. Even if you are from Lin Shuai's sect, you won't be spared today."

Many people had expressions of interest on their faces as they continued watching. This was especially so when some of the immortal-foundation experts realized that Purgatory was an immortal as well.

Only to see that at this moment, Purgatory slowly stood up. In an instant, a terrifying immortal might gushed forth from her, permeating the surroundings as the temperature in the area soared up in a frenzy. For a moment, Huo Yan was completely stifled by that pressure, as he was soaked in his own perspiration.

"How powerful..." At this instant, many people had shock on their faces. The cultivation base of this female was so powerful?

Even those immortal-foundation characters also had looks of shock on their faces when they felt her strength.

"Who did you say was a lowly slut?" Purgatory's expression was ice cold, as she stared at Huo Yan as well as the middle-aged expert beside Wan Jiansheng. Even that middle-aged expert felt an immense pressure when facing Purgatory. One must know that his cultivation base was at the sixth-level. Yet the aura of this beautiful maiden didn't lose out to his at all.

Very swiftly, Lin Shuai, Chen Yi and the others came here respectively. Chen Yi's eyes were filled with awe. To think that this female was actually so powerful.

Father Chen arrived as well. The middle-aged expert beside Wan Jiansheng had a grim look on his face. He then spoke, "Brother Chen, my son's hand was crippled in this wedding your clan organized. How does brother Chen plan to deal with the culprit?"

"That female is too impudent, she actually dared to do such a thing in front of everyone?" Huo Yan's father arrived as well, standing beside him as he stared coldly at Purgatory.

At the other side, Qin Wentian slowly placed down the wine cup in his hand as he finally looked up!

Chapter 1219: Complete Shock

Father Chen glanced at Purgatory before checking on Wan Jiansheng's injuries. Wan Jiansheng's arm was totally ravaged by immortal energy. Only through using many precious immortal-ranked herbs and medicines would he have a chance to recover.

"Brother Wan, our Chen Clan will do the best to treat the injuries." Father Chen glanced at Wan Jiansheng's father as he spoke. The Wan Clan had power on the same level as his Chen Clan. He naturally didn't want to offend them.

"As for you..." Father Chen glanced back at Purgatory as an unexpected look could be seen flickering in his eyes. Before this, he already felt the aura of this maiden was extraordinary and it was possible that she was an immortal. Seems like his conjecture was right, and not only that, her strength was even higher than what he expected.

Seems like in Lin Shuai's sect, there were still people with outstanding talent whose achievements surpassed that of their elders within the sect.

"Our Chen Clan will be responsible for treating the injuries. Maiden, just apologize to nephew Jiansheng and this matter shall come to a close." Father Chen spoke.

"Brother Chen, is an apology enough?" How could the father of Wan Jiansheng give up so easily?

"What does Brother Wan wish to do?" Father Chen asked.

"This maiden is too brazen. Hand her over to me, I will bring her back to the Wan Clan." Wan Jiansheng's father replied.

"Father, marrying Little Yi to Lin Shuai is already a loss of face considering Little Yi's status. To think that the people of Lin Shuai's sect still dares to be so arrogant? They simply can't be spared." Huo Yan icily spoke. The cultivation base of this maiden

was actually so high? This fact caused him to feel extremely unhappy in his heart.

"Purgatory." At this moment, a voice rang out. Everyone turned in the direction of the voice only to see that it was Qin Wentian who had spoken.

"Today is the wedding day of my senior brother. Don't spoil the atmosphere too much." Qin Wentian continued. Purgatory didn't say anything, she then quietly returned and stood by his side.

Everyone stared at Qin Wentian as they speculated in their hearts as to who he was exactly. It seemed like the female immortal obeyed him instantly and completely.

"Senior brother, me and everyone in our sect came here today to offer our sincere blessings. However, it's just that someone actually intended to humiliate you on your grand wedding day. Forgive me, I cannot endure this point." Qin Wentian stared at Lin Shuai as he spoke.

After that, he turned his gaze to Huo Yan. "Earlier, your words were filled with disrespect. Now, I just want to ask you a single question. Given that your cultivation base is inferior to my senior brother, where did you find the courage to say such words? Are you using your so-called status to prop you up again?"

"I'm the brother-in-law of Little Yi. Can't I give some criticism?" Huo Yan was extremely unhappy when he saw the disdain in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"Since you are her brother-in-law, it means that you belong to the same generation as my senior brother Lin Shuai. However, despite so, your cultivation base is inferior to his. What qualifications do you have to talk so much then?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Hehe." Huo Yan coldly laughed. "The Chen Clan is a famous clan and so is my Huo Clan. This is why Chen Xue and I are both qualified to be married to each other. However, who the hell do

you think your sect is?"

"Since this is the case, you are interfering based on your status as a descendant of the Huo Clan? To put it plainly, it's only because of your birth that you feel you are superior to others. If you take a step back and see things clearly, you will soon realize that you are nothing but trash." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. "Since you depended on your identity as someone from the Huo Clan to insult and humiliate my senior brother, as well as scolding a maiden from my group as a lowly slave and slut, the Huo Clan should be very strong right?"

"Truly, a brat who hasn't seen the world before." Someone mocked. "The Huo Clan is definitely a peak power in this city, with many peak-level immortal-foundation characters."

"What do you think?" A cold smile of arrogance appeared on Huo Yan's face. He stood straight back and tall, as though he felt it was a matter of glory to be part of the Huo Clan.

"Brother Chen, shouldn't we drive such people out directly?" The father of Wan Jiansheng coldly added.

"How does the Chen Clan treat their guests exactly?" At this moment, someone spoke. When Father Chen was thinking how to reply, the middle-aged green-robed man walked over, having an expression of unhappiness on his face. Father Chen felt his heart shaking in shock, to think that the people of Lin Shuai's sect actually angered him. Most probably, it should be because that female immortal had injured Wan Jiansheng. Seems like the only way now was to evict the people from Lin Shuai's sect.

"You guys are truly laughable." Chen Ao stared at Qin Wentian's group as he berated.

The fathers of Wan Jiansheng and Huo Yan had smiles on their faces when they noticed the green-robed middle-aged man was walking over to administer justice.

"Brother Fang." All of them bowed.

"These people were too brazen. To think that their actions even startle Brother Fang." Huo Yan's father stated.

"Uncle Fang, there's no need to trouble yourself with this matter." Huo Yan bowed to the middle-aged man in green, exuding politeness.

"Who is your uncle?"

All of a sudden, the atmosphere turned cold. Huo Yan froze there, as he lifted his head, staring at the middle-aged man. He only saw coldness flashing through the eyes of the middle-aged man who was icily regarding him. "As the son-in-law of the Chen Clan, you actually insulted and humiliated Lin Shuai's sect on his wedding day, and even self-proclaimed to have an extraordinary status. Do you even know shame?"

"Brother Fang?" Huo Yan's father blinked his eyes, as though not daring to believe what he just heard. He completely couldn't understand why the attitude of the green-robed middle-aged man was like this.

This man originated from an immortal-king ranked power and had an extraordinary status. However, he didn't put on any airs and had a humble personality. If there was no other reasons, he definitely wouldn't act like this.

"Huo Han, how do you teach your child usually? To think that I still thought that you were someone worth making an acquaintance of. From today onwards, I, Fang will break off all contacts with your Huo Clan." The middle-aged man spoke in a powerful and resounding tone, causing everyone in the vicinity to be stunned. They completely couldn't understand what was happening.

This...what was going on exactly?

"Brother Fang..." The father of Wan Jiansheng who was standing

beside, called out in a trembling voice.

"And you," Even before he completed his sentence, the green-robed middle-aged man already glanced at him and spoke, "Wan Jiansheng publicly tried to take liberties with a maiden from Lin Shuai's sect. Do you think that I'm blind? Such a punishment can already be considered lenient. You even wanted the Chen Clan to hand her over to you? Does the Chen Clan have the qualifications to even do so?"

"Brother Fang, please ease your anger." Father Chen urged.

"Brother Chen." The middle-aged man glanced at Father Chen. Upon seeing that the green-robed middle-aged man still referred to him as brother, the heart of Father Chen was finally at ease.

"Chen Xue and Huo Yan were too unreasonable. You shouldn't continue to protect them. Also, since today is the wedding day of Little Yi and Lin Shuai, the atmosphere should be a happy one. How can you let these two juniors act so wilfully and make a scene?" The middle-aged man was actually lecturing Father Chen.

"Brother Chen is right." Father Chen hurriedly nodded. He suddenly thought back to this middle-aged man's attitude when he spoke to Lin Shuai, referring to him as noble nephew Lin Shuai?

Also, earlier he seemed to have probed for information regarding Lin Shuai's junior apprentice brother. Could it be...?

Father Chen naturally was an intelligent man. When he thought of this, something flashed past his mind. Could it be that this young man originated from an aristocrat clan?

However, he didn't understand if that was so, why would he join the weak sect which Lin Shuai originated from?

"The Huo and Wan Clan are simply too disappointing. If our paths cross in the future, there will no longer be a relationship between us." The green-robed middle-aged man coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian sat there, quietly watching the scene. Such a

situation was something he hadn't expected. Also at this moment, the green-robed middle-aged man was actually walking towards him.

Everyone naturally saw this, puzzlement could be seen on their faces as they watched the middle-aged man approaching Qin Wentian.

"Lin Shuai and Little Yi come with me." Father Chen spoke as they followed after the middle-aged man. Qin Wentian lifted his gaze and stared at the man. He wasn't acquainted with him.

The middle-aged man lifted his wine cup and stood before him, "Initially, I, Fang still felt some bewilderment, wondering what character could exude such an extraordinary and graceful air. Until I suddenly recalled that I was fortunate enough to see the portrait of Young Lord Qin. Hence, I'm here now and may I be so bold as to toast Young Lord Qin a cup of wine as an apology. I sincerely hope that Young Lord Qin can forgive this old man for my tardy recognition."

As he spoke, under the stunned gazes of the crowd, he actually bowed extremely low to this young man before him. His entire being radiated respect.

Even Father Chen was so shocked that his steps grinded to a halt when he saw this, despite already having some guesses that Qin Wentian might be from an aristocrat clan.

The name of this middle-aged man was Fang Huai, someone from an immortal-king ranked power. Even if that young man was also from an immortal-king power, he should be able to treat the young man equally based on his status. However, seeing how humble and servile his behavior was, Qin Wentian didn't seem to be from an ordinary aristocrat clan.

Unless... Qin Wentian originated from an even stronger power compared to the Fang Clan. In addition, the power he originated from, must be many times stronger in comparison.

Upon thinking of this, Father Chen's heart started to shudder. This was an opportunity! But what was regretful was that he had unwittingly offended this person immensely before this.

Huo Yan that bastard. Also why didn't Lin Shuai say anything before this?

Huo Yan and the others were also completely stunned by this scene. They stared at the middle-aged man toasting the wine, and when they thought Qin Wentian was going to return the toast, they actually discovered that Qin Wentian had no intentions to move at all.

He merely sat there, quietly regarding the middle-aged man. Most probably, this man was an intelligent person. How could it be that he just knew of his identity? He must have known beforehand but neglected to mention anything to Father Chen, opting to watch quietly until an open conflict had actually appeared. It was only so that the middle-aged man could seize this opportunity to present himself well.

Clearly, this middle-aged man wasn't any kind-hearted character. But Qin Wentian also didn't mind his little schemes. Choosing to appear at this moment was truly an appropriate timing.

Hence, this strange scene appeared. The supreme character which was the middle-aged man, a descendant of an immortal-king ranked power, simply stood there with his back bent, showing no hints of impatience while the young man calmly sat there watching him.

When Father Chen saw this, his heart pounded even more rapidly. He didn't dare to entertain any more wild guesses. Who is this young man exactly?

"Lin Shuai, who is your junior apprentice brother?" Father Chen transmitted his voice to Lin Shuai.

Lin Shuai glanced at him, sighing silently in his heart at the

pragmatism in the hearts of people. He didn't want to borrow his junior brother's status, yet if he didn't do so, everyone rolled their eyes at his marriage and even went so far to insult his sect. However, since his junior brother didn't declare his identity, Lin Shuai decided to make this future father-in-law continue feeling some more trepidation by keeping him in suspense first.

At this moment, a supremely terrifying aura suddenly gushed over. After that, a majestic figure descended from the heavens.

"I pay my respects to the ancestor." The green-robed middle-aged man directly knelt down as he respectfully called out, his words causing the hearts of many to tremble in shock.

The old ancestor of the Fang Clan!

An immortal king expert!

This Fang Clan ancestor looked extremely young. His figure directly landed next to the middle-aged man in green. He then turned to Qin Wentian and clasped his hands together, bowing in respect, "I'm Fang Mu of the Fang Clan. Who would have thought that I would encounter Young Lord Qin in a place like this. I'm extremely honored."

As the sound of his voice faded, it was like a bolt of thunder from clear skies, as the eyes of everyone at the banquet widened in shock as they stood up!

Chapter 1220: Might, Influence, Power of his Status

Fang Mu of the Fang Clan.

The old ancestor of the Fang Clan, an immortal king expert.

In this area, the strongest clan was undoubtedly the Fang Clan whose leader was an immortal king.

A lofty figure like an immortal king was a character that everyone could only look up to usually.

But at this moment, he actually personally came by the Chen Clan.

By right, this should be considered a glory for the Chen Clan but did they really feel glorious about this visit?

Right now, Father Chen only felt nervousness in his heart.

The old ancestor of the Fang Clan actually arrived here personally. However, it didn't seem that he was here for the wedding but was for the young man instead.

That young man, was none other than the junior apprentice brother of Lin Shuai, his son-in-law. Earlier, this young man suffered the insults from his other son-in-law.

This young man should originally be a valuable vip guest. Yet his seating was arranged all the way at the back, together with the servants, arranged by his daughter and son-in-law, causing the crowd to ridicule him.

This young man... The maiden beside him earlier almost had her liberties taken and they were still discussing how to deal with her.

Could Father Chen not be nervous?

He naturally was nervous. Not only was he nervous, he was also filled with regret, wanting nothing more than to smack his own

head. At this instant, if he still couldn't see that Qin Wentian had a very high possibility to be the descendant of an extraordinary supreme aristocrat clan or disciple of an immensely powerful sect, he would simply be retarded. He naturally wouldn't feel that the Fang Ancestor Fang Mu had made a mistake. Fang Mu was an immortal king character, how could he make such a simple mistake? By assuming so, it would be as foolish as assuming an immortal was somehow killed by a mortal.

Earlier when he saw the actions of the green-robed middle-aged man, he already had some expectations of Qin Wentian's identity. But no matter how he guessed, he still eventually, underestimated Qin Wentian's origins. Being able to cause an immortal king to come personally and even refer to him so politely as Young Lord Qin... Clearly, his status was extremely extraordinary, not something he could ever imagined.

Usually, he would only be able to look up to these characters in admiration. These characters were supreme and lofty, but when that young man came to the Chen Clan for the wedding, they actually humiliated him and treated him so badly. One could very well imagine the feelings currently in Father Chen's heart...

"Huo Yan, Chen Xue, Chen Ao, those bastards." Father Chen cursed silently in his heart.

"My junior brother originated from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." At this moment, Lin Shuai's voice entered the mind of Father Chen, replying to his earlier question. At this instant, Father Chen's heart shuddered violently as he drew in a deep breath.

So this was the case, no wonder... Immortal-king ranked powers? The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was a hegemon that could fight equally against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They had immortal emperors among them and was the master of the Cloud Prefecture.

The fathers of both Wan Jiansheng and Huo Yan were so frightened that their faces turned white. An immortal king actually personally came by to pay his respects to the young man. And just earlier, they had already offended this young man. They naturally understood what this meant. It meant that with just a single sentence, the young man could cause their entire clan to be destroyed, wiped away from the Cloud Prefecture.

The fact that they were top-tier clans in this small area counted for nothing. If they offended an immortal king-ranked power, their entire clans would be annihilated anytime. Hence, they were usually extremely cautious when they did things usually. It was just that they didn't expect today that a disciple from an ascendant-power was able to cause an immortal king to pay a visit here personally.

As for Huo Yan and Chen Xue, both of them were in a daze, and even suspected if they had seen things wrongly. An immortal king truly came by?

Let alone them, even Lin Shuai's wife Chen Yi, her beautiful gaze were also frozen now.

Everyone hurriedly stood up before quietly observing the situation. The immortal king stood before Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian was still sitting down and didn't seem to have any intentions to rise from his seat.

"Senior Fang, there's no need to be so polite. Please sit." Qin Wentian laughed. Given his current status today, there was actually no need for him to care about an ordinary immortal king. But since the immortal king has already personally shown up to pay a visit, he still had to maintain the basic level of courtesy. But even so, there was no need for Qin Wentian to over do it. Hence, he didn't bother to stand up to receive him.

He knew that there was no need for him to do so. Since the immortal king came here personally, it was evident that the

immortal king knew of his identity. In that case, he who was thought of as the personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, the hegemon of the six prefectures, did he really need to stand up to greet an ordinary immortal king from the Cloud Prefecture?

When Fang Mu saw Qin Wentian sitting there casually, he didn't find it strange at all. He directly sat in a seat facing Qin Wentian, causing the hearts of everyone to shake.

Even with the arrival of an immortal king. That young man still remained seated calmly. Who was he exactly?

At this moment, Father Chen could no longer maintain his calm. An immortal king sitting at the back with the servants? Was this even proper?

"Senior." Father Chen walked over, respectfully standing there as he spoke, "Senior, please shift to the master seat."

"Today, I came here for a visit only because Young Lord Qin was present. Hence, I shall sit where he sits." Fang Mu casually laughed. As an immortal king, there was really no need for him to fawn over Qin Wentian but even so, his words were spoken beautifully. There was no other reason than because Qin Wentian was too famous. It was said that Qin Wentian was none other than the disciple the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord regarded the most heavily. In fact, he didn't mind warring with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect for him, and no matter how the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect tried to, they still couldn't kill him.

Such an existence was bound to spring to boundless glory in the future. Since his Fang Clan was in the Cloud Prefecture, there was no harm and only benefits in bettering the relationship with Qin Wentian. In the future when news of this circulated, who else in the Cloud Prefecture would dare to offend the Fang Clan if everyone knew they had a connection to Qin Wentian?

If it wasn't for this, why would he, an immortal king, be willing

to come here personally?

Father Chen's heart trembled. His gaze was filled with complexity as he stared at Qin Wentian. Remorse could be seen within as he sighed, "I, Chen, didn't know the identity of Young Lord Qin. If there's anyone from my Chen Clan who has ignorantly offended Young Lord Qin, could you be so kind as to forgive them? Also, may I invite Young Lord Qin to take the master seat?"

"Earlier, didn't someone say that I have a lowly status? This is why I was arranged to sit at the back. Since that someone arranged it this way, I naturally will just sit here quietly. After all, I'm here as a guest to offer my congratulations to my senior apprentice brother on his wedding day and have no intentions to create trouble. Clan Lord Chen, you can just go busy yourself with the wedding ceremony, there's no need to care about me."

Qin Wentian replied, exuding no arrogance, choosing only to state facts. Just like what he said, he was here to attend a wedding and not here to create trouble.

But at this moment, everyone was staring at him, not daring to take their seats. Father Chen's heart trembled. He turned back to Huo Yan as he cursed, "Huo Yan, get over here now."

"Go over!" Huo Yan's father didn't seem to mind Father Chen's attitude at this moment. How would he dare to? Qin Wentian was someone that could cause an immortal king to personally pay a visit here. How could his Huo Clan afford to offend such a person? Not only him, even the father of Wan Jiansheng was trembling with fear as he dragged his son Wan Jiansheng to the direction of Qin Wentian.

"My dog son was impolite. I, Huo, didn't recognise Mt. Tai, can Young Lord Qin please pardon us?" Huo Yan's father bowed and the spectators could only comment on their pragmatism. This 360 degree change in attitude simply caused everyone to sigh. Clearly, Huo Yan didn't have the intelligence of his father and expressions

of a struggle could still be seen on his face.

"Why are you not apologizing and begging Young Lord Qin for forgiveness yet?" Huo Yan's father berated him.

Huo Yan still couldn't get the words out of his mouth as an expression of agony could be seen on his face, as indicative of the struggle he felt in his heart.

"I wouldn't dare to." Qin Wentian coldly laughed when he saw Huo Yan's expression. "Before this, my elder sister already said that even immortal kings weren't as arrogant as him. How can I still dare to accept his apology? Before this, it was made clear that he was trying to create trouble at the wedding banquet of my senior apprentice brother using his identity as a descendant from the Huo Clan. In that case, I will make sure to pay a visit to the Huo Clan in the future and see how awesome the Huo Clan is exactly."

Both the father and son turned completely ashen when they heard that. Especially so for Father Huo, he knew what this indicated. Given Qin Wentian's status, if he 'paid a visit' to the Huo Clan, what situation would that be?

"The Huo Clan gains so much glory, able to cause Young Lord Qin to be willing to go there for a visit. Don't you all know the identity of Young Lord Qin? Young Lord Qin obtained the position of top ranker during the hundred-year recruitment banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. When the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to take him on as a disciple, he rejected him. After that, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord brought Young Lord Qin away and established the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. It's rumored that Young Lord Qin is the beloved personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord right from the start." Immortal King Fang Mu laughed.

"Pu dong!"

Huo Yan's father instantly knelt onto the ground, both his legs

were trembling. The beloved disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord... Countless thunderbolts just went off in his mind. His son actually insulted the disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. This was simply...Oh god, he had no way to imagine the consequences.

"KNEEL!" Huo Yan's father roared at Huo Yan. With a plopping sound, Huo Yan also knelt down. The earlier arrogance he had was completely gone now. Right now, there was only chaos in his mind. He actually spoke of his own status, acting in such a lofty manner in front of a disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He was merely from a first-tier clan in a small area. In the perspective of the six prefectures governed by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, he was simply as insignificant as an insect.

Wan Jiansheng and his father were so frightened that they knelt down as well, their countenances were as pale as paper.

Father Chen was completely stunned. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect...Lin Shuai only said that Qin Wentian was from there but he didn't say that Qin Wentian was the beloved disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord!

The junior apprentice brother of his son-in-law was actually the disciple of the Emperor Lord, and came here to participate in the wedding of his daughter. To think that he was humiliated so badly, and arranged to sit in the back with the servants. This, this...Father Chen's brain now felt like mush.

As for those servant girls who looked down on him with contempt earlier, all of them were shivering from terror, not daring to incline their heads now to look at Qin Wentian.

"Young Lord Qin, please pardon us." Father Chen's head bowed very low, causing even Chen Yi to be shocked. She glanced at Lin Shuai, she couldn't believe that her husband had such an

impressive junior apprentice brother.

"Little Yi, I didn't intend to hide this from you. Junior apprentice brother Qin is from my sect back then when we were on a particle world. After that, he could arrived at his current height and accomplishments due to his own talent and hardwork. I didn't want to borrow the prestige of his status to raise our own statuses." Lin Shuai transmitted his voice over. Chen Yi slowly nodded her head, and recovered from the daze. She walked to the front and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Young Lord Qin, if there are things my father hasn't performed up to standards, please forgive him..."

"Sister-in-law, what are you talking about?" Qin Wentian hurriedly stood up. He didn't care about the others, but since Chen Yi has came over, he naturally had to stand up to greet her.

"Senior brother Lin has always taken good care of me, he is just like my elder brother. Since you are his wife, you are naturally my kin as well. Sister-in-law, you can just call me Wentian in the future." Qin Wentian's voice was very gentle, his words causing everyone to have a different look in their eyes when they stared at Chen Yi. Now, she was the sister-in-law of the beloved disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. This was no ordinary status.

Father Chen's heart pounded even more rapidly. In the future, the prosperity of his Chen Clan would have to depend on Little Yi and Lin Shuai. He decided that from now on, he would use everything to properly compensate them for the mistakes of today.

Chapter 1221: Visit From Immortal Kings

Chen Yi naturally could sense the closeness radiating from Qin Wentian. Seems like the relationship between Lin Shuai and him was extremely good. This was why he treated her like his kin as well. If not, how would she have an opportunity to meet with someone of such status?

"Wentian." Chen Yi didn't hesitate or act pretentious, directly calling his name with a smile on her face.

Qin Wentian's smile grew more gentle. His gaze turned to Mo Qingcheng, only to see Mo Qingcheng walking forward, attracting the gazes of the crowd. Now when they looked at Mo Qingcheng again, they only felt she truly resembled a celestial maiden, high-up in the sky, untouchable by all. She is Qin Wentian's woman and what was laughable is that there were actually many people who had the thoughts to pursue her, feeling it was a pity for such a beautiful maiden to follow Qin Wentian, someone from an ascendant-ranked power.

"Elder sister Yi, this is a little token from me and Wentian, congratulations to you and senior brother." Mo Qingcheng took out an interspatial ring and passed to Chen Yi, causing her to start a little. She glanced at Lin Shuai, only to see him nodding with a smile. "Since this is a token from them, just accept it."

"Mhm." Chen Yi nodded lightly, smiling to Mo Qingcheng. She then whispered, "Qingcheng, you are so beautiful."

"Sister Yi is the same as well." Mo Qingcheng smiled. Those of the Battle Sword Sect stood up. And a moment later, Huo Yan, Wan Jiansheng and the others all retreated some distance away, kneeling down by the side. They didn't dare to show any temper at all.

Sword Sovereign Lingtian, Ye Lingshuang and the others all felt the mouthful of anger within them finally being released. If it

wasn't for Qin Wentian, they would have most probably had no choice but to continue suppressing it.

"Lin Shuai, Little Yi, these are some of our kind intentions, don't reject it okay?" Everyone started to give their gifts to the couple. Lin Shuai bowed to everyone, "The gifts given by all of you will be treasured no matter what they are. To me, they are all extremely precious and valuable."

If Lin Shuai said this before Qin Wentian's identity was revealed. Many people would surely feel unhappy. But right now, nobody dared to have any opinions about that.

"Young Lord Chen, those people who are an eyesore, is there still a need for them to remain here? Get all of those troublemakers to scram." Qin Wentian also couldn't be bothered too much with these people. They basically weren't worthy for him to pay any attention to them.

"Young Lord Qin please ease your anger, we will scram right now." Huo Yan's father prostrated himself on the ground and dragged Huo Yan and the others away hurriedly. Chen Xue's face turned stiff, she didn't know if should she leave or not. Father Chen glanced at her and spoke, "Scram away with your husband."

Chen Xue could sense the anger in her father's heart. But this was only natural, her and her husband were the ones that made things the most difficult earlier, by humiliating Qin Wentian's group, exuding boundless arrogance far above their status. At this moment she felt immense shame and guilt, she could only sigh silently in her heart. Lin Shuai was her brother-in-law, someone that she should be extremely close to. The junior apprentice brother of her brother-in-law was actually the disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Initially, she might even have had a chance to go and pay a visit to the legendary Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

But now, she knew that it was impossible. Leaving aside Lin

Shuai and his sect members, most probably her father and younger sister would never treat her the same again.

As for those who mocked and humiliated Qin Wentian's group earlier, all of them slunk away silently. After all, since they knew of Qin Wentian's identity, it was only a certainty that Qin Wentian wouldn't be at the ascendant level. Given his cultivation level, how could he not remember who were the ones who had insulted him? Now, it was already very good that he didn't bother to count that against them.

Those of the older generation from the Chen Clan also arrived. After they knew of Qin Wentian's identity, all of them were extremely respectful. Their gazes contained unhappiness when they glanced at Father Chen, as though they were very unhappy with his previous attitude.

"Young Lord Qin, I think it would still be for the best if you take the master seat." Father Chen didn't dare to act casually. Qin Wentian was nice to Chen Yi purely because of Lin Shuai. Although he might be Chen Yi's father, his earlier attitude towards Lin Shuai's sect, wasn't that good at all. Also, from how Qin Wentian referred to him as Clan Lord Chen, he could already tell that Qin Wentian didn't feel any good will towards him.

"No need, the seating is not important. It feels pretty good to chat with Senior Fang here as well. Clan Lord Chen, you can just go and be busy yourself with your own stuff." Qin Wentian replied.

At this moment, Father Chen clearly understood Qin Wentian's attitude. He could only nod his head and busy himself with the wedding matters of Lin Shuai and Chen Yi. Right now, his attitude towards Lin Shuai was extremely respectful, so respectful to the point where nobody knew who the father-in-law was.

Qin Wentian and Fang Mu continued chatting, there were no more servants around them. Those who were around them were the few supreme elders and doyens of the Chen Clan. At this

moment, a doyen lifted his cup to Qin Wentian and drank to his health, before he suddenly asked a question.

"Young Lord Qin, how do you feel about the Clan Lord of our Chen Clan?" When the sound of this voice rang out, at the side the distracted Father Chen felt his heart pounding violently as his countenance turned somewhat pale.

The meaning behind these words were extremely terrifying to him. As long as Qin Wentian said he was unhappy, his position of Clan Lord would instantly be stripped away from him.

Although the Chen Clan can't be compared to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, it was still a first-tier clan in this area. Those who determined the position of Clan Lord were still the supreme elders and doyens of the clan.

"Why are you asking me with regards to matters of the Chen Clan?" Qin Wentian frowned. "As long as my senior brother and his wife are happy, I naturally wouldn't have any opinions at all."

As the sound of his voice faded, Father Chen heaved a sigh of relief. As expected, Qin Wentian still gave face to Little Yi. From now on, the position of Clan Lord would have to depend on Lin Shuai and Little Yi's attitude. Luckily, Little Yi was his daughter, and she would be on his side usually regardless of what may be. But now, when he spoke to Lin Shuai in the future, he reminded himself that he has to be more polite.

There naturally wouldn't be any more commotion with regards to the wedding. Everyone crowded around Lin Shuai and Chen Yi, Qin Wentian was too lofty a character and they wouldn't be able to interact with him. Hence, the guests all wanted to better their relationship with Chen Yi and Lin Shuai, which made them exhibit their most enthusiastic sides.

Qin Wentian and the others naturally understood why this was so. Given the personality of Lin Shuai, he wouldn't care about these false feelings in any case. After the wedding, he most

probably would bring Chen Yi away from here.

As an immortal king expert, Fang Mu was naturally an intelligent character. He exuded politeness and warmth but showed no hints of flattery, let alone seeking for any request. He simply wanted to form an acquaintance with Qin Wentian and Fang Mu understood that since this was the first time they met, it was already very good for Qin Wentian not to feel anything bad about him. If he made a request, Qin Wentian most probably would just ignore him.

Lin Shuai and Chen Yi came to Qin Wentian's side and sat down. Fang Mu smiled at Lin Shuai, "Noble nephew Lin, I came here but I brought no gifts with me. How about I give you a protective strand of my immortal sense?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. A protective strand of immortal sense from an immortal king was extremely valuable to weaker people. This Fang Mu knew that talking would not amount to anything much. Hence, he directly chose to gift a strand of immortal sense to Lin Shuai, doing him a favor. This Fang Mu was truly an intelligent person.

Lin Shuai naturally understood Fang Mu's thoughts. He decisively shook his head, "Senior Fang is too polite. How would junior dare to accept such a valuable gift?"

Fang Mu, by giving him a strand of protective immortal sense, naturally didn't hope for any forms of repayment from Lin Shuai. However, this debt of kindness would be bore by Qin Wentian. He naturally didn't want to accept.

Fang Mu smiled and didn't say anything. However, Qin Wentian spoke, "Since Senior Fang is willing to do so, there's no need for you to reject it senior brother."

Since he knew Lin Shuai wanted to roam the immortal realms, the protective immortal sense of an immortal king might very well be equivalent to an extra life. To him, this act was merely a small act of kindness. It was impossible for Fang Mu to request anything,

it was just his gesture of wanting to be acquainted more closely with Qin Wentian.

Chen Yi stared at Lin Shuai and Qin Wentian. She naturally hoped that Lin Shuai would accept it. The protective immortal sense of an immortal king was extremely valuable. No one in her Chen Clan has received such a honor before.

"Okay then." Lin Shuai smiled, finally expressing his agreement. There was no need to use his perspective to gauge this act, since his junior brother already gave him the go ahead.

Hence, under the gazes of many filled with envy, Fang Mu left a strand of protective immortal sense on Lin Shuai.

This wedding finally came to an end. Qin Wentian and the people from the Battle Sword Sect bid farewell while Lin Shuai and the experts of the Chen Clan sent them off.

"Senior brother, sister-in-law, take care." Qin Wentian and his group clasped their hands, soaring up into the air. All of them stared at the gigantic roc which was transformed from Qin Wentian's pet but they no longer felt any surprises. Lin Shuai and Chen Yi felt a little melancholy. In life, regardless of siblings or good friends, everyone had to walk their own paths eventually.

It was inevitable to say goodbye.

After this farewell, nobody knew when it would be when they met each other again.

In truth, it was just as what Qin Wentian speculated. After staying for some days at the Chen Clan, Lin Shuai and Chen Yi went out to temper themselves, roaming the immortal realms. Although the people of the Chen Clan wanted Qin Wentian to stay longer, but since Lin Shuai had left, who would dare to do so?

Qin Wentian returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and busied himself with continuing nurturing and improving the constitutions of everyone else. Using some valuable

treasures and rare medical pills to aid them, and giving them innate techniques and cultivation arts which complemented them. Helping them to make preparations for breaking through to the immortal-foundation realm.

Time slowly flowed by, Qin Wentian also enjoyed these rare moments of peace and quiet.

However today, within the Cloud Prefecture, several immortal kings appeared. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect instantly knew of this and were keeping close tabs on them.

They discovered that these immortal kings were actually heading towards the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

After some time, a group of experts calmly stood outside the majestic castle that was the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Numerous experts flew out from the ancient castle, staring at these people who just arrived.

Auras of extreme sharpness akin to an unsheathed sword could be felt gushing forth, with no intentions to mask it at all.

"Why have all of you come to our Cloud Prefecture?" An immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect asked.

"We are from the Paragon Sword Sect and are here to pay our respects to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord." Those people stood there as they calmly replied.

The hearts of all the immortal kings trembled. Seems like this must have been caused by the commotion caused of the sacred academy. Right now, these people were all starting to act.

Immortal kings actually directly entered the Cloud Prefecture and came straight to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect!

"The Emperor Lord is busy with his cultivation. I'm afraid he won't have the time to meet with you guys." An expert from the

Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect replied.

"There's no worries about that. We are willing to wait for him in the sect, and pay him a visit anytime when he is finally ready to meet with us." The experts of the Paragon Sword Sect, it was clear that they were long prepared for this!

Chapter 1222: The Wind Rises

The people from the Paragon Sword Sect came under the pretext of a visit. What could the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect do?

Either they made the immortal kings remain outside, or they invited them into the sect as guests. If they chose the former option, they wouldn't have the bearing and attitude of an emperor-ranked power at all.

"Since this is the case, everyone please follow me into the sect to get some rest. However, I hope everyone can comply with the rules of our sect," an immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect voiced out.

"That's only natural." The experts from the Paragon Sword Sect nodded. Both sides were extremely polite, without a trace of anger in their attitudes. They were chatting just like old friends, and didn't seem to be enemies on opposing sides.

The people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect arranged lodgings for the immortal kings from the Paragon Sword Sect and even assigned some maids to serve them. However, the purpose of the immortal kings from the Paragon Sword Sect was still not fulfilled after a long time, they weren't able to meet with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

As an immortal emperor as well as the master of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. It was effortless if he wanted to find a reason to reject the visit of these immortal kings. Who else could say anything about that?

As for the intentions of the Paragon Sword Sect, everyone was extremely clear in their hearts. They were naturally here for Qin Wentian. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord couldn't be bothered to explain anything, he directly refused to meet with them.

With regards to Qin Wentian, he had already left the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect for the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Right now in the residence of Princess Changping, within the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a figure appeared there.

When Princess Changping saw Qin Wentian and his group, her beautiful eyes flashed with a warm and gentle smile.

"Little fellow, you truly improved a lot during this stint in the sacred academy." Princess Changping smiled.

"Princess praises me too much. I hope that Princess would forgive me for my sudden arrival today." Qin Wentian bowed.

"No worries, this imperial palace will be your home anyway in the future. You can visit whenever you like to. However, Qing'er hasn't returned from Matriarch Ji's side yet." Princess Changping led Qin Wentian into her residence as she spoke. "Fifty years ago, our Evergreen Immortal Empire faced numerous experts from different peak powers but we gained fifty years of peace due to the appearance of the sacred academy. Right now, a storm is coming. You have entered into the center of the storm."

"I'm already embroiled in it whether I want to or not. It's impossible for me even if I didn't want to bother with it." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"I'm really very curious as to what happened exactly in the sacred academy. You might not know this but some days ago, my elder brother said that our Evergreen Immortal Empire would be facing the most dangerous trial since our establishment. The level of danger far surpassed the internal warfare back then." Princess Changping stared at the peaceful-looking floating clouds, knowing that this were merely the calm before the storm.

The various powers of the Eastern Regions were closely monitoring their Evergreen Immortal Empire. Princess Changping knew that currently in the imperial city, many immortal kings of the other powers have appeared.

"Somethings are destined to happen, it's impossible to avoid them." Qin Wentian thought back to his experience in the sacred academy. The fifty years spent there was like a dream.

During those fifty years, regardless to him or Qing`er, it was extremely important. They both experienced a baptism of sorts.

"What will come, will come. No matter who wants to touch my Evergreen Immortal Empire, they would need to pay a painful price. We can only wait and see who would be so bold as to truly act upon their greed." Princess Changping's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Although she was a female, the powerful immortal king might radiating from her at this instant, was redoubtable.

"Wentian, just rest at my residence for these few days."

Qin Wentian nodded lightly in response.

.....

Right now in another location within the Eastern Regions, at the peak of an ancient mountain where immortal mist gathers, a beautiful and majestic manor could be seen there.

On the pathway leading up to it, the scenery around was of breathtaking beauty. A group of maidens could be seen standing at the edge of the mountain peak atop a huge rock, as they stared into the horizons.

"Qing`er, the people from the various peak powers have all headed to the imperial city of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Qin Wentian also received news and he is currently already in Princess Changping's residence." A maiden walked over and spoke to Qing`er.

"Thank you senior sister." Qing`er replied.

"You can head back first. If there's anything that happen, we will instantly activated the teleportation array to aid you."

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded.

Right now in the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Guhong was sitting in an ancient hall as someone delivered an info report to her.

"The teleportation array leading to the Evergreen Immortal Empire and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is already ready. Right now, many immortal kings from the Paragon Sword Sect have paid a visit to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they must be monitoring the situation. Qin Wentian has also gone to the Evergreen Immortal Empire while the other peak powers would also head to the Evergreen Immortal Empire." The person reported.

So it turned out that some time ago, the Southern Phoenix Clan has already contacted the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. These three powers temporarily formed an alliance and they allowed the Southern Phoenix Clan to set up a teleportation array that would lead to the inner areas of the royal palace of both the Evergreen Immortal Empire as well as the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

This kind of teleportation array would never be possible to set up if not for an alliance between them. One must know that once the array was established, the Southern Phoenix Clan's army could instantly appear inside the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. How frightening was this?

But in these troubled times, both the Evergreen Immortal Empire and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect actually agreed straightforwardly.

"Understood." Nanfeng Guhong nodded her head. An expression of interest gleamed in her eyes as she spoke in a low-sounding

voice, "Because of a few youngsters, they actually caused a commotion large enough to affect the various peak powers in the immortal realms. Such an incident is without precedent!"

...

Right now, even the ordinary people living in the imperial city of the Evergreen Immortal Empire could feel that the atmosphere was different.

During these few days, there would frequently be terrifying characters who appeared in groups, belonging to various major powers. Also, many of these people were immortal kings.

In a place like the Evergreen Immortal Empire's imperial capital, it wasn't strange to see immortal kings. But when so many immortal kings of different major powers gathered here, this was clearly extremely rare. There wouldn't be so many groups of immortal kings and according to news that was circulated around the Evergreen Immortal Empire, groups of immortal kings could be seen in four to five different locations as well.

Also, these immortal kings didn't bother masking themselves, making their presence directly known as they entered the core territory which was the imperial city in huge groups.

Also, these were merely those moving in the open. It was unknown how many were there in the dark, monitoring each and every one of the movements of the royal palace.

These hidden currents surged in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Qing'er has already returned and was together with Qin Wentian.

Today, in the vast imperial city that was covered by the warmth of the sunlight, the bright weather caused the moods of everyone to be happier as well.

In an location not far away from the royal palace, a group of experts could be seen flying through the air, moving towards the

direction of the royal palace.

At this moment, countless people inclined their heads, staring at the figures flying through the air.

Were the hidden currents about to erupt forth?

These experts soared through the air in an imposing manner. In another direction, another group of experts were similarly also flying in the direction towards the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. All those experts from the different powers stationed in different parts of the imperial city, seemed to have received the same order and were flying in unison towards the royal palace.

Finally, the first batch of experts arrived. A loud voice then boomed through the interiors of the royal palace.

"The Skymist Immortal Empire is here to escort the two princesses from the Evergreen Immortal Empire back for marriage!"

This voice was like a thunderclap, echoing throughout all corners of the palace. Even everyone in the imperial city could hear it.

That year, the Skymist Immortal Empire forced the adjudication ruling with the various other peak powers of the Eastern Regions, requesting for Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze to be married into the royal clan of their Skymist Immortal Empire. The Evergreen Immortal Empire naturally rejected and a battle actually erupted within.

Among those who sided with the Skymist Immortal Empire, there were the Violet Emperor Sect, the Paragon Sword Sect, the Sky Demon Palace and the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. All of them agreed that the adjudication ruling was effective.

However, how could the Evergreen Immortal Empire agree? At that time, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor summoned the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, causing all the major powers in the

immortal realms to stop what they were doing and focus on it. The adjudication ruling was also temporarily set aside and right now, it was said that an intense shocking war already broke out within the members of the younger generations at the immortal-foundation realm who entered the sacred academy.

For those who managed to walk out of the sacred academy alive, after the passage of countless years, how many more would still be alive? And among them, how many out of these people would be able to truly stand at the peak? Most probably, the number of these people can be counted on a single hand.

The immortal realms were extremely cruel. If one wanted to climb up to the peak, they only had two choices. First, to either stand on countless numbers of corpses of their fellow geniuses, or second, be one of those that were trampled upon.

This was the destiny of geniuses.

Right now from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, some experts also soared through the air, staring from afar at the experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire who were outside the royal palace.

"This isn't the era of ancient emperors any more. What do you mean by invoking the adjudication? Everyone, please return to your Skymist Empire." A voice rang out from the Evergreen Immortal Empire. How could they give up the two princesses?

"The appearance of the sacred academy is a prediction and indication that the era of ancient emperors would once again appear. This means that the adjudication ruling is effective and as part of the ruling council, us from the Paragon Sword Sect request the Evergreen Immortal Empire to obey the ruling." From another direction, a voice rang out.

"We hope that the Evergreen Immortal Empire would hand the princesses over."

"We beseech the Evergreen Immortal Empire to honor the

adjudication ruling."

From different directions, voices rang out continuously. Each voice that rang out represented a different peak power. At this instant, everyone understood that these major powers were finally going to act for real.

But now, at the teleportation array area of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a burst of brilliant light and spatial fluctuations rocked the surroundings. A group of experts then appeared, as they all moved forward.

These experts were actually all female, exuding a magnificence that could last throughout the generations.

The disciples of Matriarch Ji have arrived.

In the residence of Princess Changping, Qin Wentian and Qing`er stood together. Although Qin Wentian's countenance was calm, his heart was ice-cold. All the other major powers seemed to have chosen to gather in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. They all knew that both Qing`er and himself would be here.

"My senior apprentice sisters have arrived." Qing`er spoke as she saw that intense burst of light.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

The wind gusted by, the disciples of Matriarch Ji stared in the distance coldly. One of them then asked, "The Skymist Immortal Empire is forcing my junior apprentice sister into a marriage against her will? Have you sought the opinion of my master, Matriarch Ji?"

"This matter is an agreement between our Skymist Immortal Empire and the Evergreen Immortal Empire. It's best that Matriarch Ji doesn't interfere in this." A voice replied back in a domineering tone, filled with a certainty that they would obtain what they wanted today for sure.

Chapter 1223: Eternal Evergreen Tree

The atmosphere was still very clear and bright, but everyone in the city could sense the incoming storm.

Within the royal palace, everyone heard the domineering reply. Everyone fell silent but at this moment, from within the emperor palace, a blinding light erupted as a figure appeared.

This figure exuded boundless magnificence and was clad in green.

"Evergreen Immortal Emperor." All the experts here turned to that figure, only to see the Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly soaring through the air as he spoke, "Adjudication rulings of the immortal realms? Please forgive I, Evergreen, for being ignorant. Everyone, which ancient emperor did you consult with to get the approval of the adjudication ruling?"

As the sound of his voice rang out, nobody could reply to him.

After all, even ordinary immortal emperors weren't qualified enough to speak with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"The era of ancient emperors has already become the past. The adjudication ruling was jointly invoked by all the powers in the Eastern Regions. Evergreen, don't tell me you are planning not to comply and break the rules of the immortal realms?" In the air, a terrifying figure appeared. This person was mounted on a gigantic divine elephant that seemed to have the power to trample the heavens, crushing everything under it.

"Skymist Immortal Emperor." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned and glanced at the expert with a smile on his face. "To think that matters of juniors actually created so much trouble that the Skymist Immortal Emperor had to come here personally. I wonder if should I feel honored?"

"An immortal realm adjudication is a major thing. Since you

refuse to comply, I can only show up personally. Don't misunderstand." The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke. With his appearance, everyone understood that this matter was far more serious than they had previously imagined.

Nobody knew what these supreme characters were thinking about. Maybe, they truly intended to use this opportunity to sink the Evergreen Immortal Empire into a state of eternal damnation with no hope of reprieve.

If the Evergreen Immortal Empire was destroyed, their vast land and resources would surely be of immense benefit to the Skymist Immortal Empire and the other peak powers. All the powerful cultivation arts would be taken, and the numerous geniuses born in these lands would be absorbed by them as well.

If these powers truly had enough strength to annihilate the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they would absolutely do so mercilessly. This was how cruel the immortal realms were.

The opportunity this time, was undoubtedly the best chance for all these powers to ally themselves, to deal with the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"How many experts have decided to come this time? There's no need to hide any longer, you guys can all directly come out." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor inclined his head and stared in the skies. As the sound of his voice faded, quite a few people appeared. Each and every one of them had an extremely terrifying aura that undoubtedly placed them at the emperor realm.

"Paragon Sword Emperor." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at one of the figures. The figure roared a flying sword and the space around him seemed to be a world of his own, a world of swords.

"Sky Demon Palace Lord." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned his gaze to another. This man was clad in black but he looked extremely young, only about twenty plus years in age.

However, the light in his eyes was demonic to the extreme.

"Taihua Immortal Emperor." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor glanced at another figure. This man was clad in an emperor robe, radiating imposingness, unexcelled in the world.

The appearances of these experts caused everyone in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire to feel as though their breaths were stifled. All of them thought that they had already overestimated the commotion of this event. But it turned out that they still underestimated it.

"Brother Violet also came together with Brother Eastern Sage?" Evergreen stared at the two figures in another direction. They were actually the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Younger brother Evergreen, this time you refused to comply with the adjudication ruling and we have no choice but to do this. If you are willing to hand the people we want over, everything will be peaceful." The Violet Emperor faintly spoke. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also nodded his head, his eyes casting a glance at Qin Wentian as coldness flickered within.

An immortal emperor actually hated an immortal-foundation character so much? This was truly a mystical thing.

He initially didn't want to join in this storm. After all, his relationship with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor could still be considered not too bad. However, since the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has joined in, it can be said that the peak powers in the entire Eastern Regions were here. It was very difficult for his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to remain neutral. He had to choose a side.

And without a doubt, he had chosen to stand on the side of the Skymist Immortal Empire.

Before life and death, what is friendship? It wasn't even worthy

of a mention.

"What do the two of you intend then?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor glanced at two directions, there were two more immortal emperors who appeared. One of them exuded a fearsome demonic air while the other seemed like the human emperor of this world.

"Just watching the show." The human emperor smiled. But who would believe his words?

These two experts were none other than powerful existences from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the White Tiger Race. They clearly intended to participate in this matter today and had even urged the others on.

"The grudge formed by juniors when they were competing in the sacred academy actually caused two immortal emperors to come here to deal with them. How laughable." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. How could he fail to know where these two emperors originated from.

"Evergreen, hand the two of them over. Why must you gamble the lives of everyone in the Evergreen Immortal Emperor just for two juniors?" The Violet Emperor seemed to be kindly persuading the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. As for the two juniors he was talking about, everyone naturally understood who was that.

The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as well as Qin Wentian from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The two of them were now standing together, with their heads inclined, staring at the immortal emperors gathered here today.

"The reason for wanting me to hand over my daughter, is because of the adjudication ruling. What about the reason for wanting Qin Wentian? Could it be that too many of the juniors of your clans and sects died within the sacred academy?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke.

"Don't you understand? Given the situation now, is there still a

need for any reason?" The Violet Emperor spoke as a wave of cold qi swept over the heavens and earth.

That's right, was there even a need for any reason given the situation now?

Strength was simply freedom.

More and more beams of light shot out from the royal palace as terrifying aura fluctuations shook the entire space. Numerous powerful experts who were the allies of the Evergreen Immortal Empire all appeared.

"We pay our respects to master." The disciples of Matriarch Ji bowed to a female expert. This female was middle-aged and her robes were luxurious, as though threaded from the power of space. Her entire body shone with a terrifying light and the imposing majesticness in her eyes was terrifying to the extreme. When she gazed over, it was like the edge of a sword slicing through space.

"I want to see who can bring my disciple away today." This female expert was none other than Matriarch Ji.

"Master." Qing`er's silhouette flashed, appearing next to Matriarch Ji. She was clearly touched by this gesture. Her master actually personally arrived just for her sake.

"The vile beasts of the White Tiger Race also dares to come? Those juniors of your race being barbequed was because they were deserving of their fate. It's already very good that I didn't look for you to settle the debt. To think that you all actually dared to come here, wanting to revenge yourselves on the juniors." Matriarch Ji stared at the immortal emperor from the White Tiger Race, then to the immortal emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. She then continued, "As a peak power in the Central Regions, even the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire sent out an immortal emperor just to take action against a junior? Do you even know shame?"

Matriarch Ji didn't show any courtesy at all. The moment she appeared, she insulted two immortal emperors. The white tiger immortal emperor exuded a heavy baleful energy when he heard that, terrifying to the extreme. This woman actually dared to humiliate his White Tiger Race in public.

"Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian bowed to another expert who just appeared. It was none other than the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Matriarch Ji and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord also wishes to interfere in this?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor questioned.

"You are still not qualified to talk to me." Matriarch Ji glanced at the Skymist Immortal Emperor as she replied, not polite at all. Her words caused the expression of the Skymist Immortal Emperor to change.

In truth, the Skymist Immortal Emperor was considered a junior. Even in terms of cultivation base, there was a huge disparity between him and Matriarch Ji. Matriarch Ji was the same as the Violet Emperor, both were peak-level immortal emperors.

Also, Matriarch Ji was even more ancient compared to the Violet Emperor and she had nurtured countless supreme experts. She even had immortal emperors among her disciples. How terrifying was this?

Although she didn't have the ambition to rule the entire immortal realms, there was no need to doubt the extent of her influence and power in the Eastern Regions.

"Matriarch Ji, this is the adjudication ruling. You cannot change it alone no matter how powerful you might be." The Violet Emperor spoke arrogantly, looking straight at Matriarch Ji.

"Don't forget that this place is my Evergreen Immortal Empire." At this moment, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor suddenly spoke.

When his voice rang out, an intense burst of light erupted forth all of a sudden, wanting to piece through the domes of heaven. In the direction where the emperor palace lies, an ancient tree suddenly manifested, shooting right up into the sky. It radiated intense vitality as its branches continued to spread and multiply as it grew larger and larger.

Swishing sounds rang out continuously. In just a few short moments, this terrifying tree had already enveloped the entire royal palace and was now extending towards the imperial city. Despite the distances of thousands of miles, the tree branches extended over in an instant.

The experts here all trembled when they saw this. This was too shocking, they saw the ancient tree's top already breaking through the clouds, while the branches of the tree enveloped everything in the imperial city.

Within the the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a strange scene had appeared. It seemed like this tree, was so large that it was an entire world.

The divine elephant mount of the Skymist Immortal Emperor let out trumpeting roars, causing the earth to tremble, as boundless might akin to powerful meteors slammed down onto the light screen manifested by the ancient tree but all of them were directly absorbed and disintegrated.

In the air above, boundless astral light flashed. At this instant, the ancient tree begin to glow with a shimmering light.

"Eternal Evergreen Tree." The countenance of the Skymist Immortal Emperor turned heavy when he saw this. Since the Evergreen Immortal Empire was known as a peak power in the immortal realms, they naturally had extremely deep foundations.

And indeed, if war broke out in the territory of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, this was extremely disadvantageous to all of them.

Similarly, if the battlefield was in their Skymist immortal Empire, it would be the same for the Evergreen Immortal Empire as well.

Qin Wentian inclined in head and stared at the shocking scene before him. A single leaf was already so many times larger than him. This tree was like an ancient tree whose height reached the heavens. It was the protector of this entire royal palace, and the entire imperial city.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan also has their ancestral phoenix while the Evergreen Immortal Empire has this Eternal Evergreen Tree. Seems like all ancient peak powers have extremely deep foundations and immensely powerful trump cards!" Qin Wentian silently mused to himself.

Chapter 1224: Emperor-ranked Battle

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stood beside the ancient tree, as the light from it shone on his body, wanting to fuse with him.

This ancient tree was the supreme treasure of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and only each generation of Evergreen Immortal Emperor, would be able to activate it. One must fuse together with it, allowing one to unleash terrifying strength.

Although the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was still one step away from being a peak-level immortal emperor, with the aid of this treasure, the combat prowess he can unleash would be even more terrifying compared to peak-level emperors.

This ancient tree has gained sentience, it was a spirit body as well as an emperor-ranked immortal weapon.

Its purpose was to protect the empire, for all eternity, the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

Those years back then during the internal warfare, the open position of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor caused brother to turn against brother. Whoever managed to obtain the position meant that he would be able to control the Eternal Evergreen Tree, becoming the strongest expert of the empire, and could stand at the peak of the immortal realms. Who would not fight for such a position?

"Who wants to fight?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly asked. In the imperial city, he was the master.

"Evergreen, stop being recalcitrant. You actually summoned the Eternal Evergreen Tree out instead of complying with the adjudication? Do you think we came here with no preparations?" The Skymist Immortal Empire replied. Although the Eternal Evergreen Tree boosted the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's strength by a large margin, how could these people not have any

trump cards up their hands since they already decided to come here?

"Paragon Sword Emperor, it's said that your sword force is indomitable, able to destroy everything. Why don't you try your moves out on this ancient tree? I want to see if this tree is truly as eternal as the legends have said." The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke to the Paragon Sword Emperor.

The Paragon Sword Emperor nodded his head. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as an incomparably heavy sword intent suddenly descended from heaven.

He then stepped out and with a wave of his hand, a Paragon Sword that absorbed the energy of the sun, the moon and the stars appeared. At the moment the sword appeared, everyone in the vicinity felt their eyes being forcibly closed. No one could withstand that burst of sharpness that radiated from it at the moment. This Paragon Sword was a sword for paragons, how could common people even lay their gazes on it? This was a sword for kings.

From the air, boundless astral light cascaded down on the Paragon Sword Emperor and the paragon sword. He formed a resonance with the heavens, as he stored up power for his strike.

The Eternal Evergreen Tree continued expanding, enveloping the entire imperial city completely.

For emperor-ranked battles, if both parties didn't control their strength, a scene of apocalypse would easily appear. An entire city could be razed to level ground from the shockwaves of their battles. This place was the imperial city of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally had to do his best to protect the people living within.

Qin Wentian, Qing`er and the others were protected by the light radiating from the Eternal Evergreen Tree. For this battle, only immortal emperors had the qualification to take part in it.

"Cultivation, as one heads further up the path, the more they can borrow the strength of the heavens to unleash apocalyptic might." Qin Wentian stared in the air. From the start of his cultivation until now, his progress undoubtedly proved this point. When you first started cultivation, the destructive might you could unleash wouldn't be that great. But for experts at the peak, the destructiveness of their might was unimaginable.

Back then, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor once reminded himself that he, Qin Wentian, was still alive because the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor couldn't discard their pride and go all out to deal with him. If not, he would already be dead.

For this point, Qin Wentian didn't doubt it at all. If an immortal emperor wanted the death of an immortal-foundation character. It was truly be too simple.

Naturally, if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor killed him directly, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could also lay waste to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This was the restriction that restricted both parties.

As for the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang was clearly killed by Mo Xie. Nobody knew he was the one who killed Zi Yunwu. Hence, the killing intent the Violet Emperor had towards him was still not as strong yet.

If one day when both the Eastern Sage and Violet Emperor discovered that he presents a threat to them, they wouldn't hesitate to directly finish him off. As he thought of this, Qin Wentian's thirst of strength grew even stronger.

In the air, the hands of the Paragon Sword Emperor folded incantations gestures as boundless astral light cascaded onto him. A moment later, the runes congregated on his Paragon Sword as the sword actually fanned out, creating several copies, each shimmering with the radiance of stars. From this, one could tell

how terrifying it was just by looking at it.

"KILL!" The Paragon Sword Emperor waved his hand. That Paragon Sword was like the sovereign of swords, creating a tidal wave of sword intent that blasted into the ancient tree like meteors from the heavens.

This scene, could only be described with the word 'apocalyptic.'

The other immortal emperors were all covered with protective light, but they didn't react too intensely. After all, the target of the Paragon Sword Emperor wasn't them and was the Eternal Evergreen Tree instead.

"Swish~" The gigantic tree finally moved. The growth of its branches were even more ferocious than the Paragon Swords. Numerous branches twined together, smacking away those Paragon Swords as a powerful law energy erupted forth from the tree.

Boundless explosions occurred in the air as the branches and swords clashed against each other repeatedly. Under the might of the swords, everything under the heavens could be destroyed. When the tree branches swiped past and was slashed apart, they regenerated again and again, causing chaotic currents of the aftershocks from the clashes to ravage the surroundings.

"GO!" The Paragon Sword Emperor waved his hand, his emperor-ranked weapon, the Paragon Sword started to float up as it trembled. Boundless astral light congregated on it as a rain of swords fell from the sky, akin to shooting stars that radiated an aura of extreme sharpness.

Under this rain of swords, the buildings around were instantly demolished to level ground.

"Bzz, bzz, bzz~" The rain storm intensified as the speed of the swords falling down grew even faster. It was so fast to the extent where by the swords have already slashed out, but the sound of the

slashing only came by later.

At this moment above the gigantic tree, a resplendent light shot out as boundless tree branches intersected as they shot upwards, attempting to disperse the clouds. Despite the branches being destroyed again and again, the rate of regeneration never slowed. And after sometime, the rain of swords was finally stopped.

The Paragon Sword Emperor stepped out, appearing in the air. Numerous ancient characters representing 'Sword' circulated around him before being branded on the Paragon Sword. With a thunderous boom, the sword slashed out, having enough power to tear the sky asunder.

"BOOM!" The Paragon Sword was driven into the trunk of the Eternal Evergreen Tree, wanting to slash it apart. It brought with it boundless sword might, and as it slashed down, it had the power to destroy everything.

The green light radiating from the tree grew even more intense. It had already covered the entire imperial city. An obstructive force that was generated from the root of life of the tree, began to fight back against the sword might as cycles of destruction and rebirth continued endlessly, one after the other.

The gazes of the crowd were all fixed on the two warring emperors. The Paragon Sword Sect had his eyes closed, controlling the Paragon Sword while he exuded a supreme sword might.

However, the Eternal Evergreen Tree was simply too powerful, akin to an undying immortal body. The regeneration rate even exceeded the rate of destruction. And right now, the vines produced from the tree all started to close in together, wanting to trap the Paragon Sword within.

"The Eternal Evergreen Tree, it does truly live up to its name." Everyone felt their hearts shaking. If the attacker couldn't find the weak point of the eternal ancient tree, even with an emperor-ranked weapon, they would still have no way to destroy that tree.

This was an undying tree, the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

When the Paragon Sword was about to be swallowed whole, the Paragon Sword Emperor furrowed his brows and a burst of energy from the Paragon Sword erupted out as it shot out from the branches, returning to its original position.

"Swish~"

The moment the Paragon Sword returned, numerous vines already landed. A boundless green-colored light emitted from them, transforming into towering green branches that converged together before slamming into the Paragon Sword Emperor.

At this instant, the Paragon Sword Emperor's countenance changed. His body directly disappeared from its original spot, as he was flung far away from the impact. The power of the tree's attack earlier now left a gaping black-colored hole in space, causing the hearts of all to tremble when they saw it.

The Paragon Sword Emperor trembled from the shame. He appeared once more in the surrounding space after taking a step forward, and stood in the sky, coldly staring down at everything.

Clearly, he was the weaker one in this exchange of blows. There was no way for him to deal with the ancient gigantic tree at all.

At this moment, a terrifying aura suddenly burst forth from the Skymist Immortal Emperor. The divine elephant mount underneath him, suddenly turned a golden color as numerous constellations appeared behind him, as though they were summoned. Even the divine elephant mount radiated an extremely fearsome aura.

Under the feet of the Taihua Immortal Emperor, an emperor diagram appeared. This was also a terrifying emperor-ranked weapon and within the diagram, countless war chariots could be seen, each radiating with a terrifying destructive aura. From the diagram, sounds of millions of iron hooves stomping the ground

could be heard as well, akin to millions of warriors waiting inside it to erupt forth.

"Emperor-ranked battle?" Qin Wentian stared at the immortal emperors in the air. Such a scene was something he hasn't expected.

Within the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, another burst of light shot out. Nanfeng Guhong as well as other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan appeared, soaring through the air. There were a total of three immortal emperors from the Southern Phoenix Clan that directly soared through the light screen radiated by the ancient tree. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally wouldn't block them.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan wishes to participate in this as well?" The Skymist Immortal Empire frowned.

"In the sacred academy, Qin Wentian, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, as well as the Holy Successor of our Southern Phoenix Clan have already formed an alliance together to deal with the White Tiger Race and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Now that we are here, all of you guys can just return to where you came from." Nanfeng Guhong spoke in cold arrogance.

"What bold words." The White Tiger Demon Emperor radiated a terrifying balefulness.

"Our Southern Phoenix Clan has already established a teleportation array here. It wouldn't be too difficult if we wanted to make you, this vile beast, remain here forever. Do you want to try fighting us?" Nanfeng Guhong glanced over, staring at the White Tiger Demon Emperor!

Chapter 1225: White Emperor

Nanfeng Guhong's words caused the expressions of many experts here to change. The Southern Phoenix Clan was one of the three ancient clans of the Southern Regions and has been established for countless years, with incomparably deep foundations.

If the Southern Phoenix Clan fully supported the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they would be able to send unending waves of support through the teleportation array. Undoubtedly, if these enemies of the Evergreen Immortal Empire chose to fight here now, it would be extremely disadvantageous for them.

Hence, what Nanfeng Guhong said was very true. It wasn't that difficult if she wanted to make that White Tiger Demon Emperor remain here forever.

"I really want to see how you can make me remain behind." The White Tiger Demon Emperor let out a low roar as he reverted into his true form. At this instant, his baleful energy enveloped the atmosphere completely.

"Seems like there's no way to settle this peacefully today." The Skymist Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

In truth, the situation now was something that the Skymist Immortal Emperor didn't expect. It was precisely because of how strong the Southern Phoenix Clan was that the White Tiger Race and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire didn't choose to seek revenge. Hence, they decided to join forces and work together to take down the Evergreen Immortal Empire instead.

In actuality, they didn't have such a crazy thought before. But because of the opportunity presented from the adjudication ruling, they decided to use this chance to ally together.

From their predictions, Eastern Sage could deal with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, the Violet Emperor

could deal with Matriarch Ji, while the Skymist Immortal Emperor and the Paragon Sword Emperor could join forces to fight against the Evergreen Immortal Emperor who can control the Eternal Evergreen Tree. If they were unable to, the Taihua Immortal Emperor could join them as well.

Other than this, the Sky Demon Palace Lord, the White Tiger Demon Emperor and an immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was here as well. The number of immortal emperors on their side was already sufficient to sweep through the Evergreen Immortal Empire with impunity. If they acted carefully, they might even be able to kill the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

Once they succeeded, the benefits naturally would be immense. The ancient treasure Eternal Evergreen Tree, the other emperor-ranked weapons, all the cultivation arts and innate techniques here, as well as the resources. All of them could completely devour this entire empire to enrich themselves.

As for the trigger points, they were none other than Qin Wentian and Qing`er. Actually, they were of secondary importance but the immortal emperors still needed an excuse to form an alliance. Now, if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was defeated and they were captured, their fates could very well be imagined.

How could all these immortal emperors really gather here just because of two juniors? They were naturally here for the immense benefits they would gain after devouring the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Also, even if they didn't manage to capture the two juniors, it was fine as well. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor wouldn't go too crazy and act against them even if his empire was swallowed whole unless one day, he grew strong enough to the extent where he could defeat peak-level emperors.

Hence, this emperor-ranked battle happened.

Right now, since the emperor-ranked battle has already erupted, how could one expect them to retreat with just a few words?

"Let's act." The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke. In the air, the light from their constellations fell over their bodies, as the stars shimmered brilliantly. With a punch, points of astral light scattered, each manifesting into a divine elephant that rushed towards the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

Swishing sounds echoed out as the vines from the ancient tree squirmed from the impact. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor has already fused with the Eternal Evergreen Tree and on the trunk of the ancient tree, a pair of eyes could be seen, staring at the divine elephants rushing over.

The Paragon Sword Emperor acted once again. The Paragon Sword floated behind him as its sword light radiated out, extending towards all directions. Sword runes manifested in his surroundings, and yet another rain of swords shot down from the sky, wanting to destroy the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

The branches and vines of the gigantic ancient tree were cut and sliced apart everywhere as a rumbling sound shook the heavens and earth.

"BOOM~" The gigantic body of the White Tiger Demon Emperor directly rushed towards Nanfeng Guhong. Nanfeng Guhong stretched her hand out calmly as a fiery phoenix spear materialized within. In this instant, a gigantic phantom of a phoenix appeared behind her back. Astral light cascaded from the sky, forming a resonance with the phoenix spear as flames burst into being around it.

Nanfeng Guhong stepped forward, piercing out with the long spear that seemingly could penetrate through the world. The White Tiger Demon Emperor let out an earth-shattering roar as powerful layers of armor covered his body. The him right now was a true king among tigers.

Matriarch Ji's silhouette flashed as spatial fluctuations rocked the area. She directly appeared high up in the air, the Violet Emperor soared up as well, in the direction of Matriarch Ji. These two peak-level emperors also wanted to see exactly how strong each other was exactly.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stepped towards the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. The two of them once fought to a draw in the past. Now that they were once again on opposing sides of the battlefield, they naturally wanted to see who would be the victor now.

The Taihua Immortal Emperor glanced at the battlefield. The emperor diagram behind him manifested millions of troops that directly rushed out, shattering the vines from the ancient tree. War chariots then appeared, rushing towards the tree wanting nothing more than to destroy it.

"Let's finish Evergreen first." The Skymist Immortal Empire transmitted his voice to everyone. The Sky Demon Palace Lord also moved, directly rushing towards the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

The immortal emperors from Matriarch Ji's Sect and the Southern Phoenix Clan, also moved towards the enemy as battles erupted.

In an instant, the space of the battlefield expanded, encompassing an immensely vast territory.

Under the protection from the radiance of the Eternal Evergreen Tree, the ordinary people and weaker experts inclined their heads, staring at the sky, watching all the immortal emperors in battle. Their hearts were all trembling fiercely as they watched.

That immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire continued standing there. He glanced at the battlefield as a cold smile appeared in his eyes. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor who was borrowing the power of the Eternal Evergreen Tree, was currently fighting against four powerful immortal emperors as

well as their emperor-ranked weapons and couldn't be distracted. That immortal emperor slowly walked forward, moving towards the direction of the ancient tree.

As he approached, the tree vines and branches swiped through the air, radiating a powerful destructive might. However, this immortal emperor's body shimmered with the light from the void and those attacks actually passed through his body before he materialized once again and continued on his way until he reached the area covered by the protective green light from the ancient tree.

Lowering his head, a cold sneer appeared on his face when he saw Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

When Qin Wentian inclined his head, he could see the immortal emperor coldly smiling at them. His expression drastically changed, if this person wanted to capture him and Qing`er, given the current situation, no one would be able to obstruct him.

That immortal emperor descended down, one of his legs had already passed through the protective green radiance.

But at this moment, a beam of light shot down from the heavens. That immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire instantly frowned, he could feel that he was being locked on. That beam of light was targeting him.

"BOOM!" He no longer descended but chose to instantly soar up into the air instead.

"Bzz~" The immortal emperor's body once again shone with the light from the void. It was like his entire person was in the void but when that beam of light landed, it actually caused the segment of the void where the immortal emperor was in to explode directly.

This beam of light was actually an arrow of extreme speed and power.

"Is he the Chasing Sun Immortal Emperor?" A thought appeared

in the mind of the immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperor Immortal Empire. The terrifying destructive might dissipated but he groaned miserably as blood actually appeared on the corner of his lips, causing the hearts of those who saw it to tremble.

A single arrow actually injured an immortal emperor. How terrifying was this?

"Who are you?" The immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stared up in the sky. He could sense a blurry figure standing in the air, enveloped by boundless astral light as a bow capable of shooting down suns could be seen in his hands.

"If this arrow targets the heaven chosens of the junior generations from your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, how many do you think I can kill?" A voice rang out, echoing through the area. "As an immortal emperor, you guys should have some pride. If anyone dares to act against any of the juniors again, I want to see how many heaven chosen juniors there are in your clans and sects for me to kill."

Those immortal emperors in combat felt their hearts turned cold as their expressions changed. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually still had forces hidden in reserve?

Also, it seemed that the other immortal emperor of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the White Emperor, still hasn't appeared yet.

The White Emperor was rumored to be on equal standings as the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. But where was he now?

Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, Eastern Prefecture, Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Right now, the interior of the sect was extremely quiet. However, many people were concerned about the results of the war that was going to erupt in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. This time around, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor personally made a

trip there. All of them were wondering what the end result would be.

However at this moment, outside the majestic immortal sect, a figure cloaked in white could be seen walking over gracefully. He had his hands clasped behind his back and stepped into the immortal sect in a leisurely manner, staring at the stars up in the sky.

"Sir, please halt." Numerous powerful auras gushed forth from within the sect as experts appeared in this air. However, the white-robed figure directly turned illusory, vanishing from their sight, continuing to enter the depths of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Numerous immortal king auras gushed forth. The immortal kings all showed up, surrounding this mysterious white-robed figure as they stared at him.

That white-robed figure glanced over as he asked, "Where is the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?"

"His Majesty had some important stuff to settle and has set off to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. If senior wishes to meet with his Majesty, would you consider waiting in our immortal sect?" The experts here knew that this figure was immeasurably deep. They didn't dare to act rudely towards him.

"Oh, what is he planning to do there?" The white-robed figure's voice was as calm as ever, with no hints of fluctuations.

"This..." Everyone wanted to say something but hesitated.

"Let me tell you guys then. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor went to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, wanting to destroy it." The white-robed figure slowly spoke, causing the hearts of the people here to tremble.

"This is his majesty's matters, all of us don't dare to ask about it. Senior, you came to our immortal sect today, why are you looking for his Majesty?" An expert probed.

"Why?" The white-robed figure turned his gaze towards the horizons as he muttered, "Eastern Sage has already formed an alliance with the Skymist Immortal Empire and the others, desiring to take a part of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's territory. The him now should currently be attacking the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Hence, I'm came here today to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

"Senior, who are you exactly?" Everyone suddenly felt a sense of unease and danger.

"White Emperor!"

The white-robed figure turned his gaze onto all of them. In that instant, a terrifying light erupted forth from his eyes while the expressions of the experts here all turned ashen!

Chapter 1226: Appearance of Emperor Yu

"White Emperor!"

As the sound of his voice faded, silence was everywhere. The experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all froze, not knowing what to do.

There were two emperors in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Green and the White. Right now during times of extreme danger for the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the White Emperor actually chose this moment to come to their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Although there were still immortal emperors guarding the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, this visitor was none other than the White Emperor!

The mysterious White Emperor, nobody knew what level his cultivation base reached. There was also no one who knew how strong he was exactly. But since he had a status equal to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, his strength was most probably something no ordinary immortal emperor can match.

"Senior White Emperor, might we know of your purpose here?" Although his heart was shaking from fear, an immortal king still suppressed the terror and panic as he bowed and asked.

The white-robcs of the White Emperor fluttered in the wind as he walked forward. He no longer spoke. Earlier, he already said that right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was in an alliance with the Skymist Immortal Emperor, wanting to destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire. This, was the reason why he came here.

In that case, no matter what he did here, it could be said that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect deserved it.

With a single step, he soared through the air. The immortal kings stared at him while trembling, but no one dared to obstruct him.

Who could obstruct him?

In front, quite a few tyrannical auras erupted outwards. After that, two supreme experts appeared before the White Emperor. One of them was actually radiating an emperor-level aura.

There were four paragons below the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who fought with him as he began his conquest, claiming the thirteen prefectures. They were extremely mysterious and it was rare for anyone in the sect to see them usually. But right now, two of the four supreme paragons have actually appeared.

A wild wind rose, but the White Emperor didn't seem to have seen them. He continued advancing on his way forward. Above in the sky, the stars cascaded down astral light as a windstorm of destruction manifested with every step the White Emperor took. The entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect started to be ripped into pieces by the force of the windstorm as building after building was demolished, crumbling into dust.

As the windstorm enveloped the entire sect, the White Emperor stretched out his hand and a moment later, a terrifying absorption force actually began to radiate outwards, causing everything in the immortal sect to be lifted upwards.

"Senior White Emperor, what are you doing?" The immortal emperor exuded a fearsome might as he asked coldly.

"Shifting the immortal sect away." White Emperor replied in a light tone of voice, extremely casual sounding as though he was speaking of a very ordinary matter.

As he continued moving forward, the windstorm below grew even more terrifying in might. As he proceeded, numerous buildings were wrenched up into the air, even the teleportation array built here was destroyed completely.

"Sadly, the emperor palace of Eastern Sage isn't here." The White Emperor spoke. Usually, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor

wasn't inside the immortal sect. He was a transcendent character, choosing to live some place while allowing his sect to govern the thirteen prefectures.

However even if this was the case, this immortal sect that governed the thirteen prefectures, had an astronomical amount of cultivation resources stored here from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Also, this place of authority that current governed the seven remaining prefectures, was being destroyed bit by bit.

At this moment, the White Emperor actually walked through the center of the two supreme experts, completely disregarding them as he continued forward, causing more buildings to be wrenched from their support as the buildings flew up into the air. It seemed that he was serious about wanting to shift the entire immortal sect away.

"Senior, you are going too far." That immortal king paragon had an extremely unsightly look on his face. His silhouette flickered as he actually moved towards the White Emperor.

The White Emperor casually waved his left hand. In an instant, that immortal king froze, as a layer of terrifying light surrounded him. His body trembled violently as though he was currently experiencing the most fearsome thing on earth.

"NO!" A thunderous voice rang out. His body was actually being disintegrated forcefully bit by bit by the light before he finally disappeared completely.

A paragon character, an extremely powerful immortal king existence, was turned into dust in an instant just like that.

The immortal emperor beside him turned white. He stared at the vanished silhouette of his comrade as anger flashed on his face. His blood-red eyes stared at the White Emperor, wanting nothing more than to tear him apart right now at this instant.

However, he understood just from seeing that attack earlier that the disparity between their strengths was immense. He wasn't a match for the White Emperor.

However, the White Emperor didn't even glance at him and continued on his way. The intensity of the windstorm grew even stronger.

In the seven prefectures, countless figures stared in the direction of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, watching the terrifying windstorm as waves of fear arose in their hearts.

That powerful windstorm either destroyed or swept the buildings of the immortal sect up into the air. It was truly an apocalyptic scene.

Very swiftly, the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was razed to level ground.

"Immediately inform Eastern Sage and tell him to retreat from the battlefield." The White Emperor spoke, there was no emotion in his voice, no one could tell if he was angered or happy. That paragon which was an immortal emperor didn't dare to disobey. Nobody knew what the consequences would be if they didn't obey this terrifyingly calm voice.

Although the White Emperor had arrived here, in reality, other than that immortal king, he didn't kill a single person. Clearly, he wasn't here to annihilate them. Maybe, he couldn't even be bothered to kill them.

As the White Emperor, he naturally had pride of his own. Firstly he came here to tell the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that they better consider the consequences carefully before they choose to take any action. Secondly, he was warning the other peak powers of the Eastern Regions.

...

In the battlefield at the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the

countenance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor suddenly changed, becoming incredibly ugly to behold.

"Brother Evergreen, what do you mean by this?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned his gaze to the trunk of the ancient tree.

"You are not worthy to call me brother." A cold voice replied.

"The White Emperor went to assault my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect when I was not there? Isn't that somewhat despicable?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's voice was cold as well, his words causing strange looks to appear on the faces of everyone. No wonder the White Emperor didn't appear. It turned out that he has already gone to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"You, throwing stones at someone who is down isn't despicable but you feel the White Emperor's actions are? Eastern Sage, today you have truly shown your colors." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke as he continued, "Scram, you are still not qualified to participate in the battle here today."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned ashen, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor told him to scram, saying that he wasn't qualified enough to participate?

During these years, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor has been extremely unhappy. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord took six of his prefectures away from him and this matter already caused him to lose an overwhelming amount of face. For this battle here today, the White Emperor directly went to raze his immortal sect to the ground and he was even insulted.

The arrow in the air seemed to pause. The words of Eastern Sage made everyone on the battlefield regain calmness as the immortal emperors halted their battles.

"Who are you? As an immortal emperor why are you hiding in the shadows, doing sneak attacks?" The immortal emperor from

the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire glanced in the air. He was actually injured by the power of a single arrow. From what he knew, someone with so much strength in archery, the only person would be the Chasing Sun Immortal Emperor.

At this moment, a figure shining with star light appeared in the air, descending down from the sky.

When the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor saw this figure, they instantly froze. They have met this man before.

Not only them, Nanfeng Guhong had met this man before as well. Even Qin Wentian had met this man.

He was none other than the manor lord of the God Hand Mountain Manor, Emperor Yu!

A trace of happiness flashed past Qin Wentian's eyes. He didn't expect Emperor Yu to be looking out for him. Today, his appearance was definitely not a coincidence, he was here to help him.

"Why are you not in your God Hand Mountain Manor? What are you doing here?" The Violet Emperor icily stared at Emperor Yu.

"The members of the God Hand Mountain Manor have already dispersed. Today, I naturally came here to check on the well-being of the inheritor of Emperor Yi. I didn't expect to meet with so many austere immortal emperors who actually wanted to deal with a junior at the immortal-foundation realm." Emperor Yu calmly replied. The immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stared at Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu should be an immortal emperor who chose to remain reclusive but his strength was actually so terrifying. At the very least, from that arrow earlier, he could feel a might powerful enough to threaten his life.

"Emperor Yi, you mean Ancient Emperor Yi? How are you related to him?"

"I'm his servant." Emperor Yu smiled, his words causing the hearts of everyone to shiver. The servant of Ancient Emperor Yi and he came here just for helping Qin Wentian.

The Violet Emperor, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Nanfeng Guhong had experienced how powerful he was back then at the God Hand Mountain Manor. They were clearer with regards to this matter.

"What do you want?" The immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire coldly asked.

"Naturally, I want all of you to leave." Emperor Yu replied.

The immortal emperors all had unhappy looks on their faces. From their absolute advantage at the start until now, where the tides of the situation reversed, to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was even told to scram and to now, where Emperor Yu has appeared.

In addition, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Lord, the Southern Phoenix Clan and Emperor Yu were all here because of Qin Wentian. It seemed that they had very great expectations of this junior's potential.

"If the armies of my Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor rush here, the Evergreen Immortal Empire would be annihilated for sure." The immortal emperor from Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire spoke with arrogance, extremely self-confident. As a peak power in the Central Regions, the strength and authority of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was even stronger compared to the various peak powers of the Eastern Regions.

"The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire participated because of conflict between the juniors? Isn't it ridiculous?" Emperor Yu calmly spoke. "Although my strength is far from the glorious power of Ancient Emperor Yi, it's an extremely easy thing for me to do if I want to kill juniors. I believe it's the same for the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the rest in his alliance as well."

"Then I want to ask, how do you want to resolve this?" A look of extreme unwillingness appeared in the eyes of the immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. All of them joined forces and came here expecting to eradicate the Evergreen Immortal Empire. If they were forced to retreat, it would truly be a great humiliation.

"I'm a servant of Ancient Emperor Yi, and the powers of the Eastern Regions actually borrowed his name to invoke the adjudication rulings without seeking for his permission? In addition, matters of juniors should be settled by the juniors themselves. Evergreen Emperor, I suggest for the immortal-foundation juniors to enter a life-and-death battle, where elders of both sides are not to interfere." Emperor Yu solemnly stated.

"Using immortal-foundation characters for the life-and-death adjudication battle?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor left the trunk of the ancient tree and stared at the immortal emperors in the air.

Right now, looks of reluctance could be seen on the Skymist Immortal Empire and his allies. They understood that their purpose today wouldn't be achieved. They wouldn't be able to take down the Evergreen Immortal Empire!

From a certain perspective, failing to take down the Evergreen Immortal Empire could already be considered a loss to them. Even if they gained victory in the adjudication battle, they would only be able to gain two princesses. This wasn't what they really wanted.

"What happens if the Evergreen Immortal Empire's alliance loses and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor still refuse to comply with the adjudication rulings to hand the two princesses over to us?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor asked.

Emperor Yu turned his gaze to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. This matter was hard to predict. If the adjudication battle happens, it means that he has to comply with the rulings no matter what. If

their side loses the battle, he would have to hand over the two princesses!

Chapter 1227: Determining the Battlefield

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor had a heavy expression on his face. If he accepted the adjudication battle, it meant that he would have agreed to the consequences that would happen after. He was naturally unwilling to take the risk.

However, the immortal realms were cruel. The Skymist Immortal Empire had the agreement with those that defected from the Evergreen Immortal Empire back then. Joining forces with the powers of the Eastern Regions. Wanting to take this opportunity to finish the Evergreen Immortal Empire off once and for all.

The other major powers in the Eastern Regions naturally didn't want to miss out on such a great opportunity to further strengthen and enrich themselves, while getting rid of another peak power.

As for those in the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's alliance, other than Matriarch Ji who came here for the sake of Qing`er, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Southern Phoenix Clan, and Emperor Yu were here because of Qin Wentian. If an emperor-ranked battle truly erupted, he had no idea how much effort these immortal emperors on his side would be willing to put in.

After all he, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, also didn't have the qualifications to ask others to fight for him.

He naturally was very aware of all of this.

"Since Emperor Yu is the follower of Ancient Emperor Yi. I want to ask that if I agree to the adjudication battle, what would the rules be?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor asked.

"Since it's an adjudication battle, we have to pick a location first. How about the Myriad Devil Islands? Each side would send a hundred experts to participate, setting 10 years as the limit. All sort of methods are allowed, and after ten years, let's see

whichever side would have the most survivors. The side with the most survivors would naturally be the victor. How about it?"

Emperor Yu spoke, causing the expressions of everyone to change. He actually suggested the location to be the Myriad Devil Islands. How ruthless was this?

But of course, only with the location being in the Myriad Devil Islands, would the adjudication battle be fair. If not, if the location was anywhere in the immortal realms, these immortal emperors would surely have ways of influencing things. Only in the Myriad Devil Islands, could they not do so.

Immortal emperors were forbidden from entering that place. Only those at the immortal-foundation and immortal king realm, were allowed in there, unless one is a devil cultivator.

In fact, there were quite a few immortal cultivators among the junior generations who would head into the devil islands to train themselves. The Myriad Devil Islands wouldn't reject any immortal-foundation characters. In fact, there were many who decided to enter the devil path after they went in, choosing to join some of the major powers in the devil islands, becoming disciples of the devil sects and cultivating in the devil arts. All this was considered very normal.

Despite this, wanting to set the location in the Myriad Devil Islands was an extremely risky decision. Both sides had to be very careful in considering who to send in. Who would dare to send all the true elite juniors under them inside? If their juniors died there, it would truly be an extremely heavy loss for any sect or clan. Also, they could not interfere if the location was in the Myriad Devil Islands. In addition, the devil cultivators naturally wouldn't care what your status or identity was in the immortal realms, they wouldn't give face to the immortal emperors and would kill you ruthlessly regardless of what your background might be.

And even if these juniors were to die within, they could do

nothing about it.

Emperor Yu's suggestion was truly ruthless indeed.

In addition, there was still another layer of meaning hidden in Emperor Yu's suggestion. He knew that the immortal emperors might equip the juniors they sent with some powerful weapons. But in a place like the Myriad Devil Islands, if you used that level of divine weapon or treasure, you would only die even sooner.

Naturally, even with setting the battlefield to be in the Myriad Devil Islands, there was no way to guarantee absolute fairness. Both parties could still send immortal kings into there to aid the battle. Hence, this battle wasn't merely the battle of the hundred sent within. In truth, it was to see which of the sides were better prepared and had better methods.

"Myriad Devil Islands." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor murmured. But at this moment, a voice was transmitted to him, "Accept it."

The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor flashed, staring at the bottom of the ancient tree. He only saw Qing`er's beautiful eyes looking at him. Her clear gaze contained an unbendable determination.

Clearly, Qing`er also understood that if an emperor-ranked battle took place, the impact of casualties on both sides would be unimaginable. Without the absolute certainty where one side could completely vanquish the other, both sides would still fight while reserving some strength. For example for the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and his allies, they could easily kill some low-level ordinary immortal emperors. But the moment they did so, the other party would definitely do the same as well.

For example the White Emperor went over to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect but he didn't annihilate them. It was only because an immortal king blocked him so he decided to finish that man off. If he chose to annihilate the entire sect without first killing the

Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the revenge the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would wrought in the future, would definitely cause the Evergreen Immortal Empire to be extremely miserable.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't fear anything. But what about Qing`er?

Right now, the Skymist Alliance could no longer destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire. In that case, they had to suppress their desires and not make a move recklessly. Hence, both parties were seriously considering Emperor Yu's suggestion.

If one side had the overwhelming advantage, there would be no need for the adjudication battle in this case.

At this moment, Emperor Yu actually transmitted his voice to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor blinked, but he soon regained his calm. He lifted his head and stared at the air before he spoke, "I agree, if my side is defeated in this adjudication battle, I will accept the consequences."

The expression of the Skymist Immortal Emperor turned heavy. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually agreed to it?

To them, this was similarly a difficult question. If they accept the adjudication battle, who should they send to the Myriad Devil Islands to participate in this?

"How about the Skymist Immortal Empire?" Emperor Yu turned his gaze over, staring at the Skymist Immortal Emperor as he asked.

"If the Skymist Immortal Empire doesn't agree to the battle, there's no meaning anymore to them invoking the adjudication rulings. And hence, the Evergreen Immortal Empire has no need to comply with it. If that's the case, we can continue commencing the emperor-ranked battle." Emperor Yu coldly spoke. His strength garnered respect, if he didn't unleash the arrow that could injure an immortal emperor, how could these people pay any attention to

him? Most probably, they would think he didn't even have the qualifications to speak here.

It was just like back then in the past in the God Hand Mountain Manor, if Emperor Yu didn't unleash his strength, how could the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage take him seriously?

"Fine." The Skymist Immortal Emperor nodded, finally choosing to compromise. Their so-called alliance was in fact not as solid as on the surface. Everyone who joined it did so purely because of the benefits. If a war truly broke out, nobody knew how many powers would pull out.

This time, their scheme to divide the Evergreen Immortal Empire has failed. In that case, they could only wait for other opportunities and first try to obtain victory in the adjudication battle.

"In that case three months from now, each side would select a hundred immortal-foundation juniors and we will meet at the entrance of the Myriad Devil Islands. Everyone, you all can feel free to return now." Emperor Yu's voice was as calm as ever. All the emperors here glanced at him, from today onwards, no one else would ever dare to underestimate this reclusive immortal emperor from the God Hand Mountain Manor.

His cultivation base might be extremely high.

For characters like Emperor Yu, nobody knew how many of them had chosen to live the life of a recluse in random corners of the immortal realms. Maybe, the beggar you saw on the street might be a supreme expert who had the power to dominate the heavens.

"Let's go, there's no more point in remaining here." The Skymist Immortal Emperor waved his hand. His divine elephant mount trumpeted as he soared through the skies.

The Paragon Sword Emperor and the others had looks of reluctance on their faces. They had already joined the Skymist

Immortal Empire's alliance and had completely offended the Evergreen Immortal Empire, yet they failed to finish it in one attempt. The appearance of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Emperor Yu, caused all their plans to go awry.

"The Myriad Devil Islands?" The White Tiger Demon Emperor glanced below before he departed as well.

Very swiftly, all the immortal emperors vanished from the Evergreen Immortal Empire with flashes of light.

The gigantic ancient Eternal Evergreen Tree retracted its branches and vines at the speed of lightning. Not too long after, when the people in the imperial city gazed up into the air, everything returned to normal. The supreme experts at the emperor-level have all disappeared, the emperor-ranked battle came to an end.

The Eternal Evergreen Tree once again sank deep into the ground, disappearing from sight.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly soared through the air. He then clasped his hands towards Matriarch Ji, Emperor Yu, Nanfeng Guhong and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord as he spoke, "Evergreen thanks all of you for coming here to assist me today."

"Evergreen, the adjudication battle would be extremely dangerous. Leaving aside their opponents, the place is set in the Myriad Devil Islands. We would have no control over there. What are your intentions?" Matriarch Ji asked as she stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor sighed, "That war in the past truly caused too much casualties to my empire. Not only did many experts die, some of the talented juniors were slaughtered as well. This is why the amount of talent in my empire now is so low. In any case, Qin Wentian since you are fond of Qing`er, this battle would affect her future. You don't wish for her to marry into the

Skymist Immortal Empire, right?"

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in the air. He was holding on to Qing`er's hands, and under the gazes of all the supreme experts, he was as calm as ever, indicating the resolution in his heart.

"I will head to the Myriad Devil Islands and fight for the sake of protecting Qing`er." Qin Wentian solemnly spoke.

"Good. The time limit for this battle is set at 10 years. If you can return alive and our side is victorious, I will betroth my daughter to you." Evergreen announced publicly, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flash. Even Qing`er also froze when he heard that, her cool eyes gleaming with a strange light.

After that, they tightened their hold on each other hands, feeling the warmth of their palms in contact.

"I will send some of my disciples to participate." Matriarch Ji spoke.

"Master." Qing`er inclined her head to stare at Matriarch Ji.

"Qing`er, there's no need for you to feel guilty about what happened in the sacred academy. This time, the adjudication battle also didn't happen solely because of you. Your senior apprentice sisters, which will be heading over the Myriad Devil Islands with you, will take this as a tempering exercise. How could one become a supreme expert without facing countless situations of life and death? Let this be a form of training to you juniors." Matriarch Ji calmly spoke.

"My Southern Phoenix Clan will select and send some experts to join the battle." Nanfeng Guhong spoke.

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian bowed.

"I will also choose some people to participate in this together with Qin Wentian." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke, expressing his attitude.

"Since this is the case, everyone please head back to prepare. After three months, the location will be set at the entrance of the Myriad Devil Islands." Emperor Yu spoke. He then glanced at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Little fellow, do not let down the honor of the identity as Ancient Emperor Yi's successor."

"Yes, senior." Qin Wentian nodded. He understood that there was another layer of meaning to Emperor Yu's words.

In the ancient mountain, he didn't merely receive Emperor Yi's inheritance, he also gained the identity of the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe. As for Emperor Yu, he was also a member of that tribe.

"I will leave first." Emperor Yu's silhouette flashed, soaring up into the sky and disappearing in an instant.

Nanfeng Guhong deeply glanced at Qin Wentian. Back then, nobody knew exactly what happened within that ancient mountain. Emperor Yu was the servant of Ancient Emperor Yi and Qin Wentian was Yi's successor. But did the two of them merely have this bit of relationship?

For those experts who followed Qin Wentian, it was pretty obvious that they were from an ancient tribe. However, there wasn't such a powerful tribe in the entire immortal realms. In that case, where did they originate from?

Chapter 1228: Gathered at the Devil's Entrance

An emperor-ranked battle that shook the entire Eastern Regions ended just like that. Luckily both sides controlled each other and the battle that erupted didn't reach the state where one would rather to die compared to giving up.

Using the identity as the follower of Ancient Emperor Yi, Emperor Yu set the rules of the adjudication battle and both sides had formally agreed. After all, they understood that only in a place like the Myriad Devil Islands would neither party be able to interfere with anything. From a certain perspective, the adjudication battle could be considered very fair.

Next, both sides had to select the participants.

Although all were peak powers, it wasn't that easy to make a decision this time around. This trip into the Myriad Devil Islands was simply too dangerous and risky, the juniors might not be able to return. If they wanted to choose top elites to send over, they had to consider the matter carefully.

The Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Matriarch Ji's sect. These four peak powers were also selecting participants for the adjudication battle, their opponents were doing the same as well, selecting a mix of juniors from their alliance.

Right now in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect located in the Cloud Prefecture, Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Qin Yao, Purgatory, Little Rascal and some others were together.

"I wish to join the battle as well." Mo Qingcheng spoke in a low voice.

Qin Wentian gently stroked her hair and smiled, "Qingcheng, this trip into the Myriad Devil Islands is extremely dangerous. Given

your current cultivation base, if you were to go with me, you would be of no help either. Ten years would pass very swiftly, you should cultivate well in the sect and try to break through."

"Don't worry Wentian, I will take care of Qingcheng." Qin Yao smiled.

"Sister, you should take good care of yourself too." Qin Wentian glanced at Qin Yao, "The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect just encountered a setback caused by the White Emperor. Although they didn't lose any experts, their immortal sect was shifted away. In addition with that emperor-ranked battle recently, I believe the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would keep a low profile for now. There shouldn't be any major things happening within these ten years."

"Just be at ease about things here. With the Emperor Lord here, what could happen? The main thing is still you, you have to remember to be more cautious." Luo Huan reminded Qin Wentian.

"Senior sister, I know." Qin Wentian smiled.

"The Emperor Lord is still waiting, I'll go over first." Qin Wentian bid farewell. Mo Qingcheng walked up to him and embraced him tightly before releasing him. She had a charming smile on her face, "I will take good care of myself, but you have to promise me that nothing can happen to you."

Qin Wentian used both his hands to cradle Mo Qingcheng's face. He spoke in a soft voice, "Don't worry Qingcheng, I still want you to give birth to a little beauty that could topple the empire for me. How can I bear to let some mishap happen to me?"

"You guys are so disgustingly sweet." Little Rascal complained in his baby-like voice.

"Bang!" Qin Wentian's palm smack down on his head before he gracefully turned about and walked away. "We are leaving now."

Little Rascal stretched his paw out to massage his head. He could

only grumble while following behind in a pitiful manner. Purgatory also moved out, following behind Qin Wentian.

At the same time, the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Southern Phoenix Clan and Matriarch Ji's sect were also gathering people, preparing to depart.

In the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire of the Central regions, an immortal emperor sat in an ancient hall as he asked, "Shatian, right now you have already glimpsed the gate leading to the immortal king realm and you have advanced even further. You will break through to the immortal king realm sooner or later, hence even if you enter the Myriad Devil Islands or not, it would still be the same. Do you really intend to go in?"

"The Myriad Devil Islands is something I've long wanted to enter. Since there's an opportunity to do so now, I will go in to take a look. In the future when I become an immortal emperor, who can obstruct me?" Hua Shatian spoke arrogantly, one could feel how ambitious he was from his words.

For the forbidden entry rule towards immortal emperors in the Myriad Devil Islands, many immortal emperors weren't happy about that. They were immortal emperors, characters who stood at the peak. How dare the Devil Sovereign set such a rule to obstruct them, prohibiting them entry.

Huang Shatian's words meant that if he becomes an immortal emperor, he would make sure there will be no one in the immortal realms who could block him from doing what he wanted.

"Okay since this is the case, I won't persuade you any longer. However, you have to be well prepared for this expedition and also, remember to be extremely cautious." The immortal emperor nodded. He then turned to the other juniors who also gathered here, "You guys are all peak-level immortal-foundation experts, and some of you are like Shatian, who already managed to catch a glimpse of the gate leading to the immortal king realm. Just take

this as a tempering exercise. For this trip, all of you have to obey Shatian's commands."

"We hear and obey." Everyone nodded.

The same scene occurred in many major powers. There were many powers who joined the Skymist Immortal Empire's alliance, hence it was easier for them to select a hundred peak-level immortal-foundation experts.

For the buddhist sect, the Askheart Temple, sounds of buddhist chants could be heard in the air. Right now under a bodhi tree, Bujie was grumbling, "As a person of the buddhist sect, how can I enter such a filthy place like that. Disciple won't go."

"Foolish." A reverend could be seen in front of Bujie, his hands holding onto the buddhist beads, causing rustling sounds to echo out as he rubbed them. He stared at Bujie and lectured, "As disciples of the buddhist path, we should head into the darkest and filthiest places to comprehend things, aiding in our cultivation. This time, you heading into the Myriad Devil Islands will grant you the opportunity to convert those vile and evil devil experts from the devil path. Only that, is the great dao of Buddha."

"Eldest senior brother, second senior brother." Bujie's eyes held a cry for help as he stared at his two senior brothers.

"Since master has spoken, his words are naturally the law." At this moment Buyu didn't remain silent. He actually agreed with the reverend, causing Bujie to curse silently at his senior brother for kissing the ass of their master. Buyu's kissing ass abilities was countless times stronger than his.

"It's our mission to convert devils, leading them back onto the right path." Buchen also nodded seriously.

"Buddhas and devils are incompatible, unable to withstand the existences of each other. My cultivation base is still so low, do you all want to push me to my death?" Bujie howled in sadness.

"If I don't enter hell, who would?" Buyu stated sagely.

"Many thanks to senior brother for accompanying me." Bujie bowed in gratitude.

"Wrong. Senior brother was speaking those words on behalf of you. Me and him still have to discuss some buddhist scriptures among ourselves. We won't be accompanying you." Buchen added.

"Why are you two not entering hell, but I have to?" Bujie asked in anger.

"Because you are weak. Entering hell is a form of training as well." Buchen spoke with a straight face.

"I want to renounce my vows and return to the secular world..." A cry filled with sorrow and anger rang out from the Askheart Temple.

.....

In the Southern Regions, inside the Jiang Clan of the three ancient clans, an immortal emperor stared at Jiang Ziyu and the others as he spoke, "Do you all really wish to head into the Myriad Devil Islands? That place is filled with immense danger and if you guys are really in a crisis, the clan wouldn't be able to save you."

"Only then can it be considered a true tempering exercise." Jiang Ziyu spoke.

"Seems like you have a deep obsession towards those people who also cultivated with you in the sacred academy. They are entering the Myriad Devil Islands for the adjudication battle and you actually wanted to join them? In that case, very well, I will grant you your wish." The immortal emperor spoke.

In the Western Regions, the same scene happened in the Hundred Refinements Sacred Sect. The supreme chosen of their sect, Li Yufeng, also requested to enter the Myriad Devil Islands to temper himself.

In the Darknorth Dynasty, Beiming Nongyue requested the same thing as well.

The emperor-ranked battle in the Eastern Regions not only caused all the powers there to be implicated, the implications spread across the immortal realms.

...

In the vast immortal realms, at the extreme southwestern direction, there was a large swath of land that was known as the dead zone. This zone was an extremely chaotic area with no powers governing it. This place, was the boundary between the immortal realms and the Myriad Devil Islands.

There were many extremely evil characters roaming around here, and there were also people of justice who vowed to eradicate evil. There were no rules here, might makes right. Strength was everything.

As one headed into the depths of this zone, the end of the immortal realms was there. There was an extremely long stretch of devil wall sparkling with a haunting light, with numerous devilish runes shimmering on it. Even for immortal emperors from the immortal realms, they wouldn't be able to break this devil wall at all.

There were rumors that this was a devil wall constructed by the first generation of devils who established the Myriad Devil Islands, separating the devils from the immortals in the immortal realms.

There were also rumors saying that this devil wall was a kind of extremely rare divine treasure that forcefully created a boundary between the cultivators of the two paths.

And in the center of this devil wall, a towering devil gate that exuded boundless majesticness could be seen. Behind the gate, devil pagodas shimmered in and out of existence.

This devil gate was the connecting point, connecting the

immortal realms to the Myriad Devil Islands.

In the air, a group of figures descended, landing before the devil gate. These experts actually were the Evergreen Immortal Emperor bringing Qin Wentian and the others over.

"Is this the devil gate?" Qin Wentian and his group landed on the ground, staring at the terrifying gate before them that was the entrance to the Myriad Devil Islands.

At this moment, a bright light radiated from the devil gate as a figure walked out from within. This figure was clad entirely in black and exuded intense waves of devilish might. He glanced at these people who arrived here as he frowned and asked, "Immortal emperors from the immortal realms want to enter our Myriad Devil Islands?"

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor glanced at that devil cultivator only to see the devil cultivator smiling, "Oh, so you guys are only sending your juniors? In that case, please remember to be more careful."

After speaking, he turned and left directly.

"Let's wait for the others here." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. In the next few days, more and more people gathered here. Also, among these people, there were several who went to the sacred academy as well. They weren't a part of this storm, yet they were all here now, intending to enter the Myriad Devil Islands.

Especially so when Qin Wentian saw a buddhist reverend bringing Bujie over, he could only stare in shock.

"Brother Qin, my good brother... In the future I will have to follow you. Please take good care of me." Bujie howled in grief when he saw Qin Wentian, directly rushing over wanting to hug him.

"Wha...what's the matter?" Qin Wentian asked.

"My master wants me to go as well to convert those devil cultivators. I'm worried that even before I convert them, the devil cultivators would already have sent me to see the buddha lord..." Bujie moaned pathetically.

"Just you alone?" Qin Wentian blinked.

"Mhm." Bujie was almost on the verge of tears. "I decided that from now on, I'm no longer acquainted with those two smelly monks."

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines... At this moment, a bright light flashed in the air. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor inclined his head and a moment later, he saw the Skymist Immortal Emperor bringing along his group of juniors over.

With a single glance, he could tell that these experts numbered more than a hundred.

"What do you mean by this?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly asked.

"A hundred are participating while the rest of the disciples are entering to temper themselves. When the rules were set, this wasn't expressly not allowed, right?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor frowned, he could see that the majority of these juniors had extremely high cultivation bases, at the peak of immortal-foundation.

Qin Wentian naturally could see it as well. In fact, he even met someone familiar to him, for example Huang Shatian.

For these people who wanted to participate in the adjudication battle, it wasn't that everyone of them were from the sacred academy. After all, disciples who were from the sacred academy, could only indicate their potential and talent. All the immortal emperors understood that there were many juniors who had more outstanding combat prowess currently as they were at the peak of immortal-foundation already, despite not being talented enough to

enter the academy. In fact, for some juniors who were older, they were already approaching the immortal king realm and there was no need to doubt their power!

Chapter 1229: Cruelty of the Myriad Devil Islands

The Skymist Immortal Emperor's words weren't without logic. When Emperor Yu set the rule, he only said that there would be a hundred participants from each side that participated in the adjudication battle.

However, the Myriad Devil Islands restricted immortal emperors from entering but they had no restriction for immortal-foundation characters. This was a loophole. And even if the Skymist Immortal Emperor didn't send all of them in at one shot, he could still send them there in batches.

There was nothing wrong with him using the loopholes in the rules. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor couldn't say anything. He was very clear that in this battle, the other side would use any and all methods to win. As for the juniors who entered, they can only depend on themselves.

"Enough, each side will select a hundred participants. Ten years later, let's see which side has the most survivors." The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke. After that from his side, a hundred immortal-foundation characters walked out. These were all people who were participating in the adjudication battle.

On the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's side, Qin Wentian and his group, and the other selected personnel which numbered a hundred in total, also walked out.

At this moment, the immortal emperors took out a treasure that recorded the facial features and individual aura imprints. If this was the case, nobody could deny the fact that the victor won in the future.

"For this period of ten years, if someone exits early, we will kill them regardless of who they are without mercy. How about it?"

The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke.

"Sure." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor nodded his head. Since they set a time, nobody should exit within the ten years. If not, what point would there be?

"Ten years later, we should give these participants an additional grace period of three more months to settle whatever things they need to before coming out. How about it?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor added.

"Sure." The Skymist Immortal Emperor agreed. Each of them adding a condition.

"Alright, it's time for you guys to enter." The Evergreen and Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke at the same time. The power this devil gate exuded was extremely overwhelming, and it was also very vast, able to allow countless people to enter at the same time.

Qin Wentian and his group proceeded forward, Bujie was still grumbling, wallowing in misery behind him as he complained, "I've boarded the wrong ship."

Glancing at so many experts around them, Bujie felt extremely depressed. He had no protection from his senior brothers whatsoever, and upon seeing the cultivation bases of those who entered, he knew that they were considered one of the weakest.

Qin Wentian and his group approached the devil gate, stepping into the projected screen of light. At this instant, a mysterious energy landed on them all. Qin Wentian only felt an incomparably powerful aura sweeping through his body, as though wanting to see through him completely. This caused Qin Wentian to have a feeling that at the instant they stepped through the gate, some of those powerful existences in the Myriad Devil Islands, already knew of their existence.

It was just that those devil emperors couldn't care less about the

weaker ones. They would only take action if an immortal emperor stepped past the gate.

"Bzz~" When Qin Wentian appeared again, he discovered himself standing in the air. He stared at everything before him only to feel huge waves rocking his heart.

"Is this place the Myriad Devil Islands?"

Qin Wentian murmured. He glanced around him, there was no one at all. For those who entered the Myriad Devil Islands together, they were actually all split up.

"Is this to prevent an invasion by the immortal realms?" Qin Wentian wondered. For those who exit together, they would appear in the same place.

However, for those who enter from the outside, even if it was a great army of immortals, they would still be forcibly split up into different directions. Hence, if a major power in the immortal realms decided to invade the Myriad Devil Islands, it would be a nightmare for them.

Maybe, this was the reason why the Myriad Devil Islands could stand tall for countless of years, being a safe haven for those of the devil path.

"Myriad Devil Islands, does that mean that there are millions of devil islands here?" Qin Wentian stared ahead as he muttered. From the air, he could see an incomparably vast island before him, as large as a main city of the immortal realms. He was unable to see the end of it with a single glance.

Also, this island was merely one island out of the countless islands here. Qin Wentian glanced at his surroundings from the air, there were many other islands all about.

These islands were just like the stars in the sky, countless in number. Each island was its own world.

"This is too mystical. Where are the rest of my comrades?" Qin

Wentian sighed. The length of the adjudication battle was set to be ten years. Most probably, was this length of time set because of considerations of other factors. This wasn't a simple war, but a prolonged war of attrition. One could depend on all sorts of divine weapons and supreme treasures, or even external powers from the devil islands to vanquish their enemies.

They could use all types of methods to obtain victory.

Qin Wentian stepped out, moving towards the island closest to him. Although it appeared very near, it was only because the size of the island was too big. In reality, there was still a distance away before he could reach it.

Given his speed, he arrived at the boundary of the island an hour later. When he reached here, he saw several people leaving the island, heading towards the horizons. Most probably, these people were heading towards the other devil islands.

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian entered the devil island. This island was like an incomparably vast main city just from the feeling it gave him.

Staring at the crowds of people on the island, a strange expression appeared on Qin Wentian's face but his expression soon returned to normal.

There were countless people leading ordinary lives on the devil islands and they weren't like those extremely powerful devil cultivators he met in the sacred academy. For devil cultivators who didn't release their energy, there wasn't too much of a difference between them and a cultivator from the immortal realms.

The Myriad Devil Islands were like a world on its own, it had been there for countless years and the vast majority of people here were all focused on cultivating the techniques and arts of the devil path. Their personalities were likely more violent and tyrannical, but this didn't mean that every devil-cultivator was an evil character. It was just the same for the immortal realms, it didn't

mean that those who cultivated immortal arts and techniques were all kind-hearted people.

Qin Wentian thought back to that little lass Bai Qing those years ago. The kind her has chosen to cultivate the devil path, but was she an evil person?

Also, for characters like Huang Youdi, weren't they evil and tyrannical as well?

"Seems like I must first have a stable footing on the Myriad Devil Islands before I can protect my life." Qin Wentian mused silently. The adjudication battle this time around, not only must they fight with their opponents, they still had to adapt to life on the Myriad Devil Islands.

When he thought of this, Qin Wentian stepped out, moving in the direction of the city on this island. He wanted to learn more about the current situation here first.

Qin Wentian's eyes were like lightning, easily able to see through the cultivation bases of the people here. The vast majority were below immortal-foundation, there were many ascendants, and several at the immortal-foundation realm. This place was the same as smaller cities in the immortal realms, immortals were extremely rarely seen, and for those peak-level immortal-foundation characters, there didn't seem to be any here at all.

He who was slowly walking around the island, didn't attract any attention. He was just like an ordinary person.

The fighting on the island was truly much more frequent compared to the immortal realms. This should be because all devil-cultivators loved to prove themselves in hot-blooded fights. After all, cultivating devil arts would cause one's personality to be more tyrannical.

After spending tens of days on the island, Qin Wentian slowly started to gain some understanding with regards to this place.

There were millions of islands here, all of them together were named the Myriad Devil Islands, and each island was helmed by either an extremely powerful devil sect or jointly governed by several equal powers.

This particular island was governed by a sect named the Blackstone Devil Sect. The Blackstone Devil King was a supreme existence, the king of this particular island. His level of strength was at the immortal king level.

There were also other immortal-king level existences on this island.

For this island that belonged to the Blackstone Devil King, the island name would follow the title of the one ruling it. This was the rule of the Myriad Devil Islands.

Those who lived here all had to submit under the governance of the Blackstone Devil Sect. This aspect was much more harsh and tyrannical when compared to the immortal realms.

In fact on this island, when Qin Wentian probed, only an extremely little amount of people dared to speak about the Blackstone Devil King. It was like they were afraid of flouting some rules if they spoke of his name.

It was actually a 13-year old girl who told him. At this moment in a certain courtyard on the island, Qin Wentian was quietly sitting there and there was a quick-witted young girl in front of him. She was very pretty and her name was Mo Yuqing, or also known as Little Qing, the same Qing as Qing`er's Qing. She was a very kind character, causing Qin Wentian to be fond of her.

"Little Qing, are you talking nonsense to Mr. Qin again?" The sound of laughter rang out as a woman walked over. She looked to be around 27 to 28 years of age and when she smiled, she looked very gentle.

"Madam Mo." Qin Wentian stood up.

"Sir Qin, there's no need to be so polite. Yesterday, the lass Little Qing ran out alone. If it wasn't for your help, she might have already been abducted." The woman glared at Little Qing, but Little Qing only had a mischievous expression on her face. She laid in Qin Wentian's embrace and laughed, "Mother, if I didn't encounter danger, how would I get acquainted with Mr. Qin? This is called fate."

"Madam Mo, who are those people exactly? Why do they not spare Little Qing, who is merely a child." Qin Wentian frowned as he thought back to the events yesterday.

"How could there be any rules in the Myriad Devil Islands? Those who have a connection with the Blackstone Devil Sect are all rude and tyrannical, doing whatever they want. The people you met yesterday are from the Feng Clan, and a daughter of theirs is currently a disciple of the Blackstone Devil Sect. So, the Feng Clan are like kings here, they will capture whoever they want to capture. That Feng Wuji is a vile beast, he cultivates a perverse devil art.

Madam Mo furrowed her brows as she spoke to here, she was still a little worried as she continued, "Mr. Qin, you weren't followed here by anyone yesterday when you left, right?"

"I don't think so." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"I hope you weren't tracked down, if not..." Madam Mo shook her head. "Little Qing, your father was killed back then when he fought against some others, this island is too chaotic. You shouldn't roam about recklessly and should focus on your cultivation instead."

"Yes mother." Little Qing nodded. She naively looked at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Mr. Qin, yesterday you defeated all of them with just a single palm, your cultivation base should be at the ascendant level, right? Can you establish your devil foundation already?"

"I think so." Qin Wentian laughed.

"In that case, Mr. Qin you have to work harder. After my grandfather established his devil-foundation, he became an extremely awesome character."

"Mhm, Little Qing, tell me more about the things here in the Myriad Devil Islands. You said that if I want to join the Blackstone Devil Sect, I have to kill a disciple from there?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm." Little Qing nodded. "The devil islands are all extremely cruel. If you want to rise up, you have to kill that person to replace his position. In fact..."

When she spoke to here, Little Qing's voice grew softer, "If Mr. Qin can kill the Blackstone Devil King, you will then be the new Blackstone Devil King."

"Little Qing." Madam Mo was pale. She knew sprouting random words of ignorance might get people killed here.

"Madam Mo, please rest at ease. I won't spread Little Qing's words around." Qin Wentian promised. Only then did Madam Mo nod her head.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared outside, only to see numerous figures shuttling over. When Madam Mo saw these people, her countenance instantly changed as she called out, "Elder brother."

"Slut, are you lonely after my younger brother died? You actually brought a man home? Catch the daughter of that slut and send her to Young Master Feng's Clan as a gift." The young man in the lead coldly spoke, causing Madam Mo's countenance to turn pale in an instant.

Chapter 1230: Blackstone Devil Sect Disciple

Young Master Feng, was naturally referring to Feng Wuji. Clearly, the Feng Clan still managed to trace them.

Upon thinking of the rumors outside regarding Feng Wuji, Madam Mo's countenance turned ashen. After her husband died, her daughter was her life. Even if the Mo Clan didn't treat both her and her daughter well, she would still endure for the sake of Little Qing to grow up. On the Myriad Devil Islands, it was an extremely dangerous thing for female cultivators to go out if their cultivation bases were weak.

Many devil cultivators wouldn't care about rules and were extremely cruel and violent. Feng Wuji was a good example.

"Elder brother, Little Qing is your niece!" Madam Mo blocked in front of Little Qing protectively.

"Hmph, slut. Capture her and send her along as well." The young man who just came by couldn't care less. If he failed to give an answer to Young Master Feng, his entire clan would be dead meat.

A small clan like the Mo Clan was just too weak.

"Hold on." Qin Wentian who was sitting quietly suddenly spoke. Little Qing curled up in his embrace. This beautiful little child was extremely frightened. Clearly, this uncle of hers had never treated her well before. If not, she wouldn't have been filled with so much terror at the sight of him.

"Are you the man who dealt with Young Master Feng's forces?" The young man had a venomous look on his face when he stared at Qin Wentian. This bastard was going to bring harm to his entire clan.

"Someone is trying to seize your niece, I acted out to help yet you actually were the one who wanted to send your niece over?" Qin Wentian glanced at the young man before him as he icily asked. He

then gently rubbed Little Qing on her head as he spoke gently to her, "Little Qing, don't be afraid. With me here, nothing will happen to you."

"Mr. Qin. These people are all very powerful, you better leave first. This has nothing to do with you." Little Qing's naive gaze caused warmth in Qin Wentian's heart. She was just a 13 year old innocent little girl.

"It's fine, I'm not afraid of them." Qin Wentian smiled, consoling her.

"What boastful words." The young man waved his hands and a moment later, a group of people started to surround Qin Wentian. Little Qing was even more frightened, clutching tightly at Qin Wentian.

"Faster." Not far away, a cold-looking figure stood there. His eyes gleamed with ice as he stared at Qin Wentian. This person was none other than a follower of Feng Wuji. Earlier, Feng Wuji wanted the girl the moment he saw her, but Qin Wentian had obstructed them. Feng Wuji then only gave him a single sentence; if he can't bring the girl back, the only answer he is willing to accept, is for this follower to present his head.

"Okay." That young man unleashed a tyrannical aura at the peak of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Devilish might bubbled out as the wind and clouds changed. He stared at Little Qing and spoke, "Little slut, it's your fortune that Young Master Feng favors you. To think that you actually dared to escape. You insignificant being."

As he spoke, he directly slammed out a strike towards Qin Wentian's head.

"Little Qing!" Madam Mo's countenance had turned completely pale. The terrifying devil punch shot towards Qin Wentian, but before it could come in contact, a brilliant light suddenly flashed, and the fist imprint completely disappeared.

This scene caused Madam Mo to freeze, everyone in the vicinity froze as well. Qin Wentian was still quietly sitting there and he reassured Little Qing, "With me here, no one can bring you away."

Little Qing blinked, she stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "Mister, are you a devil?"

"Yup, I'm already at the devil-foundation level." Qin Wentian smiled. The people around here all turn stiff when they heard his words. That young man's expression turned pale white but at this moment, a powerful burst of devil might descended as an old man appeared in the air. Qin Wentian had long sensed that the Mo Clan had a devil-foundation character in it.

"Who are you exactly sir? Please do not interfere in the matters of my clan." The old man stared at Qin Wentian.

"Grandpa, he is a good guy." Little Qing called out, staring at the old man.

However, the old man only coldly glanced at her. The little girl still had no idea that her grandpa has already made the decision to abandon her.

The little girl stared at her grandfather with a pleading expression in her eyes. Qin Wentian could only sigh silently in his heart.

"Tell Feng Wuji to talk to me personally if he wants her." Qin Wentian didn't glance at the old man and calmly spoke. The old man snorted coldly, "What big words. Today, I really want to see what qualifications do you have to speak those words."

He released his devil-foundation, causing a strong wind to gust as devil might permeated the area, sweeping through everything.

"I want you to..." Qin Wentian spoke, inclining his head to stare at the old man as he roared a single word, "SCRAM!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the laws of great dao seemed to manifest. Brilliant light from ancient characters shimmered,

blasting out like lightning. With an explosive bang, that old man was directly flung through the air, smashed heavily onto a wall as the building he was slammed into shattered completely. The old man then fell onto the ground, coughing out fresh blood as his countenance turned as pale as paper.

He stood up, terror was painted on his face. He stared at Qin Wentian as great waves of shock rose in his heart.

The people in the surroundings all turned ashen, all of them staring with disbelief and fear at Qin Wentian. As for that arrogant young man earlier, his entire body was trembling.

Qin Wentian glanced at him. At this instant, he only felt as though a sharp sword was shooting at him. He was so afraid that his legs gave way and he fell onto the ground. His father who has already reached the devil-foundation realm, was actually injured so easily. How terrifying was the cultivation base of this young man then?

"Tell Feng Wuji to come to me directly." Qin Wentian stared at the follower. That follower of Feng Wuji could sense a powerful imposingness from his words and he instantly turned around and sped away.

As for the others, they hurriedly left as well. Only Little Qing and her mother Madam Mo, remained.

Madam Mo's eyes stared fixedly at Qin Wentian. She didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so powerful. He didn't even unleash any devil might, and had injured a devil-foundation expert with just a single roar.

"Mister, you are so awesome!" Little Qing blinked, staring in fascination at Qin Wentian.

"Little Qing, you are still young. You should know that there are countless people more powerful than me in this world. So, you have to cultivate well alright? In the future, only by growing

stronger can you protect your mother." Qin Wentian spoke gently.

"Mhm, I will be as powerful as Mister in the future!" Little Qing nodded her head.

"Sir, the authority, power and influence of the Feng Clan is truly extremely great." Madam Mo spoke in a tone of worry. Although Qin Wentian was very strong, there was no doubt that Feng Wuji was powerful as well. In addition, Feng Wuji still had an even more talented sister which was the female heaven chosen that was a disciple of the Blackstone Devil Sect. On this island, that sect was the king.

"What's the highest cultivation level in the Feng Clan? Other than the Blackstone Devil Sect, is there other devil-king level characters on this island?" Qin Wentian asked. Only now did Madam Mo understand that this Mr. Qin wasn't someone from this island.

"Sir, devil-king level characters are all lofty and supreme characters, I have never came into contact with any before. Other than the Blackstone Devil Sect, I truly have no idea if there are any devil kings on the island. The most powerful character in the Feng Clan, should be Feng Wuji's elder sister. According to hearsay, her cultivation base should be at the upper three-levels of devil-foundation. It's extremely terrifying," Madam Mo replied. Such a character was already considered a supreme expert to her.

"Does Feng Qingyu knows about the evil acts committed by her younger brother?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Naturally. I heard that this cultivation art is something she obtained from the outside and passed on to Feng Wuji." Madam Mo spoke.

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. "Don't worry. In the future the Mo Clan would no longer dare to make things difficult for you all."

...

Right now in the Feng Clan, a luxurious banquet was thrown. Today, the female heaven chosen Feng Qingyu, was returning to the clan. Not only that, she also brought along two of her fellow disciples from the Blackstone Devil Sect.

Everyone enjoyed the beautiful wine and delicious food and the atmosphere was extremely lively. Feng Wuji was a young man whose face was extremely white. His eyes gleamed with a demonic light and he was currently lifting his wine cup to a beautiful female exuding an aura of ice, "Elder sis, this is to toast you. Without you, our Feng Clan wouldn't be able to enjoy such prosperity."

"Mhm, where are the females I asked you to prepare for me?" Feng Qingyu calmly asked.

"We are still lacking one more, but I've already sent some subordinates to settle the matter. I've personally seen that target before and I believe that elder sis would surely be satisfied." Feng Wuji spoke. Rumors on the outside said that Feng Wuji needed females as cultivation furnaces for the cultivation art he was practicing. However, nobody knew that Feng Wuji was just a front for his elder sister. Hence, Feng Qingyu's reputation remained pristine and untainted, although she couldn't be bothered with it.

And as he was speaking, a person from afar sped over in panic. Feng Wuji frowned and asked, "Where's the female?"

With a thudding sound, that person was so frightened that he knelt instantly. "Young Master Feng, that young man who acted to save that little lass back then, is actually an extremely powerful devil cultivator. With just a single roar, he injured the old man from the Mo Clan."

"So? Where is the girl? You didn't bring the girl over?" Feng Wuji's finger tapped on the wine cup as he spoke.

"Young Master, that old man Mo is a devil-foundation expert yet

he was injured so easily by a single roar." That person repeated. However, the wine in Feng Wuji's wine cup flew up at this moment and transformed into a terrifying black sword that directly shot over, slashing at the head of that follower. In an instant, the head of the follower was slashed, the black sword was drenched in blood as it flew back into the wine cup, transforming back into wine. Feng Wuji then drained the contents in his cup in a single gulp. As for that follower, he was already dead.

"Elder sis, to think that someone actually dared to disturb your matter. Seems like I can only personally make a trip over." Feng Wuji spoke.

"Since I'm free, let me go together with you." The expression of the woman was as cold as snow. She stood up, and the people before her all parted, allowing her a way through. Many people instantly observed a moment of silence for that young man who dared to thwart the Feng Clan. Not only did he offend Feng Wuji, he even offended Feng Qingyu. He is truly unlucky.

When the Mo Clan saw Feng Wuji and his elder sister riding greater demon mounts coming over, the experts of the Mo Clan, including the devil-foundation clan lord all knelt on the ground as their bodies trembled from terror.

That female on the greater demon mount exuded a mighty imposingness, it was none other than Feng Qingyu of the Blackstone Devil Sect. Just a single sentence from her would cause the entire Mo Clan to be annihilated.

Little Qing's mother turned pale when she saw this scene. A tragic sigh echoed out in her heart. Feng Qingyu has come personally. No matter how strong Mr Qin was, he wouldn't be able to escape death today.

"Sir, if you can escape, please do so." Madam Mo transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. She knew she would die today for sure. She was feeling extremely sorrowful for her daughter, her daughter

hasn't even grown up yet but her life would soon be robbed away.

Feng Wuji coldly regarded everyone below him. When his gaze landed on Little Qing and Qin Wentian, the corners of his lips curled up in a cruel smile!

Chapter 1231: Replace

"Acting on behalf of others?" Feng Wuji laughed. On this island, such people were truly rare. In addition, all their fates were extremely miserable.

Qin Wentian sat there, he inclined his head and stared at Feng Wuji and the beautiful female beside him before turning his glance to those of the Mo Clan who were kneeling. The people in the surroundings all had looks of reverence in their gazes. He instantly understood that the beautiful female was none other than Feng Qingyu.

"Since this is the case, the fate of that little lass, would be even more miserable." Feng Wuji had a strange smile on his face. His eyes raked through the people of the Mo Clan as he coldly spoke, "All of you, well done. You actually recruited someone to defy us?"

"Young Master Feng, please spare us!" Old man Mo's body was trembling from fear as he prostrated himself.

"Spare you? You guys can choose what manner of death you want." Feng Wuji calmly smiled. "I'm very curious. That woman is your daughter-in-law right? How would you handle her?"

Old man Mo trembled even more fiercely. A look of despair flashed in his eyes, he wasn't able to defeat Qin Wentian and he couldn't antagonize Feng Wuji. No matter what, the only path remaining for him, was death.

Feng Qingyu quietly watched from the side. Her and two of her fellow disciples beside her all had looks of interest in their eyes, staring at these kneeling people like how a sovereign would look at ants.

Before disciples of the Blackstone Devil Sect, these ordinary people could only be ants.

"RUMBLE!" Old man Mo stood up. He stared at Qin Wentian,

"Sir, I hope you would no longer interfere in the matters of my Mo Clan."

After he spoke, a cold killing intent burst forth from him as he rushed toward Madam Mo.

Qin Wentian sat there, shaking his head and sighing when he saw what old man Mo was trying to do. "You actually don't even have a trace of kindness or backbone. In all situations, there would always be a path of survival. But you had to go ahead and choose the path of death."

"KILL HIM!" The young man from Mo Clan waved his hands. No matter what was the price paid, they had to kill Qin Wentian.

Feng Wuji was a devil, they couldn't afford to antagonize him. Right now, they could only hope for a chance of survival.

Qin Wentian carried Little Qing and stood up. His gaze turned incomparably cold as he took a step out towards old man Mo.

"BOOM!" This step was like a bout of heavenly might. Old man Mo only felt that his devil-foundation was being suppressed by a supreme power, causing it to tremble violently. His feet halted as a look of terror appeared on his face when he stared at Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian took another step. The moment this step landed, the sound of cracking rang out. The old man coughed out a mouthful of blood as cracks appeared on his devil-foundation. His body trembled even more violently, he stared unmovingly at Qin Wentian, there was only shock and terror in his heart.

How could he be so strong? Could he suppress him completely just with his devil-foundation?

When the third step landed, the old man screamed in agony. Fresh blood sprayed out of his mouth as his foundation was shattered. The people of the Mo Clan were so frightened that their faces turned pale. How would they still dare to advance forward?

"You can't afford to antagonize him. But, can you afford to

antagonize me?'

Qin Wentian swept his glance at them, his words causing the hearts of those from the Mo Clan to shudder.

He then inclined his head and stared at Feng Wuji. He only saw Feng Wuji frowning. Feng Wuji was unable to see through his cultivation base and how strong he was exactly.

"Capture him." Feng Wuji waved his hands. His attitude was arrogant, but he was also a very cautious person. Now that he felt a sense of threat from Qin Wentian, it would be best if he didn't act himself.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian soared up into the air. Feng Wuji's expression sank as the devil-foundation in him actually felt a formless energy suppressing it. This was a suppression force originating from a higher-grade foundation.

Several experts appeared before him, rushing towards Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian merely slowly floated through the air while carrying Little Qing. As he stepped forth, he only spoke a single word, "Destroy!"

As the sound of his voice faded, many ancient characters radiating a fearsome destructive might appeared. All of them transformed into ancient halberds that shot through the air.

"Pu, pu, pu..." Those people rushing towards Qin Wentian all died in a single strike.

Upon seeing this scene, Feng Wuji's countenance changed again. He wanted to retreat, yet Qin Wentian merely grabbed his hand out towards the air. A terrifying huge palm imprint manifested, directly grabbing hold of him, tyrannical to the extreme.

"Elder sis, save me!" Feng Wuji screamed. How could this man be so powerful? He had a cultivation base at the fifth-level, yet he actually couldn't withstand a single strike?

Feng Qingyu acted the moment Qin Wentian moved. Her

expression was glacial, as a blood-colored might circulated wildly around her, causing her to resemble a god of killing.

"Release him." Feng Qingyu stared at Qin Wentian, her face was as cold as ice.

"Disciples from the Blackstone Devil Sect?" Qin Wentian stared at Feng Qingyu and the two others as he asked.

"Since you know who we are, how dare you not release him yet," Feng Qingyu's voice contained a compelling imposingness.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the the palm imprint holding Feng Wuji. Feng Wuji coldly added, "If you dare to touch me, you and that little lass will suffer a life worse than death!"

"I heard that according the rules on the Myriad Devil Islands, the moment I kill you, I would replace you in your position?" Qin Wentian turned back to Feng Qingyu as he spoke. The moment his voice rang out, silence descended everywhere.

The people from the Mo Clan felt their hearts pounding. Such a calm voice, yet the words spoken were filled with such arrogance.

If he killed Feng Qingyu, he would replace her?

"If this is the case, why am I still keeping you alive?" Qin Wentian then glanced at Feng Wuji again. In that instant, Feng Wuji's face was painted with despair. The giant palm imprint squeezed violently and Feng Wuji's body shattered completely, dying right away. Most probably, even Feng Wuji himself would never have imagined that he would die like that.

The people below also didn't expect that the devil-like Feng Wuji was actually killed in such a domineering manner by someone, in the face of Feng Qingyu.

Feng Qingyu wasn't that affected. Other than some anger, she was actually filled with wariness.

After all, this Qin Wentian wanted to kill her to replace her

position.

"If you two wish to act as well, I don't mind taking care of all three at the same time. It's just that how it wouldn't be too good if I took over three of your positions with me just being alone right?" Qin Wentian glanced at the two fellow disciples of Feng Qingyu. Those two had an expression of interest on their faces. What an arrogant fellow.

"If you can kill Qingyu, we will naturally be fellow disciples. But if you can't kill her, just leave your life behind." One of the disciples laughed. The two of them actually stepped backward, having no intentions of helping Feng Qingyu.

This, must be the unique aspect of devil path cultivators.

For such a matter, it was actually extremely commonly seen. Devil cultivators only recognized strength.

"Chi..." Feng Qingyu suddenly moved, but she didn't rush towards Qin Wentian and was rushing towards Madam Mo instead. The terrifying blood-colored light instantly shot out, wanting to devour Madam Mo.

Devil cultivators wouldn't care about rules of combat and their methods were ruthless, they didn't mind doing anything to achieve their objectives.

Qin Wentian's countenance changed. He instantly appeared before Madam Mo as a fearsome light radiated from him, enveloping Madam Mo. When Feng Qingyu saw this, an extremely cold look appeared on her face, "Immortal realm cultivator."

At this moment, the power released by Qin Wentian wasn't devil might. It was immortal energy. This man came from the immortal realms.

"So? Can't cultivators from the immortal realms choose the path of devils?" Qin Wentian placed Little Qing next to Madam Mo. He inclined his head and stared at Feng Qingyu, who was surrounded

by the blood-colored light.

"I still thought you would bring them both to fight with me." Feng Qingyu coldly spoke.

"Do I even need to move to kill you?" Law energy erupted from Qin Wentian. He pointed his finger forward and instantly, a burst of fearsome sword might gushed forth. Boundless ancient characters representing 'sword' floated up in the skies, engulfing everything.

"BOOM!" A terrifying gigantic blood python appeared, its eyes gleaming with darkness. Feng Qingyu pushed forth with her palm as the gigantic python lunged over to Qin Wentian.

With a wave of his hand, a screen of swords appeared, formed of sword law energy. A gigantic sword rune appeared in the air, slashing forth, generating a sword river that tore apart everything. Feng Qingyu's countenance turned as pale as paper. She gritted her teeth and actually transformed into a beam of blood-colored light, wanting to flee.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian stabbed out with his finger once more. The sword river slashed through the void, splitting the blood-colored light apart. A bloody line opened up in the center of Feng Qingyu's forehead. Her eyes were filled with reluctance as she stared at Qin Wentian but a moment later, her body directly fell down, sliced into bits, dying instantly.

The other two disciples from the Blackstone Devil Sect had heavy-looking expressions on their faces. The cultivation base of this person was equivalent to the seventh-level of devil-foundation, yet his combat prowess was so terrifying. Feng Qingyu didn't even have a chance to escape.

The people of the Feng Clan all froze in dead silence. Feng Qingyu and Feng Wuji were killed today just like that. Was the Feng Clan still the Feng Clan?

The people of Mo Clan felt their hearts trembling even more intensely. Especially for old man Mo whose cultivation base was crippled. He thought back to the words spoken by Qin Wentian earlier. 'You can't afford to antagonize him. But, can you afford to antagonize me?'

Originally, nothing would have happened to them. However, they made the wrong choice, resulting in him being crippled.

At this moment, one could very well imagine how much pain his heart was in.

"Now, am I considered a disciple of the Blackstone Devil Sect?" Qin Wentian glanced at the two as he asked.

"Naturally. As long as you are willing, you can return back to the sect together with us now." One of them nodded. Qin Wentian's body slowly rose through the air and at this instant, the gazes which everyone regarded him with, changed.

After this battle, he replaced Feng Qingyu, becoming a disciple of the Blackstone Devil Sect.

"How do we settle things here?" Qin Wentian asked.

"No worries." One of the other disciples glanced at the people of the Feng Clan and commanded, "Go and tell your clan lord that nobody is allowed to touch this little lass and her family from now on, or the Feng Clan would be completely annihilated."

"Yes." The person trembled even more violently with his head lowered, his expression ashen.

The Feng Clan, was no longer the Feng Clan.

"Mister, are you going to leave already?" Little Qing pulled on Qin Wentian's sleeve as she asked.

"Mhm, Little Qing. I came here to cultivate and will have to leave naturally. In the future, you have to work hard in cultivation alright?" Qin Wentian tousled her hair as he spoke.

"Little Qing will cultivate hard for sure and grow to be as strong as Mr. Qin. If this is the case, I will be able to go to the devil sect to look for you then!" Little Qing smiled.

"Little lass." Qin Wentian also smiled. He turned his head to Madam Mo as he spoke, "Madam, take good care of Little Qing. I, Qin, will take my leave first. If there's an opportunity to do so in the future, I will come back to see Little Qing again."

"Thank you." Madam Mo nodded. She knew that with that single sentence of Qin Wentian. No one else would dare to act against her and her daughter any longer.

"If something happens to them, both the Mo and Feng Clan will be buried together." Qin Wentian soared up, leaving behind a chilling sentence, as he left with the two other disciples from the Blackstone Devil Sect.

His purpose here was for the adjudication battle, and he naturally has to do the things he should do. The Blackstone Devil Sect was the strongest power on this island, and they, undoubtedly, are a source of strength he needed to borrow!

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1232: Devil General

The Blackstone Devil Sect was the power governing this devil island. Its authority and power was naturally immense.

Inside the devil sect, the Blackstone Devil King was the supreme sovereign. There were also four devil lords under him.

Under the four devil lords, they each have seven devil generals as subordinates, making it a total of twenty-eight. They were the controllers of the sect on the surface. And under each devil general, each and every one of them command a powerful regiment. These regiments were known as the Blackstone Army.

Hence, there weren't too many core disciples in the Blackstone Devil Sect. The vast majority of members are soldiers of the Blackstone Army. Their main purpose was to use their tyrannical force to subdue those who didn't want to submit.

During the journey to the Blackstone Devil Sect, he already understood the main situation of the sect from the two disciples.

The four devil lords were devil-king level characters. In addition to the most powerful Blackstone Devil King, the five of them were the governors of this island.

As for the twenty-eight devil generals under the four devil lords, their cultivation bases were at the peak of devil-foundation. In addition, according to the two disciples, all of them were characters who had already glimpsed the gate leading to the devil-king realm. If not, it would be impossible for them to seize the position of a devil general, controlling many disciples and a regiment of troops.

In the Blackstone Devil Sect, all cultivation resources had to be fought for and seized. Strength was everything. They used conflict to birth more experts.

In the central regions of this island, there was an impossibly vast

devil palace, exuding majesticness. This place was the devil palace of the Blackstone Devil King.

In the four directions of this palace, there were other smaller palaces of different styles. These four other palaces were none other than the residences for the four devil lords.

The Flower Devil Lord was the only female out of the four, and she was in charge of the Eastern Devil Palace.

There were seven devil generals under her and one of the generals was named Lu Xuejia. She was one of the characters with the most authority in the Eastern Devil Palace, ranking among the top seven.

Lu Xuejia was a devil general at the peak of devil-foundation and has already glimpsed the gate leading to the devil-king realm.

Feng Qingyu, who was killed by Qin Wentian, was none other than her subordinate. Hence, he was brought here to the palace where Lu Xuejia was in.

Standing below the stairway, Qin Wentian inclined his head to stare at the devil palace above it. He was musing in his heart that devil cultivators seemed to emphasize more on prestige compared to immortal-cultivators. Just this palace alone was of this style. By building a stairway to lead up to one's palace, that palace symbolized authority and might.

Although Qin Wentian had long met many immortal kings before and immortal-foundation characters had no way to attract his interest, at this moment, he could already sense how rigid order was in the devil sect.

Only experts could stand tall. This was the same even for experts of the highest tier.

If one wanted to climb up the ladder, they can only kill the other party, replacing their position.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't be so foolish as to directly

ascend the stairs at this moment and storm into the palace to kill the devil general Lu Xuejia. Leaving aside the fact that Lu Xuejia's strength was unknown to him, even if he knew, in the devil palace there would surely be other powerful experts in the palace as she had sovereignty there. She could directly command them to kill Qin Wentian. For provoking her prestige and authority, she could order them to kill everyone simply because she was already standing at that position.

The devil sect was truly a brutal place of cruelty. Now, you may stand in this position, but this didn't mean you would stand here forever. You have to constantly be wary of people around her who would act against her. Once they found your weakness and an opportunity, they would kill you to replace you.

This undoubtedly caused countless storms of blood. But at the same time, those who could sit stably at their positions at the end, their strengths were naturally extremely overwhelming.

It was said that Lu Xuejia has already been sitting in this position for thirty plus years. Now, she would only be stronger than before and there was no longer anyone who would dare to challenge her authority. For those who did so before, all of them had already become bones buried in the ground of the devil palace.

"Qianshan begs an audience with devil general madam." A disciple beside Qin Wentian spoke. There were other guards stationed above the stairway, and were Lu Xuejia's forces. Qin Wentian discovered that these guards were all above the sixth-level of immortal-foundation. From this, one could see that this devil sect had no lack of experts. But in reality, only a rare few would be able to become disciples of the devil sect. A majority of them were merely ordinary troops in the army.

There was no reply from above, but the two beside Qin Wentian continued standing there respectfully. After a long time, a cold female voice rang out, "Who is this person?"

"He is the one who killed Feng Qingyu and replaced her position." Qianxian spoke.

Although she was clad in simple clothing, it did nothing to mask her grace. Her eyes were extremely cold, and seemed as though they could penetrate through one's heart.

"Allowing Feng Qingyu to go back was because she wanted to strengthen her cultivation by one level. Who would have thought that she was so useless and was killed. But in any case, since there's someone replacing her, the strength of this man should be above her." Lu Xuejia didn't attach too much importance to the death of Feng Qingyu. Her cold eyes glanced at Qin Wentian as she asked, "How's your combat prowess?"

"There should be no problem for me to kill eighth-level devil-foundation characters." Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay, you can be a devil guard under me first." Lu Xuejia didn't have any objections with regards to Qin Wentian replacing Feng Qingyu. In any case in this devil palace, as a devil general, her words were law here. Nobody could refute them. This was a simple logic of the devil sect - strength was everything.

Even if she wanted Qin Wentian to be a slave, Qin Wentian would have to do so.

The devil path was extremely cruel, if one wanted to survive longer, they might even need to mask their own talent or those stronger than them might kill them, not wanting to give them a chance to grow.

"General, this man originated from the immortal realms, he isn't a devil cultivator." Qianshan spoke. This caused Lu Xuejia, who was already preparing to leave, to start a little. She turned back and glance at Qin Wentian but in just an instant, her countenance returned to normal. She then calmly spoke, "Several days ago, an immortal realm cultivator arrived at the Northern Devil Palace and it's said that his combat prowess is extremely powerful, able to

fight equally with peak-level devil-foundation cultivators. To think that today, an immortal realm cultivator would also become my subordinate."

After saying that, she continued, "Come on up. From today onwards, you should first familiarize yourself with the rules."

Qin Wentian frowned when he heard her words earlier. The Northern Devil Palace also had an immortal realm cultivator?

Such coincidence, could it be that the other party was also someone participating in the adjudication battle? Was that person an ally of his forces? Or an enemy belonging to the Skymist Alliance?

They passed through the devil gate together, and although it was highly possible that all of them appeared in different places, the places they were sent to might not be that far apart. There was a possibility that there would be others on this same devil island as well.

And just like that, Qin Wentian simply became a devil knight under Lu Xuejia.

When in rome, do as the romans do. Although Qin Wentian was proud, he wasn't extremely arrogant. Since he came to the Myriad Devil Islands, he should adapt to everything here. If he didn't, he would die in this place sooner rather than later.

Hence, even if some of his duties required him to stand outside the palace as a guard, Qin Wentian just accepted them.

It was just that his eyes would occasionally gleam with light as he stared at the devil palace, revealing his ambition. Since he has entered the Blackstone Devil Sect, he naturally needed to acquire a high position here or there would be no meaning to it.

Becoming a devil general was the next thing he had to do.

Today, Qin Wentian was guarding the devil palace. He saw two devil experts entering the palace and a moment later, the sound of

intense combat rang out. The guards beside him were already familiar to such a scene. Clearly, this had happened many times before.

"Not bad. As my guards, if you all aid me in the ranking battles this time around, and if I can rise up the ranks, I will heavily reward all of you." Lu Xuejia's voice rang out from within. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he has heard of the devil ranking battles before with regards to the Blackstone Devil Sect.

Within the devil sect, the twenty-eight devil generals under the four devil lords all had rankings.

The foremost one's ranking is, the more authority that person would have. In addition, they would also be able to acquire unique rewards from the devil king.

Lu Jiaxue was currently ranked ninth out of the twenty-eight devil generals.

An instant later, Lu Jiaxue tossed out two bodies as she stepped out. Right now, she was wearing black-colored tight-fitting clothes, further accentuating her fiery figure. Her entire being exuded a heroic air, tender, beautiful and filled with grace. Qin Wentian couldn't help but to take a few more glances at her.

"BOOM!" Abruptly, a cold aura gushed forth towards Qin Wentian. A guard beside Lu Xuejia frowned as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying devil light, coldly staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "Dig your eyes out."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at the man who spoke. This person had a cultivation base equivalent to the ninth-level of immortal-foundation and exuded a powerful and majestic aura.

"Why?" Qin Wentian counter-asked.

"How can our devil general be a character that can be profaned by your eyes? You actually still dare to ask why? Go dig out your own eyes and slice off your tongue." That devil expert spoke, his words

extremely tyrannical.

Qin Wentian did indeed cast additional glances at Lu Xuejia's body. But with just a few additional glances, this man wanted him to dig out his own eyes?

When devil cultivators do things, they truly gave no quarters, doing whatever they wanted to do.

Lu Xuejia's footsteps also halted. She glanced ahead, and didn't say anything. It was like what just happened had nothing to do with her.

"I only have admiration in my heart towards our devil general, how could I profane her? As for you, who the hell you think you are? Do you even have the qualifications to ask me to dig my eyes out?" Qin Wentian's voice grew cold.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying black devil might instantly erupted. The black light gradually congealed into a terrifying devil saber of darkness. The other party didn't say anything more and directly slashed out with the darkness saber, wanting to cleave apart space. He aimed the strike towards Qin Wentian and if this strike struck, Qin Wentian would definitely be split into two.

To devil cultivators, killing was just as ordinary and insignificant this. Such brutality was everywhere on the Myriad Devil Islands.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned cold. His aura instantly erupted forth as well. Layers of fiendgod light circulated around his body, as ancient characters floated around him. As the saber cleaved down, the saber of darkness actually was shattered due to his defense.

However, this didn't affect the emotions of the attacker. An even stronger burst of devil might burst forth and this time around, there was an actual devil saber in his hands as he slashed out with it. The incomparably sharp edge of the saber cleaved apart the layers of light, wanting to execute Qin Wentian instantly!

Chapter 1233: Abandoned

The devil saber contained a terrifying corrosion energy, shimmering with a bloodthirsty light, frenziedly devouring the energy in the layers of light. As a protector under the devil general, there was no need to doubt the strength of this knight at all.

Qin Wentian's fiendgod-like body was circulating ancient runic characters wildly. When the devil saber slashed onto him, a dazzling immortal light burst out from the runes, the devil saber was forcibly halted. It had no way to continue slashing through.

"Huh?" The devil expert narrowed his eyes. What a powerful defense.

The defense of this fleshly body was many times more terrifying compared to the bodies of numerous devil cultivators.

"BOOM!" An even more powerful devil might erupted out. Numerous saber shadows floated above the opponent's devil-foundation and all of them cleaved down at the same instant, engulfing this space completely,

A divine glow circulated around Qin Wentian. He lifted his palm and activated God's Hand, augmenting several ancient characters of suppression that blasted towards the space engulfed by the numerous devil sabers as he rushed his opponent directly.

"Bzz!" His opponent blasted out with both palms as millions of devil saber shadows superimposed and stacked together, fusing into one. At this instant, a black-colored devil light slashed down from the sky, erupting forth with the might of a million sabers, aiming for Qin Wentian's head.

Qin Wentian's God's Hand clashed against the terrifying light as destructive energies madly ravaged the surroundings. Lu Xuejia radiated an intense black sword light, enveloping her protectively within, defending her against the aftershocks.

She had already turned about and was observing the battle, with traces of excitement in her eyes.

This Qin Wentian was a seventh-level immortal from the immortal realms, yet his combat prowess was far above her expectations.

Both of their attacks clashed again, causing tearing sounds to ring out in the air. Qin Wentian then lifted his left palm, and under the gaze of that devil expert, he stabbed his finger forward. In an instant, boundless sword might gushed forth. That devil-cultivator retracted one of his palms and blasted it outwards in defense. However at this moment, the streams of sword might gushing forth from Qin Wentian all transformed into numerous great rocs, wanting to rip everything apart.

"Puchi..." A light sound echoed out. A sword mark appeared on the center of the devil expert's brows. His gaze froze there and a moment later, the boundlessly vast sword intent of Qin Wentian directly penetrated through him, finishing him off directly. Even in death, the expression of terror on his face couldn't be wiped away.

This battle, he actually was defeated and killed on the spot.

There wasn't too much of a change to Lu Xuejia's expression. She glanced at her other protectors and calmly spoke, "Clean this mess up."

As the sound of her voice faded, a protector knight walked out and dragged the corpse away. Another protector stared at Qin Wentian with fear and trepidation in his gaze.

"From now on, you will replace him, and become a protector knight under me." Lu Xuejia's gaze landed on Qin Wentian.

"Many thanks to the devil general." Qin Wentian nodded, casting another glance at Lu Xuejia.

"However, this doesn't mean that I like your gaze. Your eyes

better be more honest and not roam about needlessly. If not, I dare not guarantee that I won't dig your eyes out myself." Lu Xuejia's calm voice contained a hint of coldness. After that, she continued on her way as she spoke, "Follow me to the devil king palace."

After that, she took a step forward while the devil knight protectors all followed after her.

Qin Wentian didn't mind as a smile appeared on his face, following after Lu Xuejia, as they headed towards the direction where the residence of the Blackstone Devil King was at.

Outside the luxurious devil king palace erected in the center of the sect, there was an immense hall where many devil cultivators gathered. Each and every one of the devil cultivators had terrifying auras and they were all from different camps.

Lu Xuejia led Qin Wentian and the other protector knights over. When she arrived, the eyes of many landed on her. As a beautiful female devil general, Lu Xuejia would naturally attract plenty of attention.

However, the gazes of some were filled with wariness, but there were also others that were filled with unrestrained disdain.

"Lu Xuejia, you are getting more and more beautiful." A gaze landed on Lu Xuejia's body, gleaming lasciviously, not masking the lust in his eyes at all. His eyes roamed freely, wandering around her body, and those lustful eyes seemed as though that figure wanted to swallow her up.

Lu Xuejia had an expression of disgust as she coldly glanced at that person. That person was none other than the eighth-ranked devil general Situ. He was extremely lecherous but also immensely powerful.

Lu Xuejia didn't doubt in the slightest that if an opportunity presented itself, Situ would definitely ravaged her harshly. Hence, she had to get stronger, becoming even more powerful compared

to him.

There were no rules in the devil sect, strength was the only law.

"The force in your gaze is getting more and more tasty." Situ licked his lips, his eyes gleaming with a demonic light. He wanted a strong woman like Lu Xuejia for a very long time. It would definitely be more tasty compared to those compliant women.

"One of these days, I will kill you." Lu Xuejia stared at Situ as she spoke.

"Dying in the embrace of a beauty? That sounds like a worthwhile death. If you let me have one night with you, I will let you kill me okay?" Situ laughed uproariously, not bothering to hide his words. All the devil generals here didn't really have any reaction to his words, as though they couldn't care less about their conversation at all. It was like this was extremely normal.

Also among the other devil generals, there would faintly be enmity and battle intent being exuded when they stared at each other.

But at this moment, everyone fell into silence. From afar, a group of experts walked over. The man in the lead was majestic and imposing, he was the third-ranked devil general, Zong Yan, someone who had terrifying strength.

For the top three generals, there was no need to doubt that they were the strongest three below the four devil lords. Their strength was fearsome to the extreme.

The eyes of this imposing figure were ice-cold, and everyone fell into silence when his gaze glanced past them. When Qin Wentian saw him, his eyes narrowed. However, the reason for this wasn't because of Zong Yan, but was because of an expert behind Zong Yan.

That expert was none other than one of the participants of the adjudication battle. However, this expert was on the enemy's side.

There were a total of two hundred participants for the adjudication battle, a hundred on each side. Qin Wentian naturally remembered each of his enemies carefully. This expert was none other than one of them and as expected, he was not the only one who arrived on this devil island.

One of his enemies did so as well and his intentions were the same, wanting to borrow the strength of the strongest force on this devil island, the Blackstone Devil Sect. If this was the case, it would undoubtedly be easier and much more convenient to do things in the future.

That expert also saw Qin Wentian. Both of their gazes clashed in mid-air, both filled with an intense killing intent.

This man was none other than an elite chosen by the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. He was an expert at the peak of immortal-foundation and could already control a trace of immortal-king might. He had already spent a thousand years at the peak of the immortal-foundation realm, but he couldn't break through to the other side of the gate. But even so, in the immortal foundation realm, there was no doubt that his strength was extremely terrifying.

Each and every elite, chosen by the Skymist Alliance, was undoubtedly extremely powerful.

The name of this person was Huang Hanling, he was also of the royal clan but he couldn't be considered a core member.

"How coincidental." Huang Hanling's eyes flashed with a terrifying light. To think Qin Wentian was actually here. Although he, Huang Hanling, did not enter the sacred academy, he had also heard of Qin Wentian's name. Qin Wentian was number one on the to-be-killed list from his empire.

Since Qin Wentian was here as well, he might as well use this opportunity to take his life.

And just so nicely, the devil ranking battles would be an excellent opportunity to do so.

"You know him?" Zong Yan could sense Huang Hanling's gaze.

Huang Hanling was from the immortal realms, he naturally knew of Qin Wentian's appearance. Zong Yan tested Huang Hanling's strength before and it was extremely powerful, enough to become a devil general should he wish to. This time, he promised that he would help Huang Hanling to become one of the twenty-eight devil generals if Huang Hanling helped him in the ranking battles, allowing him to govern a devil palace in the future.

"I know of him. In the future if we meet this man on the battlefield, I beseech general to kill him for me." Huang Hanling spoke in a low voice.

"Fine." Zong Yan nodded, glancing at Qin Wentian. That emotionless gaze of his clearly indicated that he didn't treat Qin Wentian as a threat.

"What's going on, there's someone around Devil General Zong Yan who wants to kill you?" Lu Xuejia's expression turned heavy, staring at Qin Wentian as she asked.

"Yup, I want to kill that guy too." Qin Wentian replied.

Lu Xuejia furrowed her brows. She already received news that other than Qin Wentian, another immortal realm cultivator also entered their devil sect. Who would have thought that that person would have a death grudge with Qin Wentian.

If it was like that, there would be no problems. What was problematic was that that person was a protector of the devil general Zong Yan.

If she stood on opposing ends against the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan, let alone her wanting to advance forward, most probably her position as the ninth-ranked would even be hard to

maintain.

"Since this is the case, from now on I will officially remove your position as a protector. There's no longer a need for you to support me in the ranking battle. I will seek another guardian." Lu Xuejia's personality was straight-forward and decisive, directly choosing to give up on Qin Wentian.

There were no emotions to speak of in the devil sects. Since Qin Wentian's existence would affect her, she would naturally choose to abandon him.

Lu Xuejia didn't bother to mask her voice. Evidently, she wanted to tell Zong Yan this, she didn't want the third-ranked general to have enmity towards her. She could instantly and directly abandon a protector knight before the battle. Lu Xuejia was truly a decisive individual.

Several devil generals had a trace of sympathy in their eyes when they glanced at Qin Wentian. How pitiful, being abandoned by Lu Xuejia just like that. In addition, no one would dare to take him in. In addition, as long as the devil general Zong Yan gave the order to kill him, Lu Xuejia definitely wouldn't protect him.

When Huang Hanling heard the words spoken by Lu Xuejia, a cold smile appeared on his face. His mocking gaze turned to Qin Wentian, filled with provocation. This was the man that was the legend of the sacred academy?

"Sacred academy?" Huang Hanling coldly laughed in his heart. So what of it? Qin Wentian would still die here today.

Qin Wentian's gaze abruptly turned cold. If he didn't become a protector knight earlier, he wouldn't even have known about the devil ranking battle here. If that was the case, he wouldn't have felt anything. But it was this Lu Xuejia who told him to prepare for this battle, but she actually chose to abandon him simply because of the protector of Zong Yan had killing intent towards him? This undoubtedly caused Qin Wentian to be extremely dissatisfied and

unhappy.

"If I'm abandoned by you, would I still be able to participate in this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Since you are not a devil general nor a protector, you naturally wouldn't be able to." Lu Xuejia spoke.

"We haven't even started the battle but since you are already so afraid of the opponent's enmity, you have already lost." Qin Wentian coldly stated!

Chapter 1234: Ranking Battle of the Devil Generals

When Lu Xuejia heard Qin Wentian's voice, her countenance instantly turned cold. She turned her head over, her cold eyes were filled with a terrifying imposingness as she stared at Qin Wentian.

"I rose up from a lowly slave, all the way till my current status, the ninth-ranked of devil generals. How can a mere person like you block my path? Your words will not affect my heart." Lu Xuejia's eyes were cold. Qin Wentian also agreed about her point.

Many of these devil generals had no one to depend on but themselves, as they carved out a path of survival, amidst the abundance of cruelty on the Myriad Devil Islands. Even for people with similar cultivation bases, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to admit that devil-cultivators would usually be more powerful compared to immortal cultivators. Their personalities were ruthless, cold and decisive as a result of the environment they lived in. If they weren't ruthless enough, they wouldn't be able to climb up.

Back then in those years, the sacred academy gathered the most outstanding elites with the highest talent in the immortal realms. But in reality, many of those characters were there because of their extraordinary background, giving rise to their high potentials. If there weren't powerful characters bringing them there, how could they cross the vast amounts of distance and enter the entrance of the sacred academy at the Nine Tripod City?

And as for these experts in the Blackstone Devil Sect, the talent of these twenty-eight generals naturally couldn't be compared to those supreme geniuses who were selected to enter the academy. But despite so, the aura radiating from these generals weren't weak at all.

Qin Wentian stared into the eyes of Lu Xuejia as he replied, "Your

state of heart naturally wouldn't waver from a single sentence I said. However, in reality you have already admitted it. You don't even have the courage now to face off against the third-ranked devil general."

"Do you believe I can kill you right now?" Killing intent gushed forth from Lu Xuejia when she saw that Qin Wentian still wanted to shake her heart with his words. Right now, a wave of cold intent surrounded Qin Wentian completely.

Qin Wentian stared at her threatening eyes but he didn't bother with her. He directly turned and departed the area. Since he couldn't participate in this devil ranking battle, he can only return first and aim to seize the position of a devil general in the future.

"Hold on." At this moment, a voice called out, telling Qin Wentian to stop.

He halted his steps and turned around. His gaze was on a devil general in the corner. This general was one of the least conspicuous ones among the crowd. Her protector knights were also clearly weaker compared to the ones standing behind Lu Xuejia. Although both were females, there was still a disparity with regards to her strength and status when compared to Lu Xuejia. Even her beauty was somewhat inferior.

However, since she could become a devil general, there was no need to doubt her strength. Her bright eyes gleamed as she regarded Qin Wentian.

Juyu, the #28 ranked devil general. She stood at the absolute bottom among this group of characters.

"Do you want to participate in this battle?" Juyu stared at Qin Wentian as she asked. Qin Wentian nodded. He wanted to become a devil general. To him, this was an opportunity, he naturally wanted to participate.

"Since you wish to do so, you must have naturally done all the

preparations. Why don't I give you a chance, are you willing to be my protector knight?" Juyu extended her invitation to Qin Wentian. The other devil generations stared at Juyu with interest. Qin Wentian was someone Lu Xuejia had abandoned, was Juyu going to take him under her wing?

In addition, the protector of the #3 ranked Zong Yan, seemed to want his life.

However, they soon understood Juyu's intent and all of them laughed silently.

"Sure." Qin Wentian replied. After that, he walked over and stood at Juyu's side.

"Are you not afraid of offending the 3rd ranked devil general?" Qin Wentian probed.

"Lu Xuejia's personality is lonesome and arrogant. She depended on herself to slaughter her way up to this position. I naturally wouldn't doubt her judgement. But since she was willing to allow you to become her protector once before, I'm sure you do have some capabilities. I myself, am the last-ranked general, and I have nothing more to lose. Even if you are killed in battle, my position would still remain the same."

Juyu transmitted her voice in reply, she was extremely straightforward, which caused Qin Wentian to have a smile on his face.

As the last ranked general. Unless she was replaced by someone else, even if she lost, she would still be ranked last.

"No matter what your reasons are, since you are willing to give me this chance, I naturally won't make you disappointed." Qin Wentian's gaze turned to all the devil experts. He only saw Lu Xuejia coldly staring at him as she spoke, "You are still a protector knight under me, betrayal by changing masters is a crime punishable by death."

"You've already abandoned me. Do you expect me to be loyal to

you still?" Qin Wentian mocked sarcastically. Although he just arrived at the Myriad Devil Islands, he already had an elementary understanding of the style which people on the devil islands did things.

"Just wait." Lu Xuejia's countenance was like ice. She glanced at Juyu and a moment later, a protector knight replaced Qin Wentian's position. Earlier, one of her protectors was killed by Qin Wentian and now, Qin Wentian became someone under Juyu because she abandoned him. She did suffer some loss here, but for the sake of not standing in opposition against the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan, she still felt that it was worth it.

In this space, more experts appeared. When everyone glanced that, looks of respect could be seen on their faces.

The man in the lead was an extremely sturdy and muscular guy, filled with boundless energy. His gaze held an imposingness within and nobody dared to match his gaze. He was a murderous dictator, the #2 ranked general, ranking above Zong Yan. Back then when he first came to the Bloodstone Devil Sect, his entire being was stained with blood as he slaughtered an entire devil palace completely, killing the previous general and obtaining this position.

Hence, this incident gave him the title of Blood Butcher.

The Blood Butcher stood there, his aura was extremely terrifying, causing nobody to dare to glance at him.

The sound of wind whistling rang out. A figure clad in gold sat atop a war chariot while his devil protector knights drove the chariots as they proceeded forward. When they entered here, a rumbling sound rang out as the war chariot was placed on the ground. His eyes roamed the crowd, and similar to the effect of the #2 devil general, nobody here dared to match his gaze directly as well.

This man, was none other than the #1 ranked devil general.

Nobody knew his name, most probably only the Blackstone Devil King would know.

His title was the First Devil General, and he has always been in this position. Ever since he joined the devil sect, his position as the first-ranked devil general has never changed.

Hence, there was no need for him to have a name. He was the first-ranked devil general and the first-ranked devil general was him.

Somebody said that he looked young but in truth, he was an old freak who has already cultivated for tens of thousands of years. His cultivation base was already nearing the immortal king realm and he could step into it at any moment, becoming the fifth devil lord under the Blackstone Devil King.

"RUMBLE!" The war chariot of the first devil general dove deep into the ground. Light runes flickered, incomparably resplendent as a great formation suddenly appeared below the ground. Numerous war drums could be seen, appearing before the locations where the devil generals were at. Instantly, this place transformed into a battlefield.

"The old rules stand. All the devil generals and their protector knights can participate. Whoever is killed first, or is blasted out, would be ranked the last. This battle will serve to select the top 14 generals." The First Devil General spoke. He was the first-ranked general and had immensely high authority and prestige. As long as no one replaced him, his rank would naturally be the highest here and he could give out commands.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" As the sound of his voice faded, the war drums echoed out. Devil might instantly enveloped the atmosphere as combat started.

Huang Hanling stared in the direction of Qin Wentian but he didn't act immediately. Qin Wentian was someone that has to be killed. This was the adjudication battle, the more enemies experts

on their side killed, the less enemies would there be.

However since this Qin Wentian could be a legend of the sacred academy, he clearly wouldn't be weak. If he wanted to depend on the reverberations of the war drums to kill him, it probably wouldn't be that simple.

Lu Xuejia coldly stared at Qin Wentian as well. Both her hands shimmered with terrifying devil might. She then closed her eyes as her hands blasted out onto the war drum before her. Instantly, the drum echos rang out as fearsome devil swords slashed down from the sky, aiming for the position where Qin Wentian was at.

Juyu's fair hands also blasted out onto her war drum. A devil shield appeared in their surroundings, covering them protectively. However, as the swords rained down, cracks appeared on the shield. Juyu frowned when she saw this, this Lu Xuejia was truly ruthless, targeting Qin Wentian the moment battle started.

"The battle has already begun, you best be careful." Juyu spoke to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, the people from the devil sect all emphasized efficiency when it comes to doing things. They directly started combat, without the need to speak superfluous words.

"Kacha!" The cracks on the shield widened. Lu Xuejia continued with her attacks and a few moments later, the sounds of cracking rang out as the devil shield shattered. A terrifying devil sword slashed towards Qin Wentian's throat. When this sword neared him, Qin Wentian actually felt that he had no way to evade this strike.

His immortal sense infused the war drum and a terrifying palm imprint ferociously shot out from the surface of the drum. When the sword slashed down, the palm imprint was even shattered from the might. The remnants of energy from the sword slash blasted onto Qin Wentian's drum, narrowly destroying it. Qin Wentian's immortal sense, which was infused in the drum, felt a

bout of piercing pain.

Seems like this battle was extremely tyrannical as both parties could borrow the war drums to fight. They need not be in a passive defensive position and could fight attacks with attacks.

Upon seeing the ninth-ranked devil general Lu Xuejia acting, the other devil generals naturally wouldn't join in this battle. Instead, they selected their own opponents and fought. As for those devil generals in the front rankings, they were more relaxed and were actually adopting the stance of spectators. Nobody challenged them, they just needed to observe the battle quietly.

"I will try to stop her temporarily." Juyu's countenance changed, becoming somewhat cold. Lu Xuejia wanted her to be the first one out of the battle.

"Since this is a test to select the top 14 generals, the remaining 14 would naturally have to be eliminated. In that case, there was actually no need for all to battle." Qin Wentian stared at the situation on the battlefield. The top three-ranked generals were extremely relaxed, nobody dared to challenge them. Only those devil generals ranked in the back were fighting each other, hoping to push their rankings up.

As for why the ninth-ranked Lu Xuejia acted, it was naturally purely because of him.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The protector knights under Lu Xuejia also aided her by banging their war drums, while rushing towards Qin Wentian's group simultaneously.

Qin Wentian grew more familiar with the war drum. Both his hands then blasted down onto the drum surface, causing the reverberating echoes to ring out unceasingly. Instantly in the air space above them, numerous gigantic ancient characters floated in the air. They transformed into a screen of light that enveloped this entire space.

"There's no need to waste our energies in fighting this battle." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu. Zong Yan was the third-ranked devil general and he would definitely not be eliminated here. Lu Xuejia was the ninth-ranked general, and her probability of being eliminated was low as well. Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry.

Chapter 1235: Lu Xuejia Steps Out to Battle

Juyu inclined her head, and upon looking at the light screen formed of ancient characters, shock surfaced in her heart.

Those deep eyes of hers glanced at Qin Wentian, only to see that Qin Wentian's palms were like the hands of gods and demons, unceasingly banging on the war drum. With every blast, the war drum vibrated violently as though it was struck by thunder, causing more ancient characters to manifest in the air.

Lu Xuejia furrowed her brows. Her protector knights all made their moves as well, causing the sounds of drum echoes to fill the air. Boundless devil might congregated together, forming a heaven severing devil sword. The edge of this sword was extremely thin, as though it could even slice through space.

As the sword slashed down, the light screen made of the ancient characters was actually split apart. However, those ancient characters contained a terrifying toughness. Despite being torn into two, they still radiated a supreme suppressive pressure, fighting back and neutralizing the might from the devil sword.

The protector knights behind Juyu acted at the same time, launching their counter attacks towards Lu Xuejia. Since Lu Xuejia wanted to target them, they could only fight back.

In a few short moments, the entire battlefield was drowned in the echoes of the war drums. The first devil general quietly sat in his war chariot and watched on. He didn't even need to act. The troops behind him were from the strongest regiment here in the Blackstone Devil Sect, an invincible existence.

The second-ranked general Blood Butcher was also standing by and watching the battlefield with a face full of interest.

The third-ranked devil general glanced at Huang Hanling beside him and asked, "Should we act to directly kick them out of the

battlefield?"

"No rush. My target is his life. Let's allow him to get to the next round." Huang Hanling spoke.

"Since this is the case, we will do it your way." Zong Yan spoke. "Tell Lu Xuejia to stop attacking."

"Yes." Another protector behind him obeyed the order. After that, he bang on his drum, causing a darkness flame dragon to form in an instant which shot towards the direction Lu Xuejia was at. Lu Xuejia's countenance turned stiff, her dainty hands then blasted on the surface of her drum as she slew the dragon in a single slash.

"I want him to pass." Zong Yan spoke, his words causing Lu Xuejia's expressions to turn unsightly. The third-ranked general Zong Yan was truly tyrannical. He wanted Qin Wentian to pass, hence he told her to stop.

However, to avoid another attack by Zong Yan, Lu Xuejia did stop her attacks. She coldly glanced at Qin Wentian and Juyu. Her eyes were telling them that they should thank the gods for their good fortune. Which enabled them to escape this calamity.

At this moment, there was a devil general who was defeated in battle. His war drum shattered as he coughed out blood. This devil general would be the new ranked #28.

"Seems like my rank has risen." Juyu smiled.

Qin Wentian cast a glance in the direction of Zong Yan and Huang Hanling. He naturally knew that these two weren't helping him. They wanted to play him to death.

They were allowing him to pass this round?

In that case, let's wait and see then.

More and more devil generals were eliminated. Because of how domineering the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan

interfered earlier, no more devil generals issued a challenge to Juyu. Resulting in the fact that she wasn't in the last fourteen ranks when this round ended.

This time around, the previously ranked #28 Juyu, was now within the top fourteen.

Such an ending actually caused Juyu to feel somewhat ridiculous.

The fourteen generals who were eliminated retreated out from the battlefield.

The devil formation disappeared, leaving the top fourteen generals behind.

Right now, the first devil general opened his eyes. His gaze swept around the battlefield as he spoke, "Next, the second round will be to select the devil generals from rank #8 to rank #14. You guys should already know the rules."

"What are the rules?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Juyu.

"Chaotic battle." Juyu's expression turned solemn. Being able to enter the first fourteen ranks was because of luck. But for the next round, there were Huang Hanling and Lu Xuejia targeting her. Most probably, she wouldn't be able to advance further.

"Chaotic general battle. Protectors will fight protectors and if a protector won, they can remain on the battlefield. But if all protectors under a general lost, the devil general had to step up on the battlefield, defeating the opposing general and their three protectors. If the general was defeated again, they would be directly eliminated. But of course if the general won, the other party would be eliminated." Juyu explained.

"Does it also mean that if the protectors and their devil general lost, they would all be eliminated from this round?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You can understand it that way." Juyu nodded.

"Since this is the case, wouldn't it be interesting if a protector is stronger than a devil general?" Qin Wentian mused silently. However, such a situation most probably wouldn't happen usually. If a protector was stronger than a devil general, they would already have thought of ways to replace that general, how would they still be willing to fight as protectors under someone? Unless, it was those protectors of those top ranking generals. That might still be possible.

For example, for protectors under the first devil general, it was highly probable that they would be stronger when compared with the devil generals at the last few ranks. But despite so, they would rather choose to serve under the first devil general as there would be more benefits. Although their ranks were merely protectors on the surface, their strength wasn't any weaker in comparison to some of the generals.

"Also in this battle, there might be situations where death occurs. If you are overmatched, just admit defeat earlier." Juyu transmitted her voice, reminding Qin Wentian.

"Lu Xuejia, one of your protectors seems to have been chosen on the spur of a moment. I'm afraid it would be disadvantageous to you on the battlefield. If you are willing to spend time with me, I can send one of my protectors to finish off that fellow. How about it?" Situ had a demonic smile on his face as he spoke.

Lu Xuejia's beautiful eyes glanced at Situ, "Protectors are not devil generals. The battles in this round are still ultimately decided by the devil general. Even if my protectors are defeated, I can still participate."

"Juyu, you should know what level your true strength is. This round isn't somewhere you should be in. Tell your protectors to give up on this battle and scram immediately." A devil general didn't mask his disdain and rudely commented. Juyu was the last-ranked devil general but only climbed up to here due to luck. It should be about time for her to scram.

"I will aid you to become one of the top seven." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu, his words causing Juyu's gaze to freeze for a moment. After that, she only saw Qin Wentian stepping out. When she saw this scene, a smile appeared on her face as she spoke to the other protector beside her, "You should also join him in battle."

"Roger." That person nodded and walked out after Qin Wentian.

"Get your protectors to come out." Qin Wentian spoke as he stared at Lu Xuejia.

Lu Xuejia's expression was glacial. Before this, Qin Wentian has already slain one of her protectors. As for her other protectors, they most likely wouldn't be his match.

"You should know how you all managed to pass the previous round. To think that you actually selected me as your first opponent? I will make you regret it." LuXuejia spoke. Two of her protectors walked out, staring at Qin Wentian with a heavy expression on their faces.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's destructive immortal energy frenziedly circulated. A black-colored immortal vanquishing energy congregated and caused an ancient halberd to materialize in his hands. This color was the same color as his constellation from the 8th heavenly layer.

At this moment, Qin Wentian shed off all of his low-profile behavior. The him right now exuded an aura that was tyrannical and extremely sharp.

Since this was a devil battlefield, he would adopt the attitude of experts on the devil path to suppress his opponents.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome aura gushed forth. Right now, Qin Wentian was extremely strong. Although he was only at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation, his aura was as mighty as the sky, causing the protectors under Lu Xuejia to tremble when they felt it.

Qin Wentian stepped out, moving towards one of his enemy protectors. His ancient halberd erupted forth with explosive might. As this strike blasted out, the winds and clouds changed, the destructive energy unleashed collapsed everything, like a bloody maw that wanted to devour his target's life.

That protector roared in rage. His entire body was covered with a terrifying blood-colored light. He gathered the entirety of his energy and punched out with fearsome force.

However as the sound of an explosion rang out, the fist light was shattered completely. That terrifying ancient halberd exuded an aura of pure destruction, annihilating everything. An instant later, the halberd was driven into the body of that protector, killing him instantly.

Lu Xuejia's countenance changed. Although she knew her protectors had no way to defeat Qin Wentian, she didn't expect that they would lose so badly. One couldn't help but to say that her decision back then to use Qin Wentian as one of her protectors, was an extremely intelligent one. Sadly, he had a conflict with the protector under the third-ranked devil general.

Qin Wentian brandished his ancient halberd and walked towards the other protector. That protector hurriedly retreated and said with a pale face, "I admit defeat."

Leaving aside the overwhelming strength of Qin Wentian, he still had another protector beside him. There was basically no chance of victory, he could only admit defeat.

That domineering strike by Qin Wentian has defeated the protector of Lu Xuejia.

Qin Wentian was so domineering because he wanted to tell these devil generals that if they wanted to find trouble, they best be careful. It can also be considered as a reply to that devil general who told Juyu to scram earlier, wanting her to quit of her own accord.

And if they wanted to eliminate Lu Xuejia from the round, they first had to deal with her protector knights.

Right now, her protectors were already defeated.

Next, Lu Xuejia needed to step out for battle.

Lu Xuejia's countenance was like ice. Her eyes coldly regarded Qin Wentian, "Are you filled with unwillingness because I abandoned you? But in the devil sect, what use is that emotion?"

As she spoke, Lu Xuejia stepped out. Her entire body shimmered with law energy as devilish might gushed forth from her. Her gaze was sufficient to cause terror in the hearts of those who saw it.

For this battle, Lu Xuejia needed to challenge the other party's devil general and three protectors. She could choose not to fight Qin Wentian and Juyu, but she purposely did so instead.

"Juyu, scram out here." Lu Xuejia coldly spoke. After that, Juyu similarly entered the battlefield.

For this battle, the loser would be eliminated, becoming the #14 ranked devil general.

Without a doubt, the probability of defeat for Juyu was much greater.

Lu Xuejia has been sitting on the #9 ranked for over ten years. How could she be defeated by a last ranked general and a seemingly somewhat powerful protector?

Even if Qin Wentian was extremely strong, a protector naturally couldn't be compared to a devil general.

"I'll control her. The two of you will provide support." Juyu spoke to Qin Wentian and one other protector.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed when he heard this. After that, he smiled and nodded, "Sure."

"Juyu, the devil general ranked at the last, are you even worthy to fight against me?" As the sound of Lu Xuejia's voice faded, devil

sword diagrams manifested and surrounded her, as though merging with her as one. Her body was that of the devil sword, radiating the law energy of both sword and devils.

She didn't continue to glance at Juyu, she turned to Qin Wentian and coldly spoke, "Earlier, my combat prowess was limited by channelling my might through the war drums. Right now, as someone who betrayed me, do you think you can still live?"

As she spoke, she stretched out her palm and a tiny devil sword could be seen there. However, given how resplendent it was, shimmering with brilliance, the crowd all felt chills in their hearts when they saw it.

Chapter 1236: Domineering Words

The tiny devil sword in her palm shifted to her fingers as she grabbed it. Flicking outwards, Qin Wentian instantly felt a stifling pressure boring down on him. This sword seemed to originate from the void, aiming directly at his sea of consciousness, rushing within it. That devil sword was still in Lu Xuejia's hands, but it seemed as though it was already right in front of him.

"Careful!" Juyu acted the moment Lu Xuejia flickered her fingers outward. A black-colored seemingly indestructible shield appeared before Qin Wentian, shimmering with the power of darkness.

"Kacha!"

Only to see that the powerful devil shield was shattered into pieces and that sword intent hasn't dispersed at all, continuing on its way towards Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the ancient characters around Qin Wentian all congregated together, transforming into a gigantic palm imprint that protectively blocked the path before him. The sword intent landed, causing piercing sounds to ring out. Lu Xuejia took another step forward, causing the devil might to grow more intense as the sword penetrated through, aiming for Qin Wentian's head.

A phantom of the divine turtle instantly covered Qin Wentian, but the layers of protection were easily penetrated. This sword might was simply too fast and strong, Qin Wentian now, could only lift his hands and blocked it before his face. When the sword intent slammed into his hands, the might of it had already weakened a lot. A brilliant light then radiated from his hands, forcefully dissipating the sword might after it left a bloody wound.

"For experts who gained control of a trace of immortal-king might, even if they are not top-tier geniuses, one cannot underestimate their attacks." Qin Wentian mused silently. This attack by Lu Xuejia was extremely terrifying. The power contained

within that sword was sufficient to kill ordinary peak-level immortal or devil-foundation experts.

Dropping his hands down, Qin Wentian's gaze turned even more terrifying. At this moment, he began to treat this battle seriously.

However, Lu Xuejia was frowning. That overwhelmingly powerful strike of hers should have been a sure-kill technique. Yet, it actually failed to take Qin Wentian's life. This made her extremely bewildered.

Although she was bewildered, Lu Xuejia was still a devil general that has experienced countless battles. Sword lotuses started to manifest around her, and when her palm pressed forth again, all the devil energy sword lotuses started to bloom, wanting to annihilate everyone who was within its boundary.

In that instant, the battlefield was filled with the lotuses, one couldn't even manage to see Lu Xuejia's silhouette.

"I will destroy her attack, I will leave the one-hit sure-kill to you." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu. For the other protector, he was helpless before Lu Xuejia's attack. Under the absolute disparity between their strengths, he was completely useless.

And although Juyu was bewildered as to why Qin Wentian was so confident, since he has already spoken, she would do her best.

Qin Wentian advanced forward, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation appeared in the air as immortal energy shrouded him entirely. The ancient halberd in his hands had the ability to penetrate through all destructive might. As he stepped out, he unleashed a strike augmented by the power of God's Hand. The halberd was like a dragon, invincible. With that strike, dragon roars filled the skies as a black dragon of absolute destruction manifested in the air.

"ROAR!" With the roars of the dragon, the sky collapsed. The dragons also radiated the light from ancient runes of destruction,

intent on shattering everything. The ancient halberd then slashed forth with indomitable might, aiming for Lu Xuejia.

Lu Xuejia's countenance turned incredibly unsightly to behold. She could feel that there was a towering heavenly might contained within this strike, and it actually filled her with a strong sense of dread. Lu Xuejia gritted her teeth, a straight-up black-colored sword light emitted from her, transforming into an extremely powerful gigantic sword that stabbed towards the demon dragon.

Huge rumbling sounds rang out. The sword and demon dragon were both trembling from the impact. Lu Xuejia pointed at the demonic dragon in the air, wanting to destroy it but at this very moment, Juyu, the devil general of Qin Wentian had arrived. Her palms slammed mercilessly into Lu Xuejia's body, wanting to annihilate her.

Lu Xuejia turned pale as she screamed loudly, "I concede!"

As the sound of her voice faded, Juyu retreated. Despite Lu Xuejia fusing with the sword diagrams, she was still severely injured by that palm strike as she coughed out several mouthfuls of blood.

Her aura weakened as her countenance turned ashen. Inclining her head and staring at Qin Wentian and Juyu, a grimace could be seen on her face. To think that when the two of them joined hands, they could actually injure her so badly.

She, Lu Xuejia, initially wanted to improve her ranking in this battle. Never would she have imagined that her rank would fall to #14 instead.

Qin Wentian's eyes were calm as he stared at Lu Xuejia. He then turn and spoke to Juyu beside him, "Let's go back."

Juyu nodded lightly as the two of them prepared to depart.

Lu Xuejia stared at the back of Qin Wentian as she coldly spoke, "If it were not for you two joining hands, I would definitely have killed you."

"I already said it before. Since you were so cowardly to abandon me because of your fear to face off against the third-ranked general, you have already lost." Qin Wentian didn't turn back. His words caused Lu Xuejia's heart to be filled with reluctance.

"Even now, I still believe in my choice," Lu Xuejia knew what sort of person the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan was. Although she was defeated, she didn't regret giving up on Qin Wentian. Her state of heart wouldn't be wavered.

Being able to climb up to her current position, she has experienced too many things and suffered many defeats before. But as long as she was alive, everything could be gained back. This was the conviction of experts on the devil path.

Everyone stared in shock at the two of them. Qin Wentian's strength was actually strong enough to restrict Lu Xuejia. In that case, it wouldn't be an easy thing to eliminate his devil general Juyu from the battlefield this round.

If they wanted to eliminate Juyu, they first had to defeat her protector.

Huang Hanling didn't feel that it was unexpected as he watched this scene. If Qin Wentian was too weak, there would be no meaning at all. Since Qin Wentian was able to become a legend in the sacred academy, he naturally would have some capabilities.

The battles next were extremely interesting. Although Juyu originally was the last-ranked general, there was actually no one else who dared to challenge her.

Everyone had personally watched as the ninth-ranked devil general Lu Xuejia fell from grace. If they wanted to challenge Juyu, most probably, only those generals who ranked before Lu Xuejia, would have a chance to succeed.

"When are you prepared to act?" The third-ranked devil general Zong Yan stared at Huang Hanling beside him as he asked. Zong

Yan had no doubts with regards to Huang Hanling's strength. Despite Qin Wentian being very strong, there was no problem if Huang Hanling wanted to kill him.

"There's no hurry. Allowing him to pass is simply because I want his life. Since he will die sooner or later, just let him enjoy himself a while more. After all, only then would there be meaning to killing him." Huang Hanling laughed in a low voice. He then continued, "In addition, devil general, don't you feel that it would be an extremely interesting matter for the previous last-ranked general to be able to reach the top seven now?"

"Let him continue climbing up. When he stands at an unprecedented peak, wouldn't it be more fun if he fell into the abyss of despair from there?"

Zong Yan shook his head and laughed. He didn't feel that this was very interesting. Strength was everything on the devil path, Juyu has already advanced to a point where she shouldn't be at. She should be eliminated now as she was not qualified to be part of the top seven.

But since Huang Hanling wanted to play, just let him play then.

Because no one challenged them, Qin Wentian and Juyu actually continued advancing smoothly. Juyu could reach the #7 rank because of her protector's strength. But everyone was clear that that was her absolute limit.

Juyu understood that herself as well.

"For the next round where we determine the top seven, devil general can only have one protector. Generals will fight generals while protectors will fight protectors. If two battles were lost, that party would be eliminated, if a team won one out of two battles, they can temporarily still remain on the battlefield. For example, if we clash against third-ranked Zong Yan and you defeat his protector but I'm defeated by him, my ranking would still be behind him."

For the next round where the rankings of the top seven were determined, in truth, Juyu's path has already come to an end.

"This means that even if I can defeat all the protectors, as long as one of the devil generals defeats you, your ranking would still be behind them? Does this also mean that..."

"It means that since I'm already at the last rank of this round, even if you win all the battles and I can't defeat any of the generals, I will still be ranked #7. Unless..." Juyu directly spoke.

"Unless what?" Qin Wentian asked.

"After a protector defeats all protectors, they can represent their devil general to fight against the other generals. Unless you can defeat the devil generals as well. This is also the reason why someone as powerful as the third-ranked devil Zong Yan also wanted to find a powerful protector. He needs his protector to block those aiming for him, while also testing out the strength of the first and second-ranked devil generals.

Juyu slowly spoke. But she knew it was impossible for Qin Wentian to fight against the top six generals. Even if he could win against all the protectors, she had no intentions of asking him to do this.

"When I invited you to be my protector, I also didn't expect that I could reach this step. The devil sect emphasizes on strength, even if one's protector is strong, the devil general also needs to have a compatible strength-level with his or her protector before they can sit on their seat in a stable manner. The higher you bring me up, the more shaky my seat would be."

Qin Wentian could understand somewhat. But he asked with a puzzled look on his face, "In that case, doesn't that mean that there's no meaning even if I help you to improve your ranking?"

"Nope there's some meaning to it. At the very least after the ranking battles, I can still receive many benefits." Juyu replied.

Qin Wentian nodded. If that was the case, things are still not too bad.

For this coming round, their opponents were the top six ranking generals. Their strength made it so that they have secured their ranks for a very long time. Most probably, it would be hard for any to touch their position.

Although Lu Xuejia was injured, she was still watching the battle. The Juyu and Qin Wentian right now, seemed so tiny and inconsequential in front of the top six generals.

Next for the top six ranks, even if it were the protectors of the devil generals, none of them would be weak.

The sounds of footsteps rang out. Under the astonished gazes of the crowd, the first person who walked out was actually the protector of the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan, Huang Hanling.

He stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly laughed, "Who would have thought that I would encounter you in the devil sect. What a pity, although you have reached this step, you still have to die. I heard that in the adjudication battle, you are a very important character on the side of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Wouldn't it be funny if you die here today?"

Huang Hanling was thinking that if he brought Qin Wentian's head back, what expressions would experts of both sides make?

"Do you believe that you are very powerful?" Qin Wentian stared at Huang Hanling as he asked.

Huang Hanling laughed when he heard these ridiculous words, "Maybe you haven't managed to have a glimpse of the gate leading to the immortal king realm. Although those who could enter the sacred academy are all geniuses, it doesn't mean that their cultivation bases are strong. It is not important if you are strong or not, but it wouldn't be too much trouble for me to kill you.

Remember this, the name of the person who kill you, is Huang Hanling of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire."

As the sound of his voice faded, Huang Hanling's immortal-foundation was released. It was a king-grade immortal foundation that shimmered with emperor light, manifesting the silhouette of a human emperor.

"Huang Hanling, after you finish him off, help me to kill his devil general as well. The last-ranked devil general shouldn't have managed to climb so high up. Since she did so, there's no need for her to exist any longer." From the back, Zong Yan coldly commanded.

"I'm willing to do the honors." Huang Hanling laughed as he replied.

Qin Wentian stepped out. Stretching his hand, an ancient halberd materialized from the destructive energy. He stared at Huang Hanling as he spoke, "A pitiful low-grade trash from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. If I can't settle you within three strikes, this incident would be a humiliation for I, Qin Wentian!"

Chapter 1237: The Third-Ranked Devil

General

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice rang out, Huang Hanling's eyes narrowed as a dazzling light erupted forth, so cold that it chilled the bone.

A low-grade trash of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire?

Wanting to kill him within three strikes?

Qin Wentian's words were so arrogant that he had no way to accept it.

Although he, Huang Hanling, couldn't be considered as a peak-tier genius among the princes of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, there was no doubt that he was one of the strongest ones there. If not, he wouldn't have been chosen as a participant for the adjudication battle.

When he reached the peak of immortal-foundation, the sacred academy hadn't even opened. At that time, Huang Shatian was only at the seventh-level but his status was already like the sun in the sky. This was something Huang Hanling has always been unhappy about.

The person in front of him now, had the same level of cultivation base as did Huang Shatian those years ago. Yet, this man actually called him a lowly trash?

"Now, I've decided that I won't allow you to die so easily." Huang Hanling coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the sharpest emperor sword frenziedly slashed out, causing destructive light to cover the area in an instant. Qin Wentian's body was surrounded by ancient characters, emitting radiant light that shrouded him protectively against that destructive emperor light.

His fingers tightened on the ancient halberd, and upon stepping forward, the shadow of a great roc manifested at the tip of his

halberd.

God's Hand unceasingly channelled energy onto the halberd, causing the might radiating from the roc to grow stronger and stronger.

Huang Hanling furrowed his brows as a supremely powerful emperor light gushed forth from him. At this moment, this entire space was filled with golden-colored emperor light and it seemed that anywhere this light came into contact with, that place would be filled with his law energy.

"You want to kill me? Try walking out of my law energy domain first." Huang Hanling spoke. After that, his finger stabbed outwards as boundless energy coalesced into several figures of human emperors around him. All of them slashed an emperor sword out, aiming for Qin Wentian at the same instant.

Qin Wentian stood in the midst of the chaotic law energy. This law energy was something emitted from Huang Hanling. He has already briefly come into contact with that immortal-king gate and he has reached this height since many years ago. Qin Wentian actually dared to be so arrogant in front of him.

The ancient halberd stabbed out, causing Huang Hanling's expression to change. Has this Qin Wentian gone crazy? He actually disregarded his law domain and wanted to kill him in it?

"BOOM!" A supreme law energy covered his body as layers of emperor armor appeared, causing him to resemble an unexcelled human emperor of the world as he slashed out his sword towards Qin Wentian.

The ancient halberd collided into the sword. Destructive black rocs shot out, shattering the other human emperor silhouette's swords as his ancient halberd advanced step by step, breaking through everything.

"You are courting death!" Huang Hanling roared. His law domain

reformed the shattered emperor swords as they slashed towards Qin Wentian's body. As the sound of piercing rang out, these swords actually managed to come into contact with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't seem to be bothered about his defense. His ancient halberd crushed the restrictive force of Huang Hanling's domain and continued forward, piercing into Huang Hanling's armor.

A wave of pain caused Huang Hanling's countenance to turn as pale as paper. The destructive energy gushed into his body, ravaging it from within. The ancient halberd's energy seemed to be able to pass through everything.

"Chi..." A groan of pain rang out as Huang Hanling coughed out blood. His eyes stared fixedly at Qin Wentian. Was this man crazy?

"You wouldn't mind dying to kill me?" The cold in Huang Hanling's voice could pierce bones. Those emperor swords were already slashing at Qin Wentian's body. Did Qin Wentian want to perish together with him?

"You truly overestimate yourself." Qin Wentian spoke. A terrifying divine glow erupted from his body, and those emperor swords fell onto the ground, completely devoid of strength. The swords were basically unable to break his defense, what did Huang Hanling mean by perishing together?

Huang Hanling didn't even manage to injure Qin Wentian.

"By saying three moves, I have overestimated your abilities." As the sound of his voice faded, the ancient halberd in his hands erupted forth with tyrannical might. Its entire body transformed into waves of destructive might that shot into Huang Hanling's body, ravaging his lifeforce and immortal-foundation. Huang Hanling's expression turn ashen as blood dripped continuously from his lips. A few moments later, his entire body toppled over, devoid completely of strength.

Qin Wentian squatted down and took all the interspatial rings

from Huang Hanling's body. As a prince character from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, this Huang Hanling should have plenty of good stuff in his possession.

The surrounding people and devil generals felt waves of shock in their hearts when they stared at Qin Wentian now. They all could sense how powerful Huang Hanling was when he released his strength earlier.

However, he died under a single strike.

Leaving aside three moves, Qin Wentian only used one to kill Huang Hanling, the protector under the third-ranked devil general.

This, naturally caused everyone to be extremely shocked.

Juyu's dark eyes flashed. She had never expected Qin Wentian to be so powerful, killing the protector of the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan so easily. This indicated that Qin Wentian's strength should be above hers.

For Lu Xuejia who was spectating the battle, she froze completely at this moment. She initially thought that Qin Wentian would die in that battle. Never have she expected that such an ending would occur.

With just a single strike, Qin Wentian insta-killed Zong Yan's protector.

This meant that if she didn't abandon Qin Wentian earlier, no protectors under the twenty-seven other devil generals would have been able to stop Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could sweep through all of them and even fight devil generals for her.

Zong Yan's expression was exceptionally cold. Huang Hanling was actually killed by Qin Wentian.

This time around, he had very high expectations of Huang Hanling, Huang Hanling could block his challengers and even probe the strength of the top two devil generals while he focused

completely on challenging them.

But now, Huang Hanling has already died. This meant that no one could block challengers from the ranks below him. He had to spend time and energy to handle them himself.

However, Qin Wentian didn't care about their thoughts. Leaving Huang Hanling's corpse there, he returned to Juyu's side.

After killing Huang Hanling, this was a tiny step with regards to gaining victory for the adjudication battle.

"Clean the place." Zong Yan coldly commanded. His subordinates took Huang Hanling's corpse away while Zong Yan's eyes were fixed on Qin Wentian and Juyu.

"Shall I help you to challenge some devil generals?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Juyu.

Just like what Juyu said, as the last-ranked general, it was impossible for her to gain victory over any of the top six.

"There's no need. I've already said that reaching this step has already exceeded my expectations. It isn't suitable if I want to continue advancing my rank." Juyu replied. "Your strength has truly surpassed my wildest imaginations. You will become a devil general sooner or later. I will consider handing my general position over to you."

While they were conversing via voice transmission, Zong Yan had already stepped out. He stood there with his hands behind his back, exuding a chilling coldness as he stared at Juyu.

"Be careful, he has killing intent." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Juyu.

Juyu nodded. She stepped out and spoke, "I know that I'm not a match for the third-general. Hence, I admit defeat."

Juyu was an extremely decisive person. Although right now, she would become the #7 ranked general if there were no accidents,

she still conceded so quickly. It might be considered shameful in the immortal realms, but in the devil world, staying alive was everything,

She clearly knew that Zong Yan had killing intent towards her, how would she participate in this battle then? If she did, Zong Yan would directly kill her, showing no mercy at all. She naturally didn't want to give Zong Yan a chance to do so.

"Juyu, since you have already reached here, as the #7 ranked general, how can you shy away from battle with just a single sentence of conceding? Such a devil general, our Sect would rather kill off, choosing not to permit your existence." Zong Yan coldly spoke as he stepped forward.

Even if Juyu conceded, he still wouldn't let her go so easily.

As the third-ranked devil general, how great was his authority and how would he care about this last-ranked general? But since his killing intent was invoked, there was no way he would allow Juyu to retreat safely.

"Devil general Zong Yan, what do you want?" Juyu's countenance changed.

"Nothing much, I just want a general battle between us." Zong Yan stepped forth again and in an instant, a terrifying apocalyptic might bore down on Juyu. His body shimmered with black flames of destruction that directly enveloped this battlefield. Grabbing out with his palm, the black devil flames blasted out towards Juyu. Juyu's countenance turned unsightly as she conjured up a devil shield to defend.

Qin Wentian's countenance also changed. Juyu didn't wish to advance any further and was willing to concede. However, Zong Yan didn't want to spare her.

In addition, Qin Wentian saw the first devil general calmly sitting on his war chariot and the second devil general observing

the battle with a cold smile on his face. Both of them didn't seem to have any intentions to stop the battle.

The conflicts between devil cultivators had always been extremely brutal, it was very common for one of the parties to die. This Juyu, as the last-ranked general, shouldn't have climbed up to here, Zong Yan's words were right. This was also the reason why Juyu didn't want to advance any further. Everyone here in the devil sect worshiped strength above all else. Without sufficient strength, one simply wouldn't be able to garner respect. Even if she wanted to concede, Zong Yan wouldn't allow her to.

"BOOM!" The destructive flames incinerated everything it touched. Juyu retreated unceasingly, wanting to leave the battlefield.

She definitely couldn't fight this battle.

Lu Xuejia's eyes flashed when she saw this scene. As expected, the third-ranked general Zong Yan was finally enraged. Her prediction was right. If she chose Qin Wentian as a protector, Zong Yan wouldn't have spared her.

Naturally, if it was Lu Xuefei who climbed up to the #7 rank, and Qin Wentian died in battle, Zong Yan wouldn't have made things difficult for her.

But for Juyu, she arrived at this step due to luck and since Qin Wentian also killed Huang Hanling, the protector of the third-ranked demon king. How would Zong Yan spare her then?

The devil energy from Zong Yan's devil-foundation materialized a devil flame spear that shot forth with explosive speed. Thunderous rumblings rang out as Juyu did her best to defend. However, cracking sounds soon rang out as her devil shield was directly broken into pieces. She had no choice but to retreat hurriedly when facing the powerful Zong Yan.

Zong Yan continued stepping forth. The light in his black eyes

were cold to the extreme!

Chapter 1238: Loser

Qin Wentian's countenance turned unsightly when he saw the third-ranked devil general making things difficult for Juyu.

Although he just got acquainted with Juyu and there wasn't much friendship between them, they still fought on the same side. Juyu allowed him to participate in this, and this was the only reason why he had an opportunity to finish off Huang Hanling, a participant of the adjudication battle.

Right now, he couldn't help but to feel unhappy when he saw how tyrannical the third-ranked devil general was.

"Isn't this somewhat against the rules?" Qin Wentian stepped out. His destructive-attribute immortal energy materialized a tyrannical ancient halberd again.

"Impudent. In a battle between devil generals, what are you interfering for?"

A tyrannical voice rang out. The speaker was the fourth-ranked devil general, Pang Huang. It seemed that he also hoped that the third-ranked devil general would be able to finish off Juyu. In his eyes, Juyu wasn't fit to occupy the position of the #7 ranked general.

"Juyu has already admitted defeat." Qin Wentian spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the ancient halberd in his hand directly erupted forth with overwhelming might, sending out great rocs of destruction that sped towards the third-ranked devil general.

The third-ranked devil general was in the midst of attacking Juyu. He suddenly frowned when he felt an attack target at him. The devil spear in his hand stabbed out rapidly, creating an abyss of flames that buried the ancient halberd within.

"Interfering in devil general battles, are you courting death?" Pang Huang tyrannically spoke. Qin Wentian didn't seem to have

heard his words and was continuing to advance forward.

But at this moment, a rumbling sound rang out. Only to see the first devil general opening his eyes as he spoke, "Stop."

Qin Wentian naturally knew that the first devil general was talking to him. He couldn't help but to frown severely.

This was how the first devil general was, cruel and cold-blooded.

What were the rules? There were no rules in combat when in the devil sect.

The third-ranked devil general domineering acted against Juyu and no one stopped him. Everyone just watched on like they were watching a good show, waiting for Zong Yan to vanquish the undeserving #7 ranked general, Juyu.

But when he walked out, the fourth-ranked devil general actually told him to stop and at this moment, even the first devil general has spoken.

Everyone turned their gaze onto Qin Wentian. The first devil general has spoken and for his words, even the third and fourth-ranked devil generals would have to consider it even if they wanted to disobey. The lower ranked generals all submitted to him. His authority was overwhelming, he can even meet the Blackstone Devil King frequently if he wished.

He wanted Qin Wentian to stop. In that case, the ending of this battle has already been decided.

Juyu achieved an unprecedented peak in terms of her ranking, but her strength couldn't match the seat. Hence, they felt that she should no longer exist.

The words of the first devil general were unquestionable.

However, that was to people of the Blackstone Devil Sect, and not to Qin Wentian.

As for Qin Wentian, how could he care what rank devil general

you are?

Hence, when he saw Juyu in danger, he unhesitatingly stabbed out a finger strike. As the finger strike unleashed, the sword transformed into numerous great rocs, shooting towards those terrifying balls of devil flames.

The eyes of the first devil general gleamed with a dark golden light as a cold intent gushed forth from him. "Stop him."

After that, his protector behind him stepped out, as his devil knight, controlling the golden chariot to dash ahead, arriving at the battlefield in an instant.

Before Qin Wentian, the protector and knight of the first devil general, appeared.

"KILL!" That protector stabbed out with a spear, as the knight behind him also launch an attack simultaneously. In an instant, devil might permeated the area. The thunder chariot rumbled as a fearsome black lightning sliced the space, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Those who dared to defy the words of the first devil general naturally have to be killed.

Such a tyrannical scene caused the hearts of everyone to shake in fear. As expected of the knight and protector of the first devil general. Such strength caused many of the generals to sigh as their hearts were filled with shock. The protector has also briefly touched the gate leading to the immortal-king realm. Most probably, only a few among the devil generals would be able to defeat the first devil general's protector.

Earlier, the third devil general Zong Yan precisely wanted Huang Hanling to be his protector because he wanted to use him to fight against the first and second devil general's protectors. But when he saw the strength of the first general's protector now, he knew that even Huang Hanling wouldn't be able to match up to him.

"BOOM!" The terrifying lightning blasted into Qin Wentian as a

destructive light flashed. But right now, despite the attacks, the crowd only saw Qin Wentian calmly standing there as a layer of fiendgod armor appeared on his body, shining with divine light.

The war chariot also rushed over, slamming into him, yet the chariot actually shattered from Qin Wentian's insanely high defense.

"BOOM!"

Stepping out, Qin Wentian flicked his finger outwards. As he did so, a sword beam of light shot out, illuminating the sky, colliding into the protector and devil knight of the first devil general.

"Step aside." Qin Wentian walked out as he icily spoke.

At this moment, without Qin Wentian's interference, Zong Yan instantly suppressed Juyu harshly. Juyu's armor was already crumbling, her black hair fluttering chaotically as blood dripped from the corner of her lips.

Her eyes were pitch black, and incomparably cold. This Zong Yan actually truly intended to kill her, and it seemed that all the other devil generals were on his side, feeling that she deserved death.

In this ranking battle of the devil generals, who wouldn't covet a higher position? Her strength was truly insufficient to take on the #7 rank. But even so, should she just be killed like that?

"BOOM!" Another strike lashed out. The abyss of devil flames wanted to bury her within. Juyu took out her devil medallion and directly activated it, manifesting a supreme defensive forcefield that shielded her, blocking the attack.

Juyu coughed out a mouthful of blood, she crushed the medallion as she shouted. "Devil general Juyu seek an audience with devil king's direct attendant."

Within the devil palace of the Blackstone Devil King, an extremely powerful aura gushed over here, radiating immense devil might. Several devil generals had an astonished expression

on their faces. This Juyu actually destroyed her devil medallion. Has she gone crazy?

When the third-ranked devil general saw this scene, the killing intent in his eyes furthered intensified. Did she want to meet with the devil king's attendant?

After killing Juyu, even if the attendant arrived, what can he do to him, the third-ranked devil general?

As he thought of this, Zong Yan's destructive energy gushed forth ferociously once again, causing the spectators to feel their hearts trembling. The third-ranked devil general was the third-ranked devil general indeed. Even now, he didn't want to give up and wanted to kill Juyu no matter what. For the things he wanted to do, he would accomplish them regardless of the cost.

On the other battlefield, Qin Wentian could already sense Zong Yan's persistence. His eyes grew extremely cold and the next moment, he blasted out with his palms, causing law energy to envelop the atmosphere. The protector and knight of the first devil general who was fighting with Qin Wentian, both had drastic changes to their expressions. They howled in anger as the lightning war chariot rushed forth with the force of a million troops.

Qin Wentian's attack landed, shattering everything. The devil knight was forced back, coughing out blood. The protector was also forced back from the impact.

"Law energy, how strong. Earlier, he was still hiding part of his strength." The crowd stared in shock at Qin Wentian. This fellow also seemed to be able to control a trace of immortal-king energy. That instant, that explosive attack he unleashed, swept over everything mercilessly.

However, Qin Wentian didn't have the time to care about the thoughts of these people. He slammed out with a palm, causing a gigantic palm imprint to descend from the sky, shooting towards

Zong Yan. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed unceasingly, the third-ranked devil general didn't hesitate and he stabbed his devil spear into Juyu. The devil flames around him were all blown away by the force of the gigantic palm and after he was done with Juyu, Zong Yan coldly turned his gaze over to Qin Wentian, exuding an intense killing intent.

Qin Wentian came over to Juyu. At this moment, there was a long spear embedded in Juyu's chest. Although the long spear dissipated back into devil energy, there was a large and bloody wound on her chest as fresh blood continuously flowed out.

"Cough." Juyu coughed out a mouthful of blood. She stared at Qin Wentian and at this moment, her cold eyes contained the hint of a smile. "How dangerous. Thank you."

"No worries. I will kill him for you." Qin Wentian spoke. However at this moment, a figure soared through the air and stood there imperiously. This new arrival was the direct attendant of the devil king himself.

Direct attendants of the devil king all had extremely terrifying strength. They were chosen from the most elite of devil generals.

This direct attendant was also one of the top generals in the past. His eyes were extremely cold, staring at everyone. Everyone bowed to him but as for the first devil general, he was still sitting there calmly, glancing at his subordinates who were injured by Qin Wentian.

"Juyu, you explain." The direct attendant of the devil king turned his gaze onto Juyu as he asked.

"The third-ranked devil general wanted to kill me. Juyu had no choice and can only give up on the general battle." Juyu replied.

"Do you know what your actions indicate?" The direct attendant of the devil king coldly spoke.

"I know. I will hereby bow out of this ranking battle. In addition,

my position as the devil general will be removed. I will pass it on to my protector Qin Wentian. His strength is much higher than mine, only he is qualified to sit on the seat of the #7 ranked devil general." Juyu spoke, her words causing gleams of sharpness to appear in the eyes of many. This Juyu was truly decisive, choosing to bow out with no hesitation, and even passing on her position to Qin Wentian.

The attendant glanced at Qin Wentian before casting another glance at the first devil general as he asked. "What do you think?"

The first devil general stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, "You are truly insolent. But since you are able to force back my protector, you do have the qualifications to take on this position."

"Fine. Since this is the case, Qin Wentian will take over Juyu's position and become a devil general from now on." The attendant of the devil king waved his hands, sending a devil medallion flying towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out and took it, glancing at Juyu.

"Since I've bowed out of the devil generals battle, can you send me back?" Juyu asked.

Qin Wentian nodded. He brought Juyu and was preparing to leave. Everyone stared at their backs as complicated expressions could be seen on their faces. Lu Xuejia felt extremely taken aback. Qin Wentian actually replaced Juyu and became a devil general.

"For all the protector knights under Juyu, I'm willing to recruit as my subordinates. Who is willing to join me?" The third-ranked general Zong Yan stared at the subordinates of Juyu as he spoke.

The eyes of those knights flashed, gleaming with sharpness. This was an opportunity to them.

"We pay our respects to the general." There were some who instantly abandoned Juyu, paying their respects to Zong Yan.

"I pay my respects to devil general." Even for the other protector

under Juyu, he also chose to go over to the third-rank devil general. The position and status of Zong Yan wasn't something Juyu could compare to.

Qin Wentian and Juyu halted their steps. But Jiyu merely said, "Let's go."

Qin Wentian didn't say anything as both of them departed. The third-ranked devil general Zong Yan stared at their backs as he laughed coldly.

"What a farce." The crowd stared at the lonely-looking silhouettes of the two of them as they commented. Even their subordinates had betrayed them.

Yet the them now still had no idea that in a not too long away future, Qin Wentian would use an iron-handed method to cleanse the devil general palace with blood!

Chapter 1239: Massacre

Qin Wentian and Juyu returned to her old devil palace while the devil general ranking battle still continued.

However, Qin Wentian didn't care about that. No matter who the first-ranked general was, it had nothing to do with him.

In the end, there were no change to the current rankings. The first-ranked devil general was still the first ranked, no one could shake his position. And so was the second and third-ranked devil generals.

For everything that happened next, it naturally had nothing to do with Juyu who had bowed out of the devil ranking battles. But although she has already passed her position to Qin Wentian, according the the rules of the sect, Qin Wentian now was only the last-ranked devil general, ranked #28 as he was newly ascended.

In the devil palace Qin Wentian was in, everything seemed to be very quiet. Juyu's injuries gradually recovered and at this moment, the two of them stood outside the palace, and cast their glances downwards.

"Your devil knights and the regiment of troops you control cannot be compared to Lu Xuejia." Qin Wentian said bluntly.

"Now, they are all yours." Juyu smiled. "However, because of the gossip out there as well as the actual betrayal by many of my subordinates, these people now have extremely low morale. Most probably, they hold me, the previous devil general, in contempt."

"It's normal for you, the last-ranked general to be defeated by the third-ranked devil general, what qualifications do they have to hold you in contempt? If you want it, I can pass you back the position of devil general any time." Qin Wentian replied.

"I've already offended many. If I become a devil general again, my fate would be very miserable. I think I would rather be your

protector, it's much more suitable for me. I believe that this path will lead to a bright future." Juyu was a devil general before, but now, she was actually willing to be a protector.

Although among generals, she was the last ranked, if it was among protectors, she definitely could fight against the protectors of those top-ranked generals.

"A devil general becoming a protector?" Qin Wentian laughed.

.....

Right now in the devil palace Lu Xuejia was in, she sat on the imposing devil throne as devil might radiated from her. One could faintly make out black devil swords floating around her.

At this moment, her eyes abruptly opened, gleaming with a dazzling light.

"Men." Lu Xuejia's cold voice rang out. A knight instantly came over and bowed, "I pay my respects to devil general."

"Are there any commotions in the residence of the #28 ranked devil general?" Lu Xuejia asked.

"Nothing, the devil general Qin Wentian and Juyu, haven't stepped out of the devil palace at all."

"Continue to monitor and inform me if there are any movements." Lu Xuejia coldly spoke. That person nodded and took his leave.

Lu Xuejia's beautiful eyes stared into the distance. Qin Wentian's figure actually appeared within those black eyes of hers. Before this, she had never once imagined that a protector would cause her to be so distracted. But Qin Wentian managed to do so.

She wanted to see what Qin Wentian's ending would be. She was truly extremely interested.

But ever since Juyu was injured and Qin Wentian became a devil general, there were no commotions from their devil palace. In fact,

even the knights and troops under them had no reactions.

In the blink of an eye, a month passed and Juyu's injuries had fully recovered.

Today on the top of the devil stairway, Qin Wentian and Juyu stood there, staring at the people in the devil palace.

The people of this devil palace apparently became lazy after the ranking battle that happened. The auras and attitude of the guards here were way inferior compared to the guards at Lu Xuejia's palace back then. Qin Wentian could only smile as he shook his head.

"Do you really want to do it?" Juyu asked.

"Are you afraid?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Since I'm already your protector, I will naturally follow the decision you make. However, just the two of us?" Juyu glanced at the guards as she questioned.

"Have you forgotten about those who betrayed you before? Just for a single sentence from the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan. Is it really useful to have a lot of people under you?" Qin Wentian laughed mockingly as he continued moving forward.

Juyu stared at Qin Wentian. Her dark eyes gleamed with a soul-stirring luster, filled with charm. The young man from the immortal realms in front of her, possessed a demeanor that made people want to follow him.

Her silhouette flashed as she followed after Qin Wentian. A radiant smile could be seen on Juyu's face. At this moment, the cold devilish intent from her had unconsciously vanished completely.

Being able to have that battle, she would have no regrets even if she died.

...

For the devil palaces in the four main directions, in the western area, the devil palace of the third-ranked general Zong Yan was located there. There were many guards guarding the entrance and there was also an extremely life-like statue of a darkflame dragon there.

Qin Wentian and Juyu stood before the entrance of the palace at this instant as they prepared to walk into it.

"Who are you two?" A guard spoke.

"The #28 ranked devil general Qin Wentian is here to challenge the #3 ranked devil general Zong Yan." Behind Qin Wentian, Juyu stepped out as she spoke in a loud voice.

As the protector of Qin Wentian, there were somethings she naturally had to do. The her right now had already completely put down the arrogance of a devil general and was wholeheartedly serving as Qin Wentian's protector.

Hence, even though she was alone, her steps were steady as she opened a path up for Qin Wentian.

The two of them actually came here to the devil palace of the third-ranked general Zong Yan to challenge him. The challenger was actually the #28 ranked general, and if it wasn't for them seeing this personally, all the guards would have still thought that they have heard wrongly. There never has been such a ridiculous matter before.

But right now, the two of them were standing right before the entrance. They didn't even have any knights under them.

Although this was somewhat absurd, Juyu after all was once a devil general and the guards knew that they wouldn't be able to stop her. Hence, nobody obstructed her way, allowing her and Qin Wentian to walk through them.

The two guards at the entrance coldly laughed. They knew that since these two dared to challenge the third-ranked general, it

meant that the moment they entered here, they would never be able to walk out again.

"The last-ranked general and his protector are here for a challenge." As they entered, a voice rang out from behind them, echoing through the palace, causing all the experts within to hear it.

Within Zong Yan's palace, several figures sped over, standing in different locations in the air, staring at Qin Wentian and Juyu.

However, they weren't in a rush to act. They quietly stared at the two advancing figures while at this moment, the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan slowly flew over, staring down at them.

"Are both of you in such a hurry to die?" Zong Yan's black eyes were as dark as the abyss. He was truly impressed with the courage of Qin Wentian and Juyu, they actually dared to enter his devil palace.

"To die? Try it before you talk." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Zong Yan.

"Even if you want to challenge me, you have to first see if you are qualified or not." Zong Yan turned his glance in a direction as he continued, "You guys were once Juyu's subordinates. This is now a chance for you all to acquire merit."

Those experts he was talking to were naturally Juyu's old subordinates and their expressions all changed when they heard Zong Yan's words. Betraying Juyu was merely because they wanted a better path to the future. However, because they weren't people who had followed Zong Yan from the start, they did indeed need opportunities to accumulate merits. But if they were to fight against the ex devil general Juyu, they weren't very confident of success.

Despite so, right now, there was no other choice left.

With a flash, all of them flew towards Juyu.

"I might as well take the chance to clean out the trash who betrayed me. Leave those people to me." Juyu spoke.

"Fine, you don't need to care about the others." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, Juyu sped towards her past subordinates.

As for Qin Wentian, he soared up into the air and directly headed towards the place the third-ranked general Zong Yan was at.

"RUMBLE!" Powerful devilish auras erupted forth as the two experts standing on the left and right of Zong Yan rushed Qin Wentian. The devil spears in their hands stabbed out at the same moment, manifesting terrifying devil dragons.

Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation shimmered with light. This entire space was filled with his law energy, which permeated the atmosphere.

"Didn't your devil general tell you guys that before absolute strength, numbers are meaningless?" A cold voice rang out from Qin Wentian's mouth. He stabbed forth with his finger, as though pointing towards the void. But as that finger stabbed out, terrifying golden rocs manifested in the air, ripping everything apart.

"Puchi, puchi..."

In the air, a shower of blood fell. Screams of misery rang out and in a mere instant, tens of experts were killed.

"A body of law. As expected, you have also grasped a hint of immortal-king might." The third-ranked general stared at Qin Wentian. His gaze was still as calm as ever, as though the deaths of these subordinates were nothing to him.

Even more experts rushed Qin Wentian. When he saw the emotionless gaze of Zong Yan, Qin Wentian could only sigh silently.

"BOOM!" An even stronger might gushed forth from him. His body expanded in form, to over tens of meters tall.

"Since you all want to die so badly, I will grant you your wish." Qin Wentian roared in a thunderous voice. His palms exploded outwards, causing streams of chaotic might to pervade the area, destroying all the experts who rushed him. This was an extremely shocking sight.

"Those who block me will all die." Qin Wentian howled as he continued advancing. Stabbing out with his fingers, ancient characters transformed into sharp swords, opening up a bloody pathway for him.

He continued on step by step, causing a blood bath in the devil palace of the third-ranked general Zong Yan, a complete massacre.

Qin Wentian was like a god of killing, nobody could block him. When the strongest subordinates of Zong Yan appeared before him, Qin Wentian coldly spoke, "After this battle, you guys will be my direct subordinates. I don't wish to slaughter this entire devil palace, it would be useless if there's no one to serve me. Just scram for now."

As he spoke, he continued speeding forward. The heavens and earth rumbled as different-colored greater demons surrounded him, exuding a might that could shake the skies, causing the subordinates he spoke to to tremble.

"Zong Yan, die!"

Qin Wentian blasted out with an attack. As the sound of his voice faded, an all-devouring vortex shot over with might enough to collapse the heavens.

At this instant, the third-ranked devil general's expression turned ashen. He felt an unblockable force boring down on him.

Not long ago, Zong Yan thought that Qin Wentian came here to die. But when this force bore down on him, he actually felt a fear from the depths of his soul.

With a roar of anger, Zong Yan erupted forth in his strongest

state, yet that powerful vortex engulfed everything and a few short moments later, everyone saw that their powerful third-ranked general, Zong Yan, was completely swallowed whole by Qin Wentian's terrifying attack. It seemed that nothing Zong Yan did was of any use at all.

"RUMBLE~" The stairway exploded as the earth was flattened. The destructive might was still prevalent in the atmosphere, causing clouds of dust to fly up the sky. Finally when everything became clear again, the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan had already disappeared forever!

Chapter 1240: The New Third-Ranked Devil General

Was the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan strong?

He naturally was strong. If not, how could he become the third-ranked general?

However, he actually disintegrated into dust with a single strike from Qin Wentian, easily knocked down from his divine pedestal.

Such a scene caused everyone in the devil palace to fall silent as they fixed their attention onto Qin Wentian.

Right now, Qin Wentian walked to the crumbling stairway, floating calmly above it. The overwhelming aura which radiated from him earlier was now retracted. Despite so, although he was just merely standing there, he exuded a sense of imposingness.

Juyu's heart was filled with boundless waves. She had thought that Qin Wentian might be very powerful, but she didn't dare to imagine that he would be so powerful to the extent where he could insta-kill the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan. In that case, his actions at the devil ranking battle back then truly could be considered low-profile.

She still remembered Qin Wentian asking her if she needed his help to act against some of the devil generals. At that time, she rejected it as she was very clear of her limited strength. She didn't feel that Qin Wentian would be strong enough to fight devil generals although he had no problems facing off against protectors. However at this moment, she knew how heavy the weightage of Qin Wentian's words were then. If she had nodded her head in agreement, she truly didn't know what would have happened back then.

Seems like the interference from the first devil general, as well as their attitudes towards her injuries, have completely enraged Qin

Wentian, which led to this blood-filled battle.

For those subordinates who betrayed Juyu back then, they were now so frightened that they were trembling badly, with countenances as pale as paper. Back then when Qin Wentian brought Juyu away from the battlefield, they all betrayed her with a single sentence from Zong Yan.

However right now, Qin Wentian brought Juyu here and vanquished the third devil general directly. His methods were the same as the first and second devil general back then when they awed everyone with their strength, choosing to massacre the entire devil palace they were about to take over.

"We pay our respects to devil general." It was unknown who first came to their senses. As the first call sounded all, the hearts of everyone here trembled as they echoed.

That's right, it was like they have forgotten that from now onwards, Qin Wentian, would be the third-ranked devil general.

"We pay our respects to devil general." Voices rang out one after another.

"We pay our respects to devil general."

Gradually, these voices became a tidal wave, ringing throughout the entire palace. In fact, this tidal wave of sound was so great that it began spreading to the other palaces.

At this instant, everyone was bowing, staring at the young man in the air as though he was a divinity.

From now onwards, he, is the third-ranked devil general.

As for the two guards guarding the entrance, they were so frightened that their faces went completely pale. They were now kneeling on the ground, staring at the events in the devil palace. At this moment, they naturally understood that they were wrong, they were absurdly wrong.

The figure that entered the palace, was none other than the new third-ranked devil general.

Qin Wentian surveyed his surroundings, His calm eyes made everyone feel a supreme imposingness within. Nobody dared to meet his gaze and as for those who acted against Qin Wentian earlier, all of them felt their hearts shaking from fear. At this moment, blood dyed the ground red, an extremely shocking sight.

Right now, nobody doubted in the slightest that as long as Qin Wentian willed it, the entire palace would be bathed in blood.

"Juyu." Qin Wentian didn't stare at the others, but focused on Juyu instead.

"I'm here." Juyu spoke out, she already got into her character. She wasn't a devil general and was Qin Wentian's protector instead.

"Deal with these traitors as you wish. Everything next will be handed over for you to deal with." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu.

"Yes general." Juyu nodded. After that, she only saw Qin Wentian turning around, and heading into the palace. Everywhere he passed by, the eyes of those who saw him were all filled with reverence and fear.

The new third-ranked general killed the previous one with a single strike. Clearly, his strength was much greater in comparison.

Zong Yan wasn't able to defeat the second-ranked devil general but maybe, Qin Wentian could accomplish that. In the future, this devil palace might become the residence for the second-ranked devil general.

When Qin Wentian entered the majestic hall, he could see powerful devil weapons placed here. These were all treasures of Zong Yan, and right ahead, a devil throne could also be seen.

Behind the devil throne, a door of darkness was present. Qin

Wentian opened it up and saw many collections there. Some of them were the personal stuff of Zong Yan, and some were inheritances such as powerful devil-path techniques and arts. As long as one became the devil general, he or she would be able to flip through everything freely to cultivate.

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian steadied his aura. Although that battle earlier ended extremely swiftly, that incomparably tyrannical strike he unleashed at the end naturally consumed astronomical amounts of his energy. That was the fusion technique of the supreme greater demon arts recorded in his ancient treasured cauldron, and was further boosted by the augmentation of God's Hand, in addition to being powered up by a trace of immortal-king might. It was only normal for such an overwhelming power to destroy Zong Yan in an instant.

Even if it was the Huang Shatian back then, he would be killed or at the very least heavily injured from this.

As for the trace of immortal-king might as well as his body of laws, Qin Wentian had actually already comprehended them during the last dao lecture in the sacred academy. At that time, he had just entered the seventh-level of immortal-foundation.

Qin Wentian walked to the bookshelf and flipped through the innate techniques and arts recorded here. Although he was a cultivator from the immortal realms and cultivates in immortal energy, there was still a connection between immortal and devil arts. He could learn from the principles of each, despite the attribute energies being different. He was now flipping through the records to see if there was anything he could learn from them.

As for truly cultivating these devil arts, there was naturally no need to. The innate techniques and cultivation arts of Qin Wentian was already extremely powerful. He had the secret art God's Hand, Art of Truth, as well as the refinement from the mirror-like space in the second-level of the Sky Connecting Realm, all of his skills have been refined to near perfection. Just the collection of a mere

devil general couldn't enter his eyes at all.

However, Qin Wentian still flipped through each seriously. On the path of immortals and devils, the ideas behind each path might be able to reaffirm the other. It would not be detrimental to him in anyway if he gained more knowledge.

At this moment, the sound of footsteps drifting over echoed out. After Juyu arranged everything, she walked over and stood below the devil palace.

"Come on in, there's no need to be so polite." Qin Wentian's voice rang out. Only then did Juyu entered, arriving before Qin Wentian.

"The innate techniques and cultivation arts here should be stronger compared to the ones you are currently training in, right?" Qin Wentian glanced up and asked.

"These are the collections of the third-ranked devil palace, they are naturally much more powerful compared to the ones I used to have." Juyu nodded.

"From now onwards, all of them are yours. There's no need to seek my approval you can come here anytime you want to." Qin Wentian smiled at her. His words caused Juyu's gaze to freeze, staring at Qin Wentian. However, she couldn't see through him. Qin Wentian was immeasurably deep, what sort of person was he exactly?

Earlier, that incomparably tyrannical Qin Wentian actually caused reverence to bloom in her heart. But right now, he seemed as gentle as spring wind.

The same person was actually so different when in combat. This, most probably was his most charismatic side.

His enemies would have to endure the tyrannical flames of his anger while his friends would be able to enjoy that gentle smile that seemed akin to the spring wind.

"Although I'm the devil general, everything here shall fall to you to govern. In addition, I need you to do a task for me." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Sure." Juyu nodded. Seems like her decision wasn't wrong. Following Qin Wentian as a protector was much more beneficial compared to her being the last-ranked general. She has more authority now, Qin Wentian handed everything to her. Other than the name, there was actually no difference between her and the third-ranked devil general.

"I will pass you the information using my immortal sense." Qin Wentian spoke. After which, a strand of his immortal sense entered Juyu's consciousness. "Have you remembered the faces of these hundred people?"

"Mhm." Juyu nodded.

"Use the influence of the devil sect on the island to search for them. Once you have found them, tell them to come to the Blackstone Devil Sect to meet me. Just tell them Qin Wentian is waiting and they will understand." Qin Wentian commanded. He then continued, "Next, remember these another hundred faces."

After which, he showed Juyu the faces of the enemy participants for the adjudication battle. "If you encounter any of these, do not make a move recklessly. Come back and report to me."

"Yes, I will do my best to accomplish this matter." Juyu nodded.

This was the reason why he wanted to become a devil general here in the Blackstone Devil Sect. There was a limit to the strength of an individual. If he wanted to search through the people on this devil island, he would have no choice but to depend on an external source of aid.

The adjudication battle had the location set on the Myriad Devil Islands. Regardless of the methods used, victory was everything. This wasn't a simple clash between both sides to see whose

strength is stronger.

...

The incident of the third-ranked devil palace soon circulated around the Blackstone Devil Sect, first to the Western Palaces before to the other three great directions.

In the devil palace Lu Xuejia was in, a figure proceeded on in panic, speeding towards the entrance of her throne room.

"Requesting an audience with the devil general." The voice of that person trembled. After that a voice rang out from within, "Is there any news?"

"Yes general." That person replied. After that, in the airspace above the stairway, the beautiful Lu Xuejia appeared. She glanced down and spoke in a cold voice, "Your state of heart seemed to be shaking. Tell me, what happened?"

That person bowed, not daring to meet Lu Xuejia's eyes. He then spoke, "Reporting to general, the last-ranked devil general Qin Wentian and his protector Juyu, headed over to the third-ranked devil general palace and challenged the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan."

"Is he courting death?" Lu Xuejia's eyes flashed, staring into the distance.

The person below trembled even more intensely when he heard her words. He then continued, "Qin Wentian massacred most of the forces under the third-ranked devil general, causing rivers of blood to flow. The third-ranked devil general Zong Yan fell to his hands, and Qin Wentian has succeeded his position, becoming the new third-ranked devil general."

"RUMBLE!" An extremely cold intent erupted forth from Lu Xuejia, as her face turned pale. Even her body was shuddering slightly.

"Say it again?" Lu Xuejia's voice wavered.

"Qin Wentian has slain Zong Yan, becoming the third-ranked devil general." That person reiterated. Lu Xuejia's entire body was trembling, as though she couldn't believe what she just heard.

Qin Wentian was once her protector.

Not only Lu Xuejia found this hard to believe, the entire Blackstone Devil Sect, when all the devil generals in the different palaces heard this news, their hearts were all trembling with shock. A storm was going to sweep through the entire Blackstone Devil Sect!

Chapter 1241: Direct Attendant Relays an Order

In the third devil palace, during these few days, many bottom ranking devil generals came by to pay their respects. However, it was Juyu who received them. These generals didn't even have the chance to see Qin Wentian's face.

This made many of them extremely unhappy. But when they thought of the fact that Qin Wentian could take over the third-ranked position, they could only hide their dissatisfaction deep in their hearts.

Killing Zong Yan in a single strike. Qin Wentian's strength was definitely extraordinary.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't care about what these people thought. Respect was won through strength, and wasn't through flattery on the surface. If it wasn't for him being powerful enough, things would be like back then during the ranking battles. These generals wouldn't even be bothered with him.

In the devil palace, Qin Wentian closed his eyes in meditation. At this moment, Juyu came over and said, "There's another devil general who came by to pay respects."

"Didn't I already say that it's the same if you met them for me?" Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"It's Lu Xuejia." Juyu spoke. Qin Wentian opened his eyes as an expression of interest appeared on his face.

Lu Xuejia actually came by to pay her respects to him?

During the ranking battle, after Lu Xuejia abandoned him, he accepted Juyu's invitation, becoming her protector. At that time, Lu Xuejia even said that he was the one who betrayed her, exuding killing intent wanting to finish him off.

Right now, this Lu Xuejia actually still dared to come over to meet him?

"Let her enter." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Roger." Juyu stepped out. She came to the repaired stairway and glanced downwards at the devil general Lu Xuejia below. Lu Xuejia was still as beautiful as ever, possessing an extraordinary demeanor.

Juyu couldn't help but to admit that both of them were females, but Lu Xuejia's beauty was far above hers.

"Come on up." Juyu spoke. Lu Xuejia frowned, in the past Juyu was merely the last-ranked general, how would she have been so brazen towards her? But now after becoming Qin Wentian's protector, Juyu actually acted in such a manner.

Lu Xuejia walked up the stairway slowly, coming to the side of Juyu as she transmitted her voice, "You are just a protector, why didn't you bow when you see me, a devil general?"

Juyu glanced at Lu Xuejia. Today, Lu Xuejia was still clad in simple clothing but that had no way to hide her alluring figure. That in combination with her cold attitude, caused many to not dare to profane her beauty with their eyes.

"Even when I meet my general, I don't have to bow. Let alone you." Juyu calmly replied, continuing to lead the way.

"Generals are generals and protectors are protectors. Don't you feel that you've elevated your position too much?" Lu Xuejia transmitted her voice as she followed.

"You think too highly of the generals. Are you assuming I should fear and respect all of the generals? I'm afraid I have to disappoint you. Although I'm a protector, I became one willingly. Right now, you are in the third devil palace, and not your own. And he even allows me to peruse all the cultivation arts and innate technique manuals that were hoarded here. What about you, Lu Xuejia?"

Juyu's domineering reply caused Lu Xuejia to snort coldly. Sharpness gleamed in her eyes, as an unusual light could also be seen within.

Outside the hall, Juyu didn't enter. As a protector, she would guard the entrance to the throne hall when Qin Wentian meets with other generals.

Lu Xuejia entered alone and saw Qin Wentian who was sitting on the devil throne.

Back in the past when she first saw him, she was the one sitting on a throne, peering down at him, giving him the position as her devil knight.

While right now, their positions were reversed.

"Lu Xuejia pays her respects to the devil general. Congratulations." Lu Xuejia bowed, showing no hints of unwillingness.

The devil generals in the sect could truly bow when and as needed. Lu Xuejia's state of heart was truly extraordinary.

If she was truly too proud, there was no way that she would come here to pay her respects to Qin Wentian today. Since she was here, it meant that she wanted to neutralize the grudge between them. For a powerful existence that could kill Zong Yan, if Qin Wentian viewed her with enmity, it would be an extremely dangerous thing in the perspective of Lu Xuejia.

"Lu Xuejia." Qin Wentian stood up and walked down from the devil throne. He slowly moved towards Lu Xuejia, staring at her sexy curves openly.

Lu Xuejia calmly stared at Qin Wentian's eyes, there were no fluctuations within.

"Didn't you want to dig my eyes out?" Qin Wentian laughed. Back then when he glanced at Lu Xuejia, he was threatened by her.

"Sir general must be joking." Lu Xuejia spoke. "If in the past I showed some disrespect to the third devil general, I still hope that the third general would forgive me. If you need Xuejia to do anything to compensate for my rudeness back then, please just tell me directly."

"Is that so?" Qin Wentian took another step forward, his body pressing closer to Lu Xuejia's. Stretching out his hand, he wrapped it around her waist, feeling the softness of her skin as a look of enjoyment appeared on his face. Lu Xuejia's body trembled slightly, there was panic flashing through her eyes but there was also a sharp coldness.

"What if I want you?" Qin Wentian stared into Lu Xuejia's beautiful eyes as he spoke, his finger lightly brushing across her body, before tipping her chin up.

Lu Xuejia stared at him. Her gaze soon returned to her normal calmness as she spoke emotionlessly, "For us devil cultivators, the body is merely an external layer of flesh. If sir general likes it, Xuejia wouldn't have any objections."

Qin Wentian let go of Xuejia, when he did that he could clearly sense the tensed body of Lu Xuejia relax a notch. As a female, how could one truly not care about their body?

When the eighth-ranked general Situ coveted her, Lu Xuejia clearly wanted to kill him.

"Give me your best efforts and aid me in one thing. If you are successful, I will forget what happen between us in the past." Qin Wentian turned about, returning to his devil throne. The him now exuded a terrifying majesticness, causing Lu Xuejia to sigh silently in her heart. Initially, Qin Wentian was her protector. Earlier when he showed her that lecherous side of him, as well as now, he who was exuding an imposing majesticness, which then, was the real him?

"Please command me." Lu Xuejia spoke.

"Help me search for some people. After you have found them, do not do anything recklessly and come and report to me immediately." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he transmitted her the info regarding the participants of the adjudication battle to her.

"Okay." Lu Xuejia nodded.

"You can leave." Qin Wentian waved his hands. Lu Xuejia bid farewell and departed. She drew in a deep breath and she discovered that her clothes were actually wet from perspiration. Clearly, she wasn't as calm and collected as she appeared to be on the surface.

If Qin Wentian wanted to acquire vengeance for her past actions, her strength wouldn't be enough to stop him.

When devil cultivators act, they were often uninhibited and extremely tyrannical. As long as Qin Wentian didn't kill her directly, he could do whatever he wanted to her and those above wouldn't say anything. Strength was power.

Hence, if Qin Wentian really wanted to do some vile things to her, she could only accept it silently.

Lu Xuejia left. Juyu walked into the devil hall, staring at Qin Wentian as she asked, "You feel reluctant to deal with her because she is a beauty?"

"Is she beautiful?" Qin Wentian smiled. "To me, she poses no threat at all, and she can even be of use to me. Leaving her alive to do things for me, isn't that even better?"

Juyu knew what Qin Wentian was referring to. She couldn't help but to feel a little bewildered. As for those people Qin Wentian wanted to find, who were they exactly?

"Reporting to sir general, the direct attendant of the devil king is here, wanting to meet with you." From outside the palace, a voice rang out, causing Qin Wentian's gaze to flicker. Has his actions

startled the devil king?

Although devil lords also had the cultivation bases of devil kings, which were equivalent to immortal kings, the only person who could claim to be the sovereign of this place, was none other than the Blackstone Devil King.

His immortal sense swept by, Qin Wentian saw an expert floating in the air outside the palace. It was none other than the direct attendant, and he seemed to be waiting for himself to go out and meet with him.

This devil king's attendant seemed to have sensed something. He turned his gaze towards the palace, as his eyes gleamed with sharpness, seemingly able to see through everything. It felt like he could see Qin Wentian staring right at him.

"Are direct attendants considered to have a higher status compared to generals?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Juyu.

"The devil king's attendants are merely his imperial bodyguards, they don't have any power or authority associated with that status. Who do you think then, ranks higher?" Juyu spoke. "However, many generals hope that they would be able to become an attendant because they wish to get closer to the devil king. Other than a few truly powerful devil generals, everyone would give the attendants face."

"Understood." Qin Wentian laughed. He turned his gaze outside and spoke, "Since he wants to meet with me, tell him to come on in."

As the sound of his voice faded, Juyu's eyes narrowed. The bodies of the guards outside trembled violently, thinking that they might have heard wrongly. They only felt their hearts pounding wildly, the third devil general wanted the attendant to head in personally to meet with him?

"This..."

"This fellow." Juyu stared at Qin Wentian's eyes which were now gleaming sharply. How tyrannical. She initially wanted to say something but she decided to be quiet and shut her mouth instead. The third-ranked devil general could kill anyone he likes to. If Qin Wentian wanted to do things this way, who was she to say no?

The direct attendant of the devil king was merely a bodyguard. It doesn't have any authority attached to it. Hence, it's only natural for the attendant to come in to see him, instead of him going out to receive him.

During the devil ranking battles, a direct attendant of the devil king appeared. Most of the devil generals paid their respects but the first devil general still sat calmly on his war chariot. Why did everyone feel that it was only normal?

The first devil general could have some imposiness, but he Qin Wentian, didn't have it? Why must he go out to meet with the direct attendant?

"Didn't you hear what I said?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, the people outside the palace trembled from fear. They could only turn about and faced the attendant, "Sir, general tells sir attendant to head into the palace to meet with him.

The attendant's eyes gleamed with coldness. He naturally heard Qin Wentian's words earlier, there was in fact no need to repeat them.

He stood there as he icily spoke, "The third-ranked devil general Qin Wentian, listen to your orders. The third princess has commanded you to meet with her. Farewell."

As the sound of his voice faded, the attendant flicked his sleeves and departed.

"Third princess?" A look of bewilderment appeared on Qin Wentian's face.

Juyu also started. After that, she laughed, "Seems like your

action of killing Zong Yan and taking over the position of the third-ranked devil general, have already garnered the attention of those major characters within the sect."

Clearly, the princess was the daughter of the Blackstone Devil King!

Chapter 1242: Third Princess and First Devil General

Qin Wentian glanced at the teasing smile of Juyu and he involuntarily stated, "What do you think the third princess is looking for me for?"

"How would I know? Maybe she became fond of you?" A smile of interest appeared on Juyu's face, causing Qin Wentian to glare at her.

"I'm the last-ranked devil general of the past and I didn't have any chance to interact with the Central Devil Palace. The third princess is naturally the daughter of the devil king, her status isn't something us generals can be compared to. It's just that other than devil king and the devil lords in the sect, all external matters are dealt with by devil generals. For those bottom ranking generals, the central palace might not care about them. But they would definitely pay attention to the top few generals."

"As for you, since you replaced Zong Yan not too long ago, I wouldn't believe it if the people of the central palace held no curiosity over you."

Juyu slowly spoke. "I've never met the third princess before so I can't give any comments on her. Since she wants to meet you, it might be an opportunity for you. Let's head over there now."

"What opportunity?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Didn't you want to find some people? Although you can use our devil palace and Lu Xuejia's influence, it is still not sufficient. If you want things to go smoothly, it's best to use the entire sect's influence." Juyu spoke.

"That's true also. Come together with me." Qin Wentian spoke.

"The third princess wanted to meet you, not to meet me. I will bring you to the entrance but you have to enter alone. Without her

orders, I won't be able to enter there." Juyu was very clear of her own status. Now, she was only a devil protector. She naturally wouldn't be able to go in there.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. After that, the two of them soared through the air, flying towards the central palace with Juyu leading.

"Why would the attendant come by just to pass on some words from the princess?" On the way there, Qin Wentian asked.

"Although attendants of the devil king can meet the devil king, however considering how strong the devil king is, is there a need for the attendants to constantly guard him? Attendants are merely an identity that could stay inside the central palace. It's only natural that they are acquainted with the princes and princesses." Juyu spoke. The two of them continued on their way and arrived before the imposing central devil palace.

"The third-ranked devil general Qin Wentian is here according to the third princess' orders. Someone, please lead the way." Juyu walked up to the guards as she stated.

One of the guards glanced at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Sir general, please follow me."

Qin Wentian walked up. Juyu nodded to him and after that, Qin Wentian followed after the guard.

On the journey there, he encountered many change of escort before he finally arrived at the residence of the third princess.

The style of the third princess's residence was different from the devil general palaces. It exuded elegance and beauty, and was similar to those residences seen in the immortal realms. Small bridges built atop flowing water, leading to beautiful pavilions. The surroundings were filled with spirit energy.

Qin Wentian followed the guard. After which, he saw several people sitting by the side of the lake, drinking tea and chatting

leisurely.

These figures were all extraordinary. Qin Wentian even saw the first and second devil generals here. Other than them, the fourth devil general was here as well.

Evidently, the third princess didn't only invite him. However, the third princess has already met the other devil generals before. This time around, the main point was for her to meet Qin Wentian.

Other than the three devil generals, there were also some other young men here. Their auras weren't any inferior to the three generals. And that direct attendant who invited him was here as well.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the woman on the lead seat. Although she was a princess of the devil sect, she was clad in robes of pristine white. Despite merely sitting there, one could see her long fair legs, and her delicate and beautiful figure. If she stood up, she would definitely be a beauty with an extremely alluring figure.

Her looks contained traces of grace and exquisiteness. Other than this, there was also a devilish aura of experts from the devil path, causing one to feel a sense of distance.

These people naturally knew of Qin Wentian's arrival. However, their gazes didn't shift as they continued what they were doing. The devil attendant who invited Qin Wentian coldly glanced at his direction as a mocking smile could be seen on his face. Before this, he went over to invite Qin Wentian personally, but Qin Wentian didn't give him any face at all. Now, he wanted to see what would Qin Wentian do.

"May I ask who is the princess?" Qin Wentian clearly knew the answer but he still asked anyway. For a princess of a devil sect, there was no need for him to keep waiting for her.

"Impudent." The attendant nearby berated. He coldly stared at

Qin Wentian, "Didn't you see the princess is currently discussing matters with the other generals? Just wait here for your turn."

"I, Qin, still have something to do. If princess is busy, I will come back to pay my respects another day."

Qin Wentian wasn't angry either. His voice was extremely calm as he turned about to leave. His actions caused the attendant beside him to freeze.

"What guts!" A cold voice rang out. Qin Wentian halted his steps. The fourth-ranked devil general Pang Huang icily spoke. "Her highness invited you over, yet you dared to act so rudely."

"If I don't remember wrongly, you should be the fourth-ranked general? You better be more polite when speaking to me, the third-ranked." Qin Wentian's back was facing Pang Huang as he spoke. "If not, I wouldn't mind paying a visit to your devil palace."

Pang Huang froze. In reality, it was hard for him to meet with the third princess. The chance today was incredibly rare and he naturally had to show a good performance, which was why he said that earlier. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian's reply would be so domineering.

As the fourth-ranked general, his strength was clearly inferior to the previous third-ranked Zong Yan. And as for this man before him, it was an expert who could kill Zong Yan.

"How arrogant." The second general Blood Butcher laughed.

The third princess turned her gaze over and smiled, "General Qin, there's no need to be angered. I was the one who invited you to gather here. Come on over for a seat."

Only then did Qin Wentian turned about. The third princess' beautiful eyes flashed with a bright light. Qin Wentian had met many girls before in the Blackstone Devil Sect, and among those, Lu Xuejia was the most beautiful with an extraordinary air. But if just based on looks alone, this third princess was even more

outstanding than her. Also, the coldness radiating from her wasn't an ordinary one, but one borne of pride.

"Many thanks princess." Qin Wentian nodded and walked over. There was an open seat next to the princess. She then smiled, "General Qin, please be seated."

As the sound of her voice rang out, the eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. Qin Wentian was sitting beside the princess?

Qin Wentian naturally could sense the gazes of everyone. He frowned. Such preferential treatment wasn't any good thing.

"I've long acquainted with everyone here. This time around, my main point of inviting you here, is to see how the new third-ranked devil general is. I'm sure everyone wouldn't mind, right?" The third princess gazed at the people here, there was a trace of imposiness mixed within her smile.

Her status was extremely lofty, even if the people here were unhappy, they wouldn't say it out loud. Since the princess has already spoken, they could only sigh coldly in their hearts and stared at Qin Wentian who was sitting right next to the princess.

"I heard that you, Qin Wentian, are a cultivator from the immortal realms. Is this true?" The third princess lifted up a teapot and poured tea personally for Qin Wentian.

"Replying to princess, I, Qin, did come from the immortal realms." Qin Wentian hurriedly took the tea cup the princess passed over. When he stared at her beautiful eyes, his own eyes suddenly flashed with a bright glow, as though he wanted to see what the third princess was thinking.

The eyes of truth could see through all illusions. In those beautiful eyes, Qin Wentian didn't see any malicious intents. It seemed that it was true that this princess was just curious regarding him, and she also seemed to have some questions for him.

"What's the difference between the immortal realms and the Myriad Devil Islands?"

"Virtually the same." Qin Wentian replied.

"What about cultivation?" The princess asked.

"The devil arts are more domineering and tyrannical. Among the devil cultivation arts I've seen in the third-ranked general palace, the methods of cultivation are harder compared to the ones in the immortal realms. But if one can successfully cultivate the devil arts to a high level, the power unleashed would be more violent and overwhelming."

"Qin Wentian if you want to change your path to the devil path, would there be any difficulties?"

"Nope. I, Qin's foundation is extremely solid. Even if devil arts are incomparably tyrannical in nature, it wouldn't influence me." Qin Wentian spoke in confidence.

"You said that devil arts are more tyrannical. However, Zong Yan was a character at the peak of devil-foundation while you are only at the seventh-level. How did you kill him then?" The princess smiled at him. This was the reason why she was so curious about him. A cultivator from the immortal realms could actually jump two levels to kill Zong Yan.

In that case, this means that Qin Wentian must also be a supreme heaven chosen character in the immortal realms. Also, she could tell that he had his own pride and self-confidence. Despite sitting beside her, and although he appeared polite, there was no traces of nervousness, panic, or reverence in his eyes.

Such a gaze was as though he was looking at an ordinary female. This made her somewhat shocked in her heart. Also earlier, she felt that Qin Wentian's gaze seemed capable of seeing through her. She has never felt this way before. It was like her clothes were stripped bare for all to see.

"Even if the levels between devils and immortals are similar, there is still a distinction between strong and weak. Cultivation ultimately still depends on oneself, who can say for sure that devil cultivators are stronger than immortal cultivators?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"You are saying that you are very strong?"

At this moment, a cold and sharp voice rang out. Everyone inclined their heads only to see the first devil general sitting in the lead seat below the princess staring at Qin Wentian. After that, expressions of interest appeared on the faces of everyone. They understood that Qin Wentian had completely managed to rouse the hatred of the first devil general.

Many of those bottom-ranked generals might have no idea. But for the people here, who didn't admire the third princess? The first devil general has always been wooing her.

Qin Wentian stared at the expression of the first devil general before casting a glance at the princess. He instantly understood some things.

However, even if this was so, why did he need to care about the first devil general?

"Whether one is strong or weak, it will be judged by others. It's not something you say yourself." Qin Wentian replied.

"If I want to kill Zong Yan, he would have died long ago. I'm merely preserving some strength for the devil sect." The first devil general coldly spoke.

"I believe it." Qin Wentian laughed. "However, so what? Does this have something to do with him?"

"Most probably, it wouldn't be too difficult if I want to kill any of the devil generals." The first devil general spoke again.

Qin Wentian was also one of the devil generals.

Qin Wentian stared at him and calmly spoke, "Before this, I have no idea. But now, it may not be so."

In the air, an extremely sharp intent could be felt. Despite so, it already felt that the first devil general was suppressing it!

Chapter 1243: Teasing the Princess

"Chi."

All of a sudden, the sound of a light laughter rang out. The third princess covered her mouth, as she giggled, causing the tensed atmosphere to relax. Her smile seemed to contain a magical power in it.

The first devil general retracted his gaze, turning back to the third princess.

"The two of you are peak-level generals of my Blackstone Devil Sect, and both of you are naturally extremely powerful." The third princess laughed. "Everyone, you guys can go back first. I wish to converse alone together with General Qin."

The eyes of the first devil general flashed with sharpness, only to see the princess looking right at him. He could only nod his head as he stood up and departed the area. When the other experts here saw the first devil general leaving, they too also left, but not before casting a deep glance at Qin Wentian.

Even all the attendants left. Over here, only Qin Wentian and the third princess remained.

Qin Wentian quietly enjoyed his tea, not glancing at the third princess. He couldn't be bother to speculate what she was doing. What will come, will come.

"You are truly audacious, daring to use an innate eye technique to spy on my thoughts. There's no respect for me at all in your eyes." The third princess suddenly changed, exuding coldness, extremely different from her warm and gentle self earlier.

"Beautiful women are there to be admired, not to be respected. Third princess is such a rare beauty. I, Qin, am merely a common man, I naturally only know how to admire beauty when I see it. Please do not take offence." Qin Wentian placed his tea cup down

and looked into her eyes, not fearing to match her gaze at all.

Although this woman might have no evil intentions towards him, it was clear she purposely caused a conflict between him and the first devil general, wanting to use them to probe his strength. How could the princess of a devil sect be so simple?

"Are you really admiring my beauty? Why can't this princess tell?" The third princess' lips curled up in a smile. Qin Wentian's gaze clearly saw through her.

Only to see Qin Wentian stretching out his hands, placing his palm on the back of the princess's hand. This caused the third princess to frown suddenly as her eyes gleamed with sharpness.

"Does princess think that only this can be counted as admiration?" Qin Wentian asked quietly.

"Your guts are truly big. Do you know where you are?" The third princess stared at Qin Wentian.

"Princess' earlier performance was truly praiseworthy, intentionally creating a smoke screen to get me to remain behind. Didn't you do this because you want the other devil generals to misunderstand? Since I, Qin, am already fated to become a scapegoat, I have to get some benefits no matter what, right?" As he spoke, Qin Wentian brazenly continued holding on to the soft hands of the third princess as a cold smile flashed in his eyes.

But at this moment, the cold-looking face of the third princess suddenly flashed with a beautiful smile. "You think that I'm pretty?"

"Doesn't princess think so?" Qin Wentian stared at him. The expression of this devil girl truly changed extremely quickly. She was much more formidable compared to Lu Xuejia.

"I've no fiance yet." The third princess laughed. "In this huge sect, not many are qualified enough to be with me. I'm sure you have some purpose coming here to our sect from the immortal

realms. Are you willing to stay behind in our Blackstone Devil Sect?"

"Princess, what do you mean exactly?" Qin Wentian retracted his hands, he couldn't see through what this woman was thinking about at all.

"What? You don't dare to hold my hand any longer? Are you afraid that I will make you remain behind?" The body of the third princess moved closer to Qin Wentian, her delicate frame gently leaning against him. "Aren't you very audacious? You will be afraid too?"

"Princess, you might have overestimated my resistance to beauties." Qin Wentian laughed. He then actually put his hands around the waist of the third princess, allowing her to lie down on his thighs. Staring at her beautiful face, Qin Wentian smiled, "Princess, your body is so soft to the touch."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian actually lowered his head, as though he wanted to kiss her. The third princess trembled and instantly leapt up from him with a speed as fast as lightning. She stood up, and just as Qin Wentian has expected, her legs were exquisitely long, exuding grace and charm.

"You are truly gutsy. I will remember you, Qin Wentian. You can return now." The third princess spoke.

Qin Wentian laughed softly as he drank the tea. After which he stood up and spoke, "Princess, I will take my leave then."

As he did so, he directly turned and departed the area.

After he left, the third princess was still staring at his back as a strange silhouette appeared beside her.

"Hahaha, my daughter was actually teased by someone. Do you want me to kill him?" A voice rang out, as the silhouette fully manifested. It was a tyrannical-looking figure dressed in black.

The father of the third princess, this man was naturally the

Blackstone Devil King.

"Father, you..." The third princess's face reddened when the Blackstone Devil King appeared.

"Hahaha." The devil king laughed. "Tell me the truth, did you fall in love with him because that little fellow killed Zong Yan? From my impressions, my daughter has never been so close to a man before, let alone allowing one to touch her."

"How can that be." The third princess coldly replied. "That brat is extremely cunning, but he's truly extraordinary, able to jump two levels to kill Zong Yan. According to our informers in the third devil palace, the power of his single strike was shockingly overwhelming, and Zong Yan would have been killed even if he was stronger. Today, I intentionally caused him to have a conflict with the first devil general, wanting to probe him and hear what his true intentions are. Who would have thought that he is so crafty."

"He only took advantage of you and didn't reveal any of his true intentions, right?" The devil king continued laughing. "But since you don't like him, I will go kill him off then."

"Father!" The third princess rolled her eyes at the Blackstone Devil King.

"Okay, okay, I won't kill him, I won't kill him." The Blackstone Devil King was extremely awe-inspiring in the sect, he would only be so carefree in front of his daughters.

"What do you think he rates, when compared to Xuan Ting?" The devil king asked.

Xuan Ting, was the name of the first devil general.

The Blackstone Devil King also knew that Xuan Ting has always been wooing his daughter.

"He should be more outstanding compared to Xuan Ting. Even now, Xuan Ting might not be able to win against him for certain.

Most probably, we will soon be able to tell who's stronger." The third princess spoke.

"Seems like he only took advantage of you because you set him up for something. However, this brat truly has the guts. Maybe I should find an opportunity to teach him a good lesson." The Blackstone Devil King coldly spoke.

"Father, don't you love guys who are gusty? Maybe you will like him?" The third princess glared at her father.

"Haha, my daughter knows me best." The devil king laughed uproariously. "Although Xuan Ting isn't too bad, that fellow has cultivated for so long and still hasn't broken through to the immortal king realm. His talent is still somewhat weak. Also, you should have felt the bones of Qin Wentian earlier. How old is Qin Wentian in any case?"

"He has definitely cultivated for less than two hundred years." The third princess spoke. So it turned out that she allowed Qin Wentian to touch her, was because she wanted to ascertain his cultivation age.

"In that case, he is more suitable for you compared to Xuan Ting." The devil king spoke.

"Father, he originates from the immortal realms. Given his level of cultivation base and his age, as well as the cultivation arts and innate techniques which he practices that we know from our informers, do you think that his identity in the immortal realms would be simple? Most probably, his status isn't below mine. You didn't see that in his gaze when he was facing me, there was no fear or reverence at all."

The third princess spoke in a somewhat depressed tone. As the favored daughter of the Blackstone Devil King, she has never suffered such a disadvantage to a guy before.

"Mhm, my daughter truly has foresight indeed." The devil king

nodded. "However, if he dares to marry you and leave just like that. Just see if I will kill him or not, no matter who he is in the immortal realms. If not, you can choose to leave with him together when he heads back there too."

"Stop fooling around." The third princess was completely at her wit's end when facing her father.

"Fooling around?" The Blackstone Devil King laughed. This lass... Seems like things were getting more and more interesting. If not, she would long have been already impatient, given her personality. How would she talk for so long with him about a man? Even for the first devil general, she has never mentioned it to him before.

As for Qin Wentian, this was merely the first time she met him. That person who killed Zong Yan truly did seem to have some capabilities.

Qin Wentian walked out of the residence and found Juyu waiting outside for him. Upon seeing his return, Juyu came over and asked, "Are you alright?"

"Let's return." Qin Wentian soared up into the air after he spoke while Juyu followed behind him. She then continued, "Earlier, the first devil general exited as well and the gaze he looked at me with was extremely cold, as though filled with killing intent. Did you have a conflict with him?"

"The first devil general is fond of the third princess." Qin Wentian replied.

"Oh?" The eyes of Juyu flashed. "Then, for what matter did the third princess invite you here for?"

"She finds me too outstanding, hence she took the initiative to seduce me, wanting me to marry her." Qin Wentian joked, his words causing Juyu to roll her eyes as she scolded in a low voice, "Shameless!"

"So you know how to laugh as well." Qin Wentian smiled. "I'm

just joking, but things were the truth, albeit being slightly exaggerated. The third princess has the intention to create an illusion, causing a misunderstanding to arise between me and the first devil general. She wanted to use him to probe me. In the future, I'm afraid we would have a strong enemy to contend against."

"Mhm, a precise explanation. I'm sure the third princess is extremely curious about you." Juyu analysed. "In any case, no matter if it is the princess or the first devil general, they are both extremely intelligent."

"Are you not worried about the first devil general?" Qin Wentian glanced at Juyu as he spoke, after hearing her calm tone.

"Seeing how relaxed you are, it doesn't seem that we will be facing a strong enemy at all. You seem to be extremely confident and maybe, even for the first devil general, you feel that he is not qualified to be your opponent. How strong are you exactly?" Juyu curiously stared at Qin Wentian. She couldn't tell the depths of this fellow's strength at all.

"Seventh-level of immortal-foundation, which is equivalent to the seventh-level of devil-foundation. How strong can I be? I still need to cultivate the same as everyone else when I return." Qin Wentian shrugged as he increased his speed.

After this, news was circulated around the devil sect that the first devil general was very unhappy with the new third-ranked general Qin Wentian.

The reason for his unhappiness is that, Qin Wentian was extremely rude during the invitation by the third princess, holding no respect for him at all.

This caused many experts in the sect to speculate that could it be this newly-ranked third general who killed Zong Yan, also had the power to contend with the first devil general?

The first devil general has been holding this position for an extremely long time. It was unknown how strong he truly was. But one thing was for sure, he was much much stronger compared to Zong Yan.

Chapter 1244: Battle Against the First Devil General

The position of the first devil general was set in stone. There never has been someone who could threaten his position at all. Naturally, he wouldn't feel unhappy towards anyone.

It has been extremely long since anyone heard of the first devil general disliking someone. Right now, he actually had a conflict with the third-ranked devil general? Most probably, a storm would soon occur in the devil sect.

The conflict between first devil general and the new third-ranked devil general, stirring the hearts of many.

Right now in the third devil palace, Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu, "The first devil general was unhappy towards me. But how would the news have circulated out?"

Qin Wentian didn't believe that a character like the first devil general would go all his way out to spread this news, that he was unhappy with Qin Wentian.

"Naturally, there must be someone behind the scenes spreading the news, wanting to intensify the conflict between you two, leading to a confrontation." Juyu spoke.

"In that case, other than the third princess, who else would there be?" A teasing smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. It was highly possible to be the third princess. After all, this was her motive. But then again, the second and fourth-ranked devil generals had a possibility of being the one too.

"Mhm, there's someone here?" At this moment, Qin Wentian turned his gaze outside only to hear a guard reporting, "General sir, there's someone from the first devil general's palace here to invite you for a banquet."

"Just me alone?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Not sure." The guard replied.

"Go and ask clearly then," Qin Wentian spoke. That person turned back and not long after, he returned, "Reporting to the devil general, the first devil general has invited all the other generals to his residence for the banquet."

"When?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Now." That person replied.

"Okay, you can leave." Qin Wentian spoke. After which he turned to Juyu and spoke, "Seems like things won't be so good at the banquet."

"Will you be going?" Juyu asked.

"Since this is an invitation by the first devil general, I naturally must go. It's only that if they want me to spar against him at the banquet, and if I win, does that mean that from now on, I will be the first devil general?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Yup. The rankings of general goes by strength. Usually, low-ranking generals wouldn't have the qualifications to challenge the high-rankings one, unless it's at the once-a-year devil ranking battle. If not, the situation would be like how you dealt with Zong Yan, directly slaughtering your way through the devil palace. Naturally, if the first devil general takes the initiative to spar with you and if you defeat him, you would naturally replace his position." Juyu explained.

"However let me remind you that the strength of the first devil general is truly overwhelming, much more so compared to Zong Yan. This time around, he most probably wants to defeat you before the eyes of all the devil generals."

"Let's go." Qin Wentian stood up. The first devil general? Since this is the case, he didn't mind using the first devil general as his stepping stone for a higher position. The third-ranked devil general didn't seem to have enough authority

The residence of the first devil general projected a solemn air and was extremely majestic. His troops lined up in an orderly manner, sitting atop war chariots, exuding imposingness and prestige.

The first devil general was the general who sat in his position for the longest. His troops naturally have followed him for the longest time and were obviously the strongest in the sect. There were people who said that even if the first devil general didn't appear, his army alone was enough to wipe out all the other devil generals.

Qin Wentian and Juyu walked over, they could tell the differences between this army and their own army from the third devil palace. The army of the first devil general was much more outstanding in comparison and one was able to tell this simply from their aura.

As for the banquet, it was set right in the middle of these imposing troops. Many generals have already arrived. At this moment, all of them inclined their heads and stared in the direction of Qin Wentian. Clearly, everyone knew the reason why the first devil general set the banquet, was none other than for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian and Juyu walked towards the banquet. The first devil general waved his hand and spoke, "You may take your seat."

Qin Wentian wasn't polite, directly sitting down. And as his protector, Juyu stood quietly behind him.

"Today, the reason why we invite all the generals here, is actually because of you." Beside the the first devil general, a protector clad in golden armor spoke. His aura was extremely sharp. As the protector of the first devil general, his strength was even more terrifying compared to several of the devil generals.

"I'll listen carefully with respectful attention." Qin Wentian stared at him. He preferred a more direct method. Regardless of fighting or killing, there was no need to beat around the bush.

"Although competition in our Blackstone Devil Sect is extremely brutal, usually when devil generals fight for position, they would still hold something back, giving the defeated party a chance to live. As for you, you completely massacred the third devil general palace, killing the vast majority of people there and even finishing Zong Yan off. This, to the sect, isn't a minor loss. Although Zong Yan was defeated by you, he could still have been able to become the fourth-ranked devil general."

The protector continued, "Once there's a precedent like you, in the future all devil generals will look to each other, going all out to kill each other when seizing a higher position, disrupting the order here. Why did you kill Zong Yan? Do you know your mistake?"

Qin Wentian seriously glanced at the other party. Why did he kill Zong Yan?

Before this in the devil ranking battle, Zong Yan's protector wanted to kill him. At that time, Zong Yan had already treated him, Qin Wentian, as a dead man. After that when he killed Huang Hanling, Zong Yan actually disregarded everything and broke the rules, wanting to kill Juyu. At that time, who would stand out to speak for Juyu?

"I remember that during the devil ranking battles, my protector Juyu was still a devil general then. Under the situation where she had already admitted defeat, Zong Yan still had the intention to kill her in his heart. When I stepped out to help, the fourth general told me not to interfere in matters regarding generals, and as for you, the first devil general, you even directly obstructed me using your subordinates. At that time, was there anyone who stood out to stop Zong Yan? Did anyone consider the fact about his actions might disrupt the order?"

Qin Wentian retorted. He then continued, "At that time, from everyone's perspective, wasn't it that strength was everything? Since Juyu was weak, she had no qualifications to sit in that

position, and hence, she should be killed."

"Juyu indeed shouldn't have sat at that rank." The protector coldly spoke.

"Then what are you farting here for? Since I'm stronger, it merely meant that Zong Yan shouldn't have sat at the third rank. Why shouldn't I kill him?"

"How dare you!" That protector raged when he heard Qin Wentian say that his words were akin to a fart.

"You are the impudent one." Qin Wentian slammed his palm onto a table as his aura gushed out. He coldly stared at the protector, "Who do you think you are? A protector dares to speak with me, the third-ranked devil general in this manner? Has the first devil general not taught you the rules?"

"You..." That protector pointed at Qin Wentian, his expression turning ashen.

"Retreat." The first devil general calmly spoke. His protector froze before nodding his head and retreated a few steps back, as his countenance turned unsightly.

"You are right, he didn't know the rules. However you as the third-ranked devil general, it's fine that you didn't bow when you saw me. But you even dared to talk back to me back then. Do you know the rules?" The first devil general coldly stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes as sharp as swords.

"Do devil generals have to bow to each other?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the people gather here. All the other generals were looking at him, while laughing coldly in their hearts. Lu Xuejia's beautiful eyes gleamed, this fellow truly knows no fear, doing whatever he wanted to do. He behaved in this manner too even when facing the first devil general.

"It hasn't been long since I join the sect and truly, I don't know many things. Hence, I can only learn. However, when I entered the

banquet, I didn't see any of those lower-rank generals bowing to me. If this is the rules, can I ask the first devil general what the hell is going on?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Seems like you not only have designs on the third-ranked general position, you have designs on mine as well." The first devil general placed the wine cup in his hands down. His voice was calm but an invisible pressure gushed forth.

All the devil generals placed their cups down quietly. When they saw Qin Wentian's domineering attitude, they already knew that this battle between the first and third-ranked general was going to happen no matter what.

"Clear a space." The first general spoke. The other generals all stood up and retreated to both sides. The troops in the surroundings let out a loud shout and all of them soared up into the air in an unified manner, exuding an air of incomparable imposingness.

Even Juyu retreated. Right now, only the first-ranked general and Qin Wentian were still sitting at the banquet.

Outside the residence, a group of figures flew over at this instant. The person in the lead was clad in white and was extremely beautiful, causing all the devil generals to stare at her.

"We pay our respects to princess." Several of the generals bowed.

"We pay our respects to princess." Everyone came to their senses as they bowed. This woman was actually the third princess. She actually came here to observe this battle.

"There's no need to be polite." The third princess laughed melodiously. Her beautiful smile caused Lu Xuejia to sigh in her heart. The beauty of the third princess was far above hers.

"Xuan Ting, Qin Wentian. Both of you are the backbone of our sect. I don't wish for anything to happen to either of you. For this battle, please hold back. It will stop once the victor is decided." The

third princess spoke. Only now did many people realize that the name of the first devil general was Xuan Ting.

"Since princess has spoken, I won't kill you. You should leave the sect." The first devil general spoke.

"Can you even kill me? What if you lose?" Qin Wentian sat there as he coldly spoke.

"I won't lose." The first general's aura was extremely sharp.

"Zong Yan thought so as well, but he is already dead." Qin Wentian stated.

The first devil general stared at Qin Wentian as he replied, "If I lose, I will quit being a general."

"It doesn't matter to me if you are a devil general or not." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. As the two of them conversed, a formless pressure tore apart space in the surroundings as the wine tables and wine cups all disintegrated into dust. The two of them then stood up.

"RUMBLE!" From the first devil general, a golden devilish light emanated. His body transformed into laws, enveloping this space. He lifted his finger and stabbed it out towards Qin Wentian, as a golden chariot ripped everything in his way into pieces. There was only heaven-shattering might radiating from it that could dominate all existences.

Qin Wentian could feel how vast the pressure was. He silently mused in his heart. How strong exactly has the first devil general's proficiency in controlling the trace of immortal-king might reached?

However at the same time, a divine glow covered Qin Wentian. He also stabbed forth with a finger as law energy transformed into a sword river of annihilation. Numerous great rocs materialized from sword law energy, slamming into the war chariot shattering it.

The battle between the first and third devil general officially began!

Chapter 1245: Qin Wentian, The First Devil General

The eyes of all the experts gleamed. The first devil general has sat in this position for many years and there has never been anyone who could touch his rank at all. He is the first devil general, the eternal first devil general.

As for Qin Wentian, his domineering actions cleansed the third devil palace with blood. Not long after he entered the sect, he took over the third-ranked devil general position after killing Zong Yan.

The clash of these two supreme experts, how would it not attract attention from others? Even the rarely seen third princess has also personally came here to watch the battle. She didn't appear during the devil ranking battles but was actually here to watch the fight between the first devil general and Qin Wentian.

On the battlefield, the first devil general was clad in dark golden armor, resembling a king of the world. His entire body was immersed in law energy, as though his body itself has already transformed into laws. He was the sovereign of this entire world.

"I really want to see how you can fight against me." The first devil general snorted coldly. With a wave of his hand, a terrifying windstorm formed, capable of all-out annihilation. That space was his domain, and his will, was the deciding factor that lorded over everything. At this instant, all the war chariots rushed towards Qin Wentian, as the gleaming light radiating from them was so blinding that it caused everyone to shield their eyes.

Too terrifying, such an attack was simply invincible. The eyes of the spectators narrowed as they stared in Qin Wentian's direction. Would he be able to block such an attack?

"RUMBLE!" From Qin Wentian's body, law energy frenziedly erupted forth. His perfect immortal-foundation appeared,

shimmering with boundless law energies. His body transformed into law as well, as countless ancient characters manifested in the air around him, transforming into beams of light that shot towards the war chariots.

Only to see a wave of destructive might leveling everything. His body, was his domain. Qin Wentian similarly has grasped a trace of immortal-king might. That, in addition to his unparalleled physique, made it impossible for the first devil general to destroy his body, no matter how strong he was. As long as he was still using the power at the level of this cultivation realm.

On the battlefield, if one wanted to use a word to describe the current scenario, the word would be gorgeous, and not tyrannical.

The countless number of chariots slammed into Qin Wentian, exploding to pieces, erupting forth with devilish light.

"Now, have you seen it for yourself? How can a mere you break the defense of my body?" Qin Wentian's long hair fluttered in the wind as he shouted, exuding incomparable arrogance. He then soared up into the air, his God's Hand manifesting a countless number of runes which then congregated together to form a divine elephant which rushed towards the first devil general.

"His innate techniques are all so powerful, and his attacking strength is simply unbelievable." These other devil generals weren't boorish fools. They naturally could also feel how tyrannical the power of Qin Wentian's techniques were. Also, his immortal-foundation could be said to be perfect, his astral souls were all extremely outstanding as well.

"KILL!" The first devil general roared as a golden spear shot out from his chariot, expanding in size to become a great devil spear, aiming for the divine elephant. When it stabbed into the elephant, boundless destructive might erupted forth instantly as the two attacks cancelled each other out completely.

"The first devil general is truly powerful. With that single strike,

devil might filled the sky. His golden spear is akin to the spear of the devil king." The hearts of the spectators trembled in shock from the might of that single strike.

"BOOM!" Only to see the first devil general stretching both his hands out at the next moment. Instantly, boundless devil lightning fell from the sky. His gaze was terrifying to the extreme as he aimed for Qin Wentian. At this moment, the countless golden-armored war chariots of darkness were like bolts of lightning, all blasting into Qin Wentian with unblockable might.

At this moment, the crowd trembled even more intensely from feeling the power of that attack. All the chariots exploded on Qin Wentian's body, causing him to retreat unceasingly as his body trembled from the impact.

The first devil general was the first devil general after all. His strength towered up into the sky, nobody could block him.

A strange light gleamed in the third princess' eyes as she stared at the battlefield.

Lu Xuejia was paying attention as well. She was thinking that could it be that ultimately, Qin Wentian still wouldn't be able to defeat the first devil general?"

"Are you even powerful enough?" The first devil general hollered.

"ROAR!" A starting thunderous roar rang out. This roar was the golden-armored army of the first devil general roaring together in unison. Their aura was extremely terrifying, causing waves of power to roll all around.

Qin Wentian snorted. He then stood up straight once more under the stunned gazes of the crowd. Was this fellow an immortal or a devil? How could his physique be so strong to this extent? This wasn't something like a domain formed by the trace of immortal-king might but rather, it was that the fleshly defense of his body has already reached a certain tier in terms of strength.

"Only then would things be interesting." A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he stared at the first devil general. As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of everyone shuddered again. Could it be that this fellow still held some cards back? He could grow even stronger?

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM..." At this instant, God's Hand thoroughly erupted, including the power from the art of truth. At this moment, Qin Wentian instantly transformed, his body akin to that of fiendgods. Stepping out, he opened his mouth and directly muttered ancient words of truth.

"Kill!"

As he spoke, an ancient character for the word 'kill,' manifested and shot towards the first devil general. The sky changed colors as the atmosphere trembled. The first devil general stepped out once more and with a roar of rage, his devil-armored war chariots were like thunderbolts that descended from the sky. However, right now Qin Wentian was like a true buddha. Countless ancient characters circulated around him, rushing out to collide with the war chariots, as the thunderous sound from the impact shook the heavens and earth.

He determinedly stepped forward, walking towards the first devil general.

"Simply an indestructible physique." The crowd marveled as they saw the destructive might exploding in Qin Wentian's surroundings.

"BOOM!" A fearsome immortal energy gushed forth as an ancient halberd materialized in Qin Wentian's hand. Many different kinds of energy circulated around the tip of the halberd, there was supreme force, demon god force, indomitable sword energy, suppression force, etc. It was the epitome of destruction.

This strike was further augmented with the divine glow from God's Hand, and further refined by the glow from the art of truth.

A huge greater demon phantom also revolved around it, and when those attacks from the first devil general got into the vicinity of the halberd, all of them would be absorbed within a terrifying vortex.

"Bzz!"

In the next moment, Qin Wentian transformed into a great roc, shooting past everything, through the destructive light, through the overwhelming pressure, appearing before the first devil general. His ancient halberd smashed out as well, with enough force to shake the entire world, manifesting a fearsome vortex of destruction where the howls of greater demons could be heard within, intending to use it to suppress the sky.

This halberd was indomitable, there was nothing it cannot destroy.

The devil king spear appeared. Right now, the entirety of energy in the first devil general's body gathered onto the long spear and stabbed outwards in a direct clash with Qin Wentian.

The two experts collided as a beam of destructive light destroyed everything in their surroundings. The spectators couldn't see clearly at all. The aftershock from the impact even blocked immortal sense. They only saw a huge burst of light.

This burst of light only lasted for an instant. The clash of two streams of destruction was oppressive, but the victor was instantly determined.

After a deafening explosion, a huge crater opened up in the ground while a figure laid there. The golden armor on his body crumbled apart as bloody wounds could be seen all over him.

In the air, a man stood there. His aura fluctuated, and he resembled a god of battle, unexcelled in this world.

The man in the air was Qin Wentian, the third-ranked devil general Qin Wentian. He is then the true battle god, a devil god.

From today onwards, from now onwards, he was no longer the

third devil general. He is the first-ranked devil general.

The undefeated first devil general was defeated in battle today.

Silence bore down on everyone in the area. The troops in the residence of the first devil general were silent as well. Their invincible general, the master of this residence, was defeated by someone today.

The legend, was destroyed.

The invincible legend, was rewritten.

And as for the person who rewrote it, he was currently standing in the air. He just entered the devil sect but was already so powerful that he take the position of the first-ranked general.

His name was Qin Wentian and when the other devil generals gazed at him at this instant, fear and trepidation, as well as respect could be seen in their eyes.

Strength would always garner respect, as well as fear.

"Hu..." Juyu's tensed heart finally relaxed as she let out a breath she held in. Her state of heart still wasn't calm yet, waves of shock were surfing forth with great momentum.

Never in her wildest dreams did she expect that Qin Wentian could really defeat the first devil general.

Lu Xuejia was speechless. Right now, her heart was numb.

This man was once her protector...

The third princess stood in the air as her beautiful eyes were fixed on Qin Wentian, gleaming with a brilliant light. That final strike of his contained an overwhelmingly strong aura, a fusion of many types of energy, erupted forth from the tip of his ancient halberd. One could say that that strike had the power to even slay gods and devils.

"Cough, cough." The sound of coughing broke the silence. The first devil general stood up, his countenance was pale as he

lowered his head. All of his pride and arrogance was shattered by the result of this battle.

"From today onwards, I will quit my position as the devil general and will leave the sect." The first devil general spoke in a low voice, his voice dripping with disappointment and sadness.

"Xuan Ting." At this moment, the third princess walked over and stared at the first devil general.

"As someone on the devil path, have you not seen through the false sense of pride in victory as well as the shame of defeat? Given how vast the Myriad Devil Islands are, there would always be people stronger than you. Don't blind your own eyes, this battle didn't cause you and disadvantages and made you gain something else instead. Earlier, I've already spoken to my father that the loser of this battle would no longer hold the position of a devil general, he would become an imperial bodyguard instead. Ex first devil general Xuan Ting, are you willing to bring your crack troops to help me guard my residence?"

The third princess spoke. The first devil general inclined his head and stared at the princess. There was no excitement on his face, only a desolate loneliness.

Guarding the princess' residence?

If he nods his head, from now on his relationship with the princess would be that of a master and servant, further increasing the distance between them. However, what qualifications does he still have to pursue the princess?

Staring at the third princess eyes, the first devil general Xuan Ting replied, "Since princess has spoken, I will agree to it."

The first devil general agreed.

Even the third princess herself was somewhat surprised by this. After which, she nodded and smiled. She then turned to Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, from now on, you are the first-ranked

devil general."

Qin Wentian smiled at the princess. He could feel the hidden bitterness in her eyes and couldn't help but to comment silently at how cunning this devil female was.

"I pay my respects to the first devil general." Juyu bowed. At this instant, the other devil generals all looked at each other in dismay before all of them bowed to Qin Wentian, "We pay our respects to the first devil general."

The nearby regiments of troops also bowed and echoed. Not long ago, such voices rang out once in the third-ranked devil palace. And now, the same voices rang out in the first-ranked devil palace, shaking the entire Blackstone Devil Sect!

Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards everyone, glancing at the generals, and the troops, as the hint of a smile could be seen in his eyes.

This was strength. In the devil sect, only with sufficient strength could one make these people lower their heads and submit.

He understood that only now did he truly ascend to a position of importance in the devil sect. It would smoothen his path for him to do things in the future.

"Everyone there's no need to be polite. From now on, everyone will work hard together with me, to make our devil sect even more prosperous." Qin Wentian laughed. The third princess rolled her eyes at him, what a hypocritical fellow.

"This matter has come to an end. Xuan Ting, you can bring your men and follow me." The third princess spoke. The ex first general Xuan Ting cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before bringing away some of his loyal soldiers and guards with him, leaving together with the princess.

"Princess, have a safe trip back." Qin Wentian respectfully stated, staring at the third princess' back.

"Hmph." A cold voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. This was only transmitted to him alone, and such a voice transmission was truly unusual!

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1246: A princess or a devilish female?

Qin Wentian took over the position as the first devil general as waves of commotion rocked the Blackstone Devil Sect.

Xuan Ting, the first devil general, has occupied the seat for too long. No one was able to make him get off this seat but now, Qin Wentian actually succeeded. From now on, the ranking of the generals changed. The Blood Butcher was still the second general while the ex fourth-ranked devil general Pang Huang, was promoted to the third rank.

Xuan Ting and Juyu's position, were both filled in the next few days, making the total back up to 28 devil generals again.

Qin Wentian moved into Xuan Ting's first devil palace and the first order he gave to all the devil generals, was for them to look for people.

This wasn't any secret, even if everyone knew about it, it wouldn't matter. He has already discovered that strength was everything in the devil sect. Everything else was just an illusion.

Finally, a month later, Juyu brought an expert to his residence.

Inside the devil hall, Qin Wentian had a smile on his face when he saw this person. The person who was brought here by Juyu was very happy as well. He bowed and said, "Seeing that the Saint Lord is fine, sets my heart at ease."

So it turned out that this person was actually Qi Da. He was also sent to the same island as Qin Wentian.

"I didn't expect that the first one to appear would be you." Qin Wentian laughed. Qi Da stared at the majestic hall and its surroundings. Before he came, he already learned that Qin Wentian was already the first devil general of the Blackstone Devil Sect. He couldn't help but to silently praise in his heart at how

awesome the Saint Lord was.

Juyu who was standing beside, felt her heart trembling. This person she brought over was also an extremely powerful character, yet he actually referred to Qin Wentian as the Saint Lord? Seems like Qin Wentian truly had an extraordinary position in the immortal realms.

However, Juyu was also an intelligent person. She wouldn't ask the questions she shouldn't ask. She knew how to mind her own business.

Right now, she could cultivate the devil arts and techniques from the first-ranked devil palace. Such preferential treatment already exceeded the benefits of the other devil generals. How would she not be content?

"After searching for so many days, only one person was found. In addition to Huang Hanling and myself, there's only three who came here from the immortal realms. Seems like I need to ask around." Qin Wentian muttered. After which he turned to Juyu. "Juyu, do you know where people would be teleported to if they enter the Myriad Devil Islands from the immortal realms?"

"I've never left this island before, I'm sorry but I have no idea. Most probably, only the devil lords and the Blackstone Devil King would know of this. You can try consulting the third princess." Juyu replied. Right now Qin Wentian was already the first-ranked devil general and the third princess seemed to be very interested in him. If he sought an audience with her, she would most likely accept.

"Mhm, seems like I can only do things this way." Qin Wentian nodded. "Juyu, arrange things for Qi Da. I will go pay a visit to the third princess."

"Alright." Juyu nodded. Qin Wentian then went to speak to Qi Da before heading towards the third princess' residence in the central palace.

As the first devil general, Qin Wentian naturally encountered no obstruction from others and smoothly arrived at the princess' residence. Not only that, he even saw the ex first devil general outside her residence. However, Xuan Ting merely glanced sharply at him before he departed.

"Why would the first devil general be so free as to pay a visit to this princess?" The third princess smiled as she asked, exuding a sense of grace and nobility.

"I've had intimate relations with princess before. Hence, it's only appropriate for me to come here to visit you. Why would this be strange?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"You are truly very shameless. Do you really think this princess wouldn't kill you?"

"If princess wished to kill me, you wouldn't have personally appeared back then to spectate that battle." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Fine. Why are you looking for me for?" The princess coldly snorted.

"I do have something I wish to consult princess on." Qin Wentian walked forward, shamelessly moving towards the third princess' side. The distance between them now was extremely close.

"Princess you should know that I came from the immortal realms. Also when I came here, I had several friends but all of us were dispersed after we enter the Myriad Devil Islands. Hence, I wish to ask princess when people enter the Myriad Devil Islands from the immortal realms, where would they be teleported to?" Qin Wentian asked.

"This must be the reason why you gave the command for all the devil generals to help you search for people, right? You are using your lawful authority to do your private stuff. Do you know your crime?" The third princess snorted coldly as a wave of

imposingness exuded from her.

"Princess, why must you be so serious?" Qin Wentian laughed, attempting to diffuse the situation.

"Let me ask you this then. If I help you to search for those people, would you stay in our sect forever?" The beautiful eyes of the third princess glanced at Qin Wentian as she asked.

"In the future, I will break through to the immortal king realm, which is equivalent to the devil king realm on the Myriad Devil Islands. I don't have any reasons to remain here in the Blackstone Devil Sect." Qin Wentian didn't hide anything as he truthfully replied.

"What if your reason is me?" The eyes of the third princess turned gentle, filled with traces of anticipation as she stared at Qin Wentian. Such an expression caused Qin Wentian's heart to tremble for a moment. He silently mused at how terrifying this woman was.

"Is princess fond of me?" Qin Wentian stepped out, placing his hands around her waist and leaned in to kiss her.

"If you let me down, my father will definitely kill you." The princess spoke, causing Qin Wentian to be so frightened that he hurriedly retreated. He then saw a smile appearing on the face of this devil female. Qin Wentian could only sigh helplessly. He has been defeated.

"Why? Didn't you even have the guts to touch me? I thought you were very gutsy?" The devilish female laughed.

"Princess must be joking." Qin Wentian showed an awkward smile. This devilish female was truly ruthless enough.

"Do I look like I'm joking? Qin Wentian, come with me to see my father now. How about we choose a good date. If you wish to conduct those 'important' couple things with me in advance, I wouldn't mind as well." The princess gently spoke. Qin Wentian

clasped his hands hurriedly, "Princess I, Qin, still have some matters to settle. I will bid my farewell now."

After speaking, Qin Wentian turned and fled directly. He was played mercilessly by this devilish woman.

"Puchi..." Staring at the sorry figure of Qin Wentian fleeing, the third princess laughed. Her melodious laughter rang out behind Qin Wentian as she call out, "Coward!"

Qin Wentian ran even faster. How shameful this was, he is the first devil general.

When he returned to his residence, Juyu asked, "Sir general, do you have any news?"

"Hmph." Qin Wentian snorted. "I will go take a break first."

After he spoke, he went to his room to rest. Juyu had a puzzled look on her face, she didn't know what was going on.

After some days, the third princess sent an invitation over. Qin Wentian rejected it...shocking everyone in the first devil palace as they marveled in their hearts at how domineering this first devil general was. He even dared to reject an invite by the princess.

However the servant girl who came to deliver the invitation said that there was news with regards to the matter he was interested about. Qin Wentian could only shake his head and eventually left with the servant girl. The people of the devil sect all sighed in admiration, the princess' wits were still of a higher tier after all.

Qin Wentian once again arrived at the central devil palace, following the servant girl who led him to an elegant courtyard. When Qin Wentian's immortal sense permeated it, he turned around, wanting to leave straight away.

"I've asked my father with regards to your matters. Do you want to know the answer?" The voice of the devilish female within rang out.

Qin Wentian halted his steps and stood outside. The servant quietly retreated, and she cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before she left, silently marveling at the good luck of this fellow, able to cause the princess to see him in a different light. How would she understand the difficulties Qin Wentian was facing now.

"If princess learned of something, please let me know." Qin Wentian stood outside as he spoke.

"Come in and talk." The princess spoke.

"I don't dare to." Qin Wentian replied.

"Your immortal sense has already surveyed here earlier, what do you mean by you don't dare to. What's the difference? If you don't want to know the answer, just leave then." The devilish female's voice continued.

Qin Wentian stepped forward with difficulty, entering the courtyard. After that, he only saw a delicate frame of alluringness lying on a soft mat, that pair of snow-white legs shining with a luster that would cause lust to stir in the hearts of any men. The princess smiled at Qin Wentian, her eyes radiating charm as she stared at him while asking, "You even dared to touch me before this. Why? You don't dare to look now?"

"Princess, don't you know that you would cause men to lose control?" Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face.

"I've consulted my father about your matter." The princess sat up, her posture no longer as alluring as before, but her beauty was still apparent.

"However, you have to promise me a condition. After some time, there would be other experts from the devil path coming to pay a visit to my Blackstone Devil Sect. At that time, you have be beside me, with the identity of my consort." The princess smiled and continued, "General Qin, you are truly in luck."

"Princess, I don't need such luck. You might want to grant the

'luck' to someone else, maybe the ex first devil general Xuan Ting." Qin Wentian didn't dare to agree to it. This devilish female was incomparably crafty, he didn't want to be duped.

"What do you take this princess as?" The princess' countenance instantly turned cold as she glared at Qin Wentian. "In your eyes, do you really think that lowly of me?"

"I don't dare to assume so." Qin Wentian lowered his head, silently musing at how fast the face of this devilish female seemed to change. She was so much harder to deal with compared to the ex first devil general Xuan Ting.

"You even dare to insult me like this, what else are you not brave enough to do?" The princess coldly snorted. But after that, her eyes softened, staring at Qin Wentian, "Why can't you just understand my feelings."

"If princess has nothing else on, I will take my leave first." Qin Wentian bowed.

"Don't you wish to know the answer to your question?" The countenance of the princess changed.

"I will come back and ask princess again another day." Qin Wentian spoke as he turned and hurried away.

"You..." The third princess was left speechless as she pointed at Qin Wentian's back. Qin Wentian fled extremely quickly. The princess stood up and tidied her clothes, her alluring frame walked towards an ancient mirror as she surveyed herself in it. A faint sense of anger could be seen in her beautiful eyes, "Have I lost my charm? I will make you fall for me sooner or later. At that time, just watch how this princess would punish you. Even if you want me then, I would just reject you."

"Aiyoyo, why is my lovely daughter so filled with anger? Sigh, your beauty trap failed? That fellow is just too detestable." A voice rang out from the void.

The countenance of the third princess changed as she stated in rage, "Father, how can you do this, sneaking around in the shadows to spy on me."

"Hahaha, this is an accident." That voice rang out with laughter. "However, daughter, you should take note of the time, those fellows would arrive at our island soon and they would not be so easy to deal with. You should understand that even though our Blackstone Devil Sect is the sovereign of this island, we are nothing much in the perspective of the entire Myriad Devil Islands."

"Mhm, don't worry father. Your daughter will surely subdue him." That devilish female stated resolutely. How would Qin Wentian know that this third princess was really interested in him and wanted to get him at all cost? It was also unknown if he would successfully escape the devilish grasp of this third princess!

Chapter 1247: Fallen Devil Region

Qin Wentian was thoroughly scared of the third princess. This woman was just too terrifying. She would sometimes be a gentle princess exuding nobility, and could instantly change to a charming devilish woman all of a sudden. Qin Wentian no longer treated her as a princess, but as a devilish female instead.

In the following days, other than cultivating, Qin Wentian sent Juyu to continue searching for people. He didn't dare to ask for more news from the third princess residence. Everything could only proceed step by step and see if there was an opportunity for him to come in contact with the devil lords and devil king.

Just when he thought that the first devil palace would be safe, today, after his cultivation, he returned to his bedroom for a rest. But the moment he entered, his gaze stiffened. There was already someone in it.

His immortal sense swept out, and when he saw the person in his room, black lines filled his face.

"Why? Don't you welcome me?" A voice rang out from the bedroom. Qin Wentian pushed open the door only to see the third princess lying comfortably on his bed. Her posture was in a way where her silky long legs were out in full view, causing lust to stir in the hearts of men. Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face, "Princess, are you not afraid of people in our sect gossiping?"

"Who would know? In any case even if they know, who would dare to gossip about this princess? In any case, wouldn't it be better if everyone knew about our relationship?" The devilish female smiled.

"Princess what do you want exactly?" Qin Wentian completely had no way to deal with her. It wasn't possible for him to actually do something to her in any case. If he did so, he wouldn't be able to walk out of this devil island.

"I already told you. You just need to act for me one time, can't you even do this? Would this princess mistreat you?" The devilish female's voice turned cold. "Or maybe in your eyes, this princess is not qualified to be able to be with you?"

"I don't dare to." Qin Wentian spoke, not saying anything else. At this time, whatever he said would be wrong from the perspective of the third princess. As for acting one time, this place was the Blackstone Devil Sect and she was the daughter of the Blackstone Devil King. The moment he agreed to act as her man, the entire sect would soon learn of the matter, and all pretense would turn into reality. At that time, what would happen if this third princess refused to let him go?

"I won't leave then." The devilish female actually really just laid there. Qin Wentian walked to the side of the bed and stared at her alluring figure, as he became speechless. This woman really didn't seem to be afraid of anything!

"Don't worry, news about us will soon circulate to outside. Your worries have already become reality, the people of our sect will circulate this news around. Even if you don't wish to act, it's already useless." The devilish female opened her beautiful eyes, smiling as she stared at Qin Wentian.

"Princess are you so at ease about me? What if I'm a despicable lusty guy?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"This princess will allow you to do whatever you want to me." The princess smiled, her eyes like silk, stirring the hearts and souls of people.

"Alright since you put it this way, I will have to agree even if I'm unwilling to. However, princess, I came here because I have some important matters I need to settle and I would have to return to the immortal realms eventually in the future. At that time, I hope that you won't make things difficult for me." Qin Wentian seriously spoke. He actually had no way to deal with this devilish

female and could only submit to her.

The third princess also regarded him seriously. Her beautiful eyes stared at him as she spoke, "As expected. So even if I'm willing to marry you, it's still insufficient for you to stay behind. Am I lacking in charm? Or is your ambitions too great?"

"Princess' charm is naturally undoubtable, please spare me." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

The silhouette of the devilish female flashed as she sat up. Both her fingers gently traced Qin Wentian's back as she leaned in closer. The feeling of skin to skin contact in addition to her fragrance, would surely cause other men to sink in enjoyment.

"The more you are like this, the more I want you." The devilish female blew a mouthful of cold air to his face before whispering in his ear. After that, she giggled and departed.

Only then did Qin Wentian heave a sigh of relief and sat down on his bed. There was still a lingering fragrance on it. He shook his head, he had no choice but to agree to the third princess now and he didn't know if his decision would be trouble or a blessing. But given the personality of the devilish female, she might have resorted to unscrupulous methods if he rejected her and Qin Wentian knew he wouldn't have a way to deal with that.

And as expected, news circulated around extremely quickly. The first devil general who had outstanding talent, actually got the third princess to fall in love with him and the two of them began a relationship.

In fact, there were even rumors saying that the third princess has already entered the bedroom of Qin Wentian, shocking the entire devil sect.

There was more news saying that Qin Wentian would often enter the princess' residence to spend time alone with the princess, they both were extremely intimate and nobody knew what has

happened exactly.

This seemed to have proven that outstanding geniuses would always end up with empire-topping beauties. From ancient times, beauties have always loved heroes. Back then, despite how outstanding the ex first devil general Xuan Ting was, he didn't manage to obtain the admiration of the third princess. But as for Qin Wentian, he domineeringly defeated Xuan Ting, seized the first rank, and garnered the attention of the third princess leading to now whereby the both of them are happily in love.

The poor Qin Wentian didn't even know when it was that he started being in a relationship with the princes...

"The rumors spreading out there are all lies. But I heard that the third princess really entered your room. Sir general, you are so awesome. In such a short time, not only did you obtain the position of the first devil general, you even dazzled the third princess, fully mesmerizing her." Juyu clasped her hands as she smiled, actually teasing Qin Wentian.

"Seems like it will be useless no matter how I explain." A wry smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. And at this moment, a voice suddenly rang out, "Reporting to sir general, the third princess sent an invite over."

"Eh..." Qin Wentian froze. Staring at the teasing smile on Juyu's face, he felt incredibly awkward as his face was full of black lines.

"There's really nothing going on between us." Qin Wentian shook his head and walked out. Even Juyu don't believe him, let alone the others of the devil sect. This time around, he was in for it.

That devilish female was too ruthless, breaking off all his paths of retreat.

Qin Wentian once again headed towards the princess' residence, only to see the third princess herself walking out to welcome him with a smile on her face.

"Princess." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

"Remember to get into character. Don't forget what you promised me." The princess had a charming smile on. After that, she walked forward and hugged his arm. The softness of her touch would cause one to drown in enjoyment, yet Qin Wentian had no mood to savour the feeling.

"Let's go, meet my father with me. I will ask my father to answer your question," The princess spoke. Qin Wentian's face alternated between shades of green and white. But now, he had no choice but to act it out all the way.

Qin Wentian was led by the devilish girl and arrived at a majestic palace. The security here was extremely high, and experts were as common as clouds. Right in front of them, a sturdy figure clad in black had his back towards them.

"Father, Wentian is here." The devilish female called out.

Only to see the middle-aged man turning around. His countenance exhibited an air of imposingness and tyranny. Just simply standing there, a solemn and dangerous air could be felt from him.

"I pay my respects to the devil king." Qin Wentian bowed.

"There's no need to be polite." The Blackstone Devil King spoke. "I've long heard that little lass talking about you. Since she is fond of you, you have to treat her well and not let her down."

"This... devil king..." When Qin Wentian wanted to speak, the eyes of the devil king flashed as a bright light shot out of them while his brows began to furrow.

"Mhm?" The devil king sounded somewhat unhappy.

"Father!" The devilish female stomped her foot and pouted, "Don't frighten him, our relationship is very good. Wentian will naturally treat me well."

"Let's hope so. If he dares to let you down, I will definitely kill him." The devil king coldly spoke in an imperious tone.

"This..." Qin Wentian was completely dumbfounded. He felt like he has just walked into a trap.

"Princess, we had a prior agreement." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice.

"Stop talking so much nonsense, could it be that you want to tell my father that you touch and hug and even slept on the same bed with his daughter and all that was just for fun?" The devilish girl replied. Qin Wentian was completely destroyed. He replied in rage, "When have we ever slept together on the same bed?"

"Well, I've slept on your bed before, right?" The devilish female coldly snorted. "Never mind, we will think about it again when we see how things go in the future."

Qin Wentian could only sigh tragically in his heart. It really takes constant vigilance to ward off evil. If he knew that all of this was just a collusion between the third princess and the devil king, it was unknown if he would explode in rage after breaking down and running away.

"Father, do you have an answer for Wentian?"

"Wentian, I heard my little girl saying that you and a group of your friends came from the immortal realms by entering the devil gate. From what I know, you all would be teleported to different places, but the distance you all were transported to wouldn't leave the region of the Myriad Devil Island's entrance. This region we are all in, is known as the Fallen Devil Region, and it's the region closest to the devil gate.

Qin Wentian's expression turned serious when he heard that. In that case, be it his allies or his enemies, all of them should be in this particular Fallen Devil Region.

"However, just in this Fallen Devil Region alone, there are over

tens of thousands of islands. They could be sent to different places and it wouldn't be so easy for you if you want to search for people." The Blackstone Devil King spoke. Qin Wentian frowned, so the Myriad Devil Islands were actually so vast. Just the Fallen Devil Region alone was already impossibly vast.

"However, there's still a way to do it." The devil king continued. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he asked, "Devil king, is there a solution?"

"In this vast devil region, there's a higher governance. And the strongest character is none other than the Fallen Devil Emperor, who is the lord of this entire region. He just needs a single sentence and you will be able to accomplish your objective." The devil king spoke.

Qin Wentian's frown deepened. This place wasn't the immortal realms and was the Myriad Devil Islands. Let alone devil emperors, even devil kings wouldn't give him any face at all. If he offended a devil king, the other party might even kill him.

How difficult it must be to make a devil emperor of a region willing to help him.

However, no matter how difficult it is, he still had to think of a solution. If not, if Huang Shatian and the others succeed, it would be doomsday for all his allies.

"In any case just so coincidentally, we will have a chance to head to the Fallen Devil Island. Qin Wentian, do you want to come together with us?" The Blackstone Devil King suddenly spoke, causing Qin Wentian to start. Why did the atmosphere feel so weird.

Such a feeling was like the Blackstone Devil King dug a hole in front of him and was waiting for him to jump into it!

Chapter 1248: The Black Jiao Devil King

Naturally, although Qin Wentian felt that the Blackstone Devil King had some scheme in his mind, he trusted what the devil king said.

The thirteen prefectures of eastern sage was governed by different immortal kings, all of them reporting to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect whose head was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The Fallen Devil Region of the Myriad Devil Islands was the same as well. There were so many islands here, and their head would surely be someone powerful, the Fallen Devil Emperor.

Devil emperors were the same as immortal emperors. Only those at the emperor realm could be considered as experts at the very peak.

When Emperor Yu set the location of the adjudication battle at the Myriad Devil Islands back then, it was clear that this wasn't going to be a simple battle of directly killing each other. It had other implications.

"Devil king, what are we heading to the Fallen Devil Island for?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Since this region is under the devil emperor, the sovereigns of the devil islands in this region, although we are the governors, we are actually doing it under the name of the emperor. Heading there is naturally to pay our respects to him. Not only for my Blackstone Devil Sect, the other devil kings from the other islands will head there as well." The Blackstone Devil King explained.

"Just like a pilgrimage?" Qin Wentian mumbled.

"You can put it that way. The Fallen Devil Emperor is the supreme god here in the Fallen Devil Region. If you can gain his favor, it would be extremely effortless to search for those you

wanted to find." The devil king spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam. He then glanced at the third princess beside him. If this was the case...

"Si..." At this moment, Qin Wentian felt a painful pinch to his waist. After that, he only saw the devilish female smiling at him as she asked in a gentle tone, "If Wentian gains the favor of the devil emperor, would you abandon me?"

"Mhm? The Blackstone Devil King also turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian.

"How would I dare to do so?!" Qin Wentian trembled as he smiled. This devilish female was too crafty. The moment he thought about it, it was all seen through by her.

"Wentian, your talent is extraordinary. This king has high hopes for you, you should cultivate well and in the future, this devil island shall be left to you to govern. During these days, you should just stay in the third princess residence and come and chat a bit with me if you are free. For the matters at the devil general palace, don't worry about them for now." The Blackstone Devil King spoke.

"Devil King..."

"Mhm?" The devil king's brow started to furrow again. Qin Wentian swallowed the words he wanted to say and could only nod in agreement.

"Wentian, let's go." The devilish female hugged his arms and both of them left together. Qin Wentian wanted to cry but there were no tears left...

And so, Qin Wentian began to suffer several days of dreadful torment, while wilder and wilder rumors circulated around the sect. There was news saying that an intimate relationship already happened between the princess and Qin Wentian and even the Blackstone Devil King has agreed to their relationship. Seems like

this Qin Wentian was a very possible candidate to take over the Blackstone Devil Island in the future.

"The first devil general is truly awesome. Not only did he break the undefeatable legend of the ex first general Xuan Ting, he even captured the heart of the third princess in such a short time."

"What does this count for? He even managed to settle the devil king, that's the truly praiseworthy event."

The people of the devil sect were completely awed by Qin Wentian.

Even Juyu in the first devil palace was cursing Qin Wentian. "That bastard hypocritical fellow actually denied it earlier? He has already even moved into the princess residence. How shameless, he dares to do it but doesn't dare to admit it?"

After Qi Da heard of Qin Wentian's glorious news, he could only sigh in admiration. His Saint Lord was truly an extraordinary individual.

As for Lu Xuejia, she was now standing on the stairway leading up to her palace. It was here back then when she met Qin Wentian. Right now when she glanced down the stairs, no one else could be seen. Upon thinking of this, a sense of melancholy actually appeared in her heart.

The memory of how Qin Wentian defeated the ex first devil general was so clear and so glorious. How would she ever forget that?

The man whom she once threatened to dig his eyes out, now has already reached a height that she was unable to achieve. It seemed that they were on different levels now.

This, should be the real reason why Lu Xuejia couldn't forget him.

...

Today, Qin Wentian realized that the devilish female no longer teased him. The atmosphere around the devil sect also grew tense. Even within the central palace, several powerful auras appeared. Qin Wentian felt as though there was something about to happen.

However no matter what, as long as the devilish female doesn't tell him he wouldn't know of it. This tense atmosphere lasted up until today. At this instant, in the sky, a tyrannical devilish might bore down on everything, enveloping the vast devil sect.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and the next moment, he saw a group of experts in the airspace above the Blackstone Devil King Palace. They all arrived here by virtue of riding a darkness jiao, exuding incomparably majesticness, but it seemed that they came with malicious intentions.

The devilish female also came outside, staring at the sky. She coldly snorted as a trace of unhappiness could be seen in her eyes. Those fellows finally came.

"Hahaha, your old friend is here. Blackstone, are you not coming to welcome me?" A voice rang out in the air, causing the space to rumble as a devilish astral wind rose up within the devil sect, causing the hearts of many to tremble. Seems like, a powerful devil expert just arrived at their Blackstone Devil Sect.

"Brother Jiao, your presence brings light to my humble dwelling." The voice of the Blackstone Devil King rang out as well as a powerful energy gushed forth, dispersing the astral wind.

"He is the king of another devil island, nothing but a vile demon beast and under him are a bunch of disgusting fellows." The devilish female frowned as she glanced upwards, with an expression of disgust on her face. This was the first time Qin Wentian saw such an expression. Seems like, there were also things this devilish female couldn't deal with.

"Demon?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Yup, a demonic jiao which calls itself the Black Jiao Devil King. He is from a neighbouring island and that island is completely under their control. Their rule is brutal and merciless. I went there before and their actions disgust me to death." The devilish female spoke.

On the back of the jiao, the air there was covered with a heavy demonic qi. The Black Jiao Devil King stood there arrogantly and there was a young man beside him that radiated an evil air. Just a glance was sufficient to tell that the young man wasn't any kind character.

However, what Qin Wentian was paying attention to was actually an expert standing behind the devilish young man. That expert had a 'king' mark on his forehead, and was actually none other than a white tiger king from the White Tiger Race!

This man, was one of the two hundred participants in the adjudication battle. His gaze gleamed terrifyingly as he also spotted Qin Wentian. His cultivation base was at the peak of immortal-foundation.

"As expected, those who entered the Myriad Devil Islands all have the same thought as me. They will first join the strongest power on their island to seek aid." Qin Wentian silently mused. Right now, he already had some status in the Blackstone Devil Sect. As for that white tiger expert, he also managed to climb his way up the ranks on the other island.

At this moment, the devilish-looking young man beside the Black Jiao Devil King in the air, glanced downwards, his gaze roaming through the devil sect. Finally, his eyes turned towards the third princess residence. Although they were separated by a distance, his devilish eyes were fixed on the third princess.

"Yuruo, it has been such a long time since we last met but you are still so beautiful. I've always longed for you and wished to bring you back to my Black Jiao Devil Island as soon as possible." The

devilish young man smiled evilly, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam. So it turns out that it was because of this young man that she needed him as a shield.

"Are we very familiar with each other?" Yuruo was none other than the name of the third princess. Her full name was Yan Yuruo.

"Haha, Yuruo you are still so humorous." That devilish looking young man laughed, his voice booming like thunder. The white tiger expert behind him actually fixed his gaze on Qin Wentian as his eyes shone with sharpness. Who would have thought that the enemy of his race, Qin Wentian, was actually on this island. What a coincidence.

"Blackstone, are you not inviting us down for a seat?" The Black Jiao Devil King spoke in a rumbling voice, akin to thunderbolts raining down from the sky.

"Prepare the banquet." The Blackstone Devil King commanded. Only then did the experts from the air descended, drifting down towards the direction of the Blackstone Devil King Palace.

The third princess Yuruo turned over, giving Qin Wentian a gentle smile. This smile actually gave Qin Wentian goosebumps. This devilish female...

Giggling as she walked to the side of Qin Wentian, the devilish female hugged his arm and spoke in a loving tone, "Wentian, let's attend the banquet."

"You better perform well today, if not and you throw the face of my father, he will definitely be extremely angry." While acting intimately, the third princess also transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian gritted his teeth. The body of this devilish female leaned closer and closer to him to the extent where he could feel the softness of every part of her body.

When the devilish female brought Qin Wentian and entered the

devil king palace, the banquet was already fully prepared. They sat down and at that very instant, Qin Wentian felt extremely cold gazes focusing on him, there was even a wave of tyrannical pressure gushing over.

"I'll give you a chance. Move your hand away." A devilish young man beside the Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He stared at the confident eyes of that young man whose tone was filled with imperiousness.

However in truth, it was the devilish girl who was tightly hugging his arm. Despite so, he didn't move. He glanced at the young man as well as the white tiger expert beside him as a smile appeared on his face. He stretched his arm out and placed it around the third princess' waist, hugging her closer to him in an affectionate manner.

The devilish female complemented his act by smiling sweetly. The devilish-looking young man stared at Qin Wentian, falling silent for a moment before he laughed, "Seems like someone no longer wants his hand."

"Blackstone, don't you know that my son is fond of Yuruo? Yuruo to me, is already my daughter-in-law, what do you mean by this?" The Black Jiao Devil King stared at the Blackstone Devil King.

"Brother Black Jiao. How can I stop the feelings of love from blossoming among these youngsters? Young people mutually attracts each other and as seniors, we can only allow them to do as they like. This is the first-ranked devil general under me. He and that lass Yuruo are both mutually in love. I will naturally not obstruct them." The Blackstone Devil King stated.

Ever since Qin Wentian was targeted by the third princess, he was already destined to become the shield today.

However the instant he saw the white tiger expert, he understood that even being a shield, it wasn't worthless.

"Oh, just a devil general under you?" The Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke. "Since this is the case, if he dies, Yuruo would be able to marry my son, right?"

Chapter 1249: Thoughts of the Devil King

The expression of the Blackstone Devil King turned cold when he heard these words. "Brother Black Jiao, Qin Wentian is the first-ranked devil general under me. You make it sound as though you will kill him. Isn't that the same as smacking my face?"

"Brother Blackstone, that's wrong of you to assume so. The devil generals under you are all extremely brave but the subordinates under me are extraordinary as well. In the past when they spared, life and death was determined by their strength on the battlefield. This time around, things naturally will be the same as well. I believe the generals under me are stronger." The Black Jiao Devil King laughed. "In addition, if this first devil general is weak, how can he be worthy of Yuruo? Just as well, I will be the judge his strength for you."

"Seems like Brother Black Jiao obtained some powerful subordinates again." The Blackstone Devilking calmly spoke. The island this Black Jiao Devil King governs was a neighbouring island to his own. Many years ago, there was already conflict between them, leading to many battles. Although they were now sitting with each other, enjoying wine and chatting, their mutual dislike for each other was extremely great.

After that, the Black Jiao Devil King somehow managed to gain the favor of an extremely powerful character in the Fallen Devil Region, and borrowed the momentum to suppress him. That powerful character even adopted him as a foster son, causing the Black Jiao Devil King to grow even more arrogant, frequently coming over to provoke and kill people from his island. For every challenge battle they had, the Blackstone Devil King lost more than he won.

"That's only natural. Even if we leave aside the fact that my son is getting closer and closer to the devil-king realm, even all his subordinates are extremely powerful. Look at this expert, he is a

greater demon from the saint beast tribe, the white tiger race. I'm afraid that he alone is sufficiently powerful to defeat all of your generals." The Black Jiao Devil King laughed uproariously, his words not polite at all.

"Haha, that might not be so, there are plenty of formidable experts among my generals as well. Brother Black Jiao, you best be prepared." The Blackstone Devil King calmly replied, while exuding a formless pressure. Between their conversations, their auras were so great that even the wine tables at the banquet were shaking.

"Since this is the case, how about spectating a battle to heighten the atmosphere, just like in the past? The rules will be the same." The Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke.

"Sure." The Blackstone Devil King straightforwardly agreed.

"Since he is the first devil general, he should participate right?" The Black Jiao Devil King pointed at Qin Wentian.

"Naturally." The Blackstone Devil King coldly spoke.

"I'm the guest while you are the host. In that case, your side can send out someone first." The Black Jiao Devil King directly spoke.

"It's only normal for the host to allow the guests to make the first move. Brother Jiao, please select your people." How would the Blackstone Devil King be so easily tricked?

"Brother Blackstone actually doesn't have the courage? Since this is the case, fine then, I will send out someone first." The Black Jiao Devil King icily remarked. After which, an expert walked forth. The demonic qi gushing forth from this person was extremely terrifying. His original form was a jiao as well, and his combat prowess was terrifying.

The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Blood Butcher. For the first battle, he planned to send out the second devil general to fight it.

"Devil king." At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. The

Blackstone Devil King glanced at him only to hear him speaking, "For the first battle, let's hand it over to Xuan Ting. I believe that given Xuan Ting's strength, he would be able to gain a huge victory for our side."

The devil king glanced at Qin Wentian. That saint beast white tiger would surely be very powerful, and there was still the jiao prince to contend against. For these two other opponents, he initially decided to send Qin Wentian and Xuan Ting to match them.

Hence, this led to his decision to choose Blood Butcher for this battle.

Could it be that Qin Wentian wanted to send Xuan Ting out to secure this round and after that, he will win another battle and gain face from that?

"Fine. Xuan Ting, are you able to secure victory?" The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Xuan Ting who stood behind him.

The ex first devil general Xuan Ting now had retracted his sharpness. When he heard the devil king's words, he nodded and replied, "I will win for sure."

"Good, you will battle then." The devil king laughed. After which, Xuan Ting walked to the battlefield, facing his opponent.

"So the first battle will be fought by Xuan Ting from your side. What about the other two?" The Black Jiao Devil King swept his gaze towards Qin Wentian, as well as the third princess Yuruo.

"Yuruo, I've always been respectful to you. Why are you following this trash of a man? I'm the only son of destiny, your chosen one." The devilish young man's eyes gleamed with a fearsome light when he saw Yan Yuruo leaning against Qin Wentian. A disgusting thought surfaced in his mind, since this cheap woman wanted to seduce other guys, in that case, he will make her suffer a fate worse than death if she landed in his hands.

"He is my man." The devilish female softly leaned against Qin Wentian, as though she was thoroughly enamored by him. A loving smile appeared on her face, causing the devilish young man to feel extremely dissatisfied. He wanted nothing more than to trample on her, and destroy her.

"Yuruo, just you wait." That young man had an evil smile on his face. There were naturally deeper layers of meaning behind his words.

The ex first devil general and the person sent out by the Black Jiao Devil King were already battling, as rumbling sounds echoed from the collisions of their blows. Dark golden devil might filled the sky as a fearsome sharpness engulfed everything. Qin Wentian slowly sipped his wine, yet his thoughts were on another thing instead.

He was thinking that since he and that white tiger could reach such a state, the other participants would naturally be able to do so as well. In that case, this trip to the Fallen Devil Island might result in him encountering many familiar faces. Most probably, all of them were planning to enlist the help of the Fallen Devil Emperor to boost their chances of winning the adjudication battle.

The battle continued as many people spectated. The ex first devil general Xuan Ting was undefeatable before Qin Wentian appeared, there was naturally no need to doubt his strength. Not only did he gain victory, he even slayed his opponent in a domineering manner.

There was no change to the expression of the Black Jiao Devil King, as though everything was within his expectations. But since the Blackstone Devil King's subordinate dared to act to kill first, he will make sure the Blackstone Devil King regrets things in the next two battle rounds.

"We will have to trouble brother white tiger." The devilish young man spoke. The white tiger expert then walked out, his cold

demonic eyes were staring fixedly at Qin Wentian. This young man who incurred the hatred of his whole race, let him be the one to kill this man then.

According to White-eye, this man was the instigator and told everyone to feast on white tiger meat. Since this was the case, he shall be the one eating this man today.

"Come out and accept your death." The white tiger snarled.

The devilish young man then smiled at Yuruo. "Yuruo, don't feel heartache later okay? Once he dies, I will treat you well."

Qin Wentian smiled but he didn't say anything. He continued sitting there and didn't move, with no intentions to step out to battle.

When everyone saw this, all of them frowned. Was he scared?

"Wentian." The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Qin Wentian. The third princess was staring at him as well, as though waiting for him to battle.

"He isn't worthy to fight against me." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his words causing the white tiger to roar defiantly. Instantly, a storm of baleful energy gushed forth, engulfing the area.

"Brother white tiger don't be angered." The devilish young man laughed. He then turned to Yuruo, "Is this your man, a coward?"

"Brother Blackstone, your first devil general is such a scaredy cat?" The Black Jiao Devil King mocked.

"Reporting to devil king, there's someone outside requesting entry, saying that he's the subordinate of the first devil general who told him to come here." At this moment, a voice from outside rang out. Qin Wentian glanced at the devil king and nodded his head, "He's my man."

"Allow entry." The devil king spoke. After which, Qi Da walked over. The eyes of the white tiger flashed, he recognized that Qi Da

was one of the hundred participants from the enemy alliance. There were actually two of them in this devil sect.

"Saint Lord." Qi Da walked over and bowed.

"This vile beast speaks too much crap. Kill him but don't destroy him completely. I still want to feast on his meat later." Qin Wentian spoke. His words once again causing the white tiger to howl. As for the others who were present, they were all staring at Qin Wentian in bewilderment. He told his subordinate to kill the white tiger? Has he gone mad?

Even for the third princess, she also felt that it was impossible and was staring at Qin Wentian with doubt in her eyes.

"Roger." Qi Da nodded and stepped out, walking towards the battlefield as though it was only natural.

The eyes of the Blackstone Devil King gleamed. He was a little suspicious. Would Qin Wentian fail?

"The person the Black Jiao Devil King chose wouldn't be simple. Can your subordinate handle it." Even the third princess transmitted her voice over to ask. "Also even if you evaded this round, the next round when you fight, you still have to deal with that little bastard the Jiao Prince."

"Isn't that what you want?" Qin Wentian laughed as he stared at the devilish girl. She only saw Qin Wentian's eyes gleaming with confidence. The devilish female felt as though Qin Wentian was growing more and more inscrutable. Although this fellow was badly tormented by her for a period of time, the moment combat was spoken of, he seemed to be a completely different person, filled with extreme confidence.

"If he is really so strong, even if I marry him, the choice wouldn't be bad." The devilish female mused.

At this moment, the white tiger gave a thunderous roar as baleful energy rose up into the skies. He unleashed the secret innate

techniques of the white tiger race, exuding a might that could cause the sky to crumble, as his entire being was cloaked in an air of absolute annihilation.

The Blackstone Devil King's countenance changed. For truly powerful characters, one could only tell when they acted, it was useless to gauge with their eyes if that person didn't attack. And when this white tiger attacked, he already understood that even if he sent out Xuan Ting, he might not be able to win, let alone an unknown subordinate of Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" At this instant, a fearsome battle saint light shot up into the sky, engulfing this entire space. The phantom of a divine ape manifested, standing tall and proud, radiating with a resplendent battle light as law energy circulated around it.

Only to see Qi Da lifting his palm, smashing outwards with it, replying attack with an attack of his own, clashing head-on against the saint beast white tiger.

"BOOM!" Fissures opened up on the earth as a violent wind rose. Just a single strike, the bodies of the two of them flew up into the air as they continued their combat. The experts present all raised their heads, staring at the combat in midair. The white tiger reverted to his true form and was like a god of baleful energy, while Qi Da transformed into a Battle Saint, unexcelled in this world.

The two of them used attacks against attacks, their combat was incomparably tyrannical causing even space to shudder, The people below all stared at their fight as though in a daze, while their hearts pounded wildly.

"How powerful." The third princess' heart trembled. This subordinate of Qin Wentian was actually so powerful. Even Xuan Ting and the second general Blood Butcher felt their gazes stiffen. This simply was...

Qin Wentian sipped his wine quietly. Although this white tiger

expert had already gained comprehension about a trace of immortal-king might for a long time, he didn't enter the sacred academy. Qi Da was someone of the Battle Saint Tribe and had cultivated in the academy before. Ultimately, his understanding of the great dao was a step further compared to this white tiger. Hence, how would his combat prowess lose out?

"Devil king, seems like today, we would have white tiger meat to feast on, alongside with enjoying beautiful wine." Qin Wentian laughed. The Blackstone Devil King froze before he also laughed uproariously. However, he wasn't that calm in his heart.

Why would the saint beast tribe, the white tiger race, come to the Myriad Devil Islands?

Also, for Qin Wentian subordinate, he referred to Qin Wentian as Saint Lord. What background does Qin Wentian have exactly in the immortal realms?!

Chapter 1250: No Fortune to Enjoy a Beauty's Favor

The devilish female leaned in and transmitted her voice over, "Are you acquainted with the white tiger? Why do I feel as though both of you have a grudge of some sorts? Could it be he's one of those you are searching for?"

"Yes." Qin Wentian didn't deny it. The eyes of the devilish female flashed as she smiled, "Who are you exactly in the immortal realms?"

"Why don't you take a guess?" Qin Wentian stared at the third princess.

"I can't be bothered to. No matter what your identity is in the immortal realms, you are the same as others once you enter the Myriad Devil Islands. Now that you have landed in my hands, don't ever think about escaping me." The devilish female stuck her tongue out, causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes, amidst the sound of her self-satisfied laughter.

On the battlefield, the roaring sounds grew more intense, followed by screams of misery. Qin Wentian inclined his head only to see Qi Da crushing the white tiger with absolute advantage. His fearsome attacking prowess blasted unceasingly onto the body of the white tiger.

"SAVE ME!" The white tiger roared, but nobody acted. But at this moment, an extremely intense light flashed in the eyes of the white tiger. He suddenly opened his maw as an extremely terrifying aura gushed forth. Such an aura was caused by a congregation of pure baleful energy. It transformed into a ring of light that could exterminate all existence.

"BOOM!" A similarly terrifying aura also suddenly gushed forth from Qin Wentian. Beams of sword light transformed into rocs,

shooting up into the skies like bolts of lightning.

"IMPUDENT, how dare you meddle!" The Black Jiao Devil King coldly roared. He actually even lifted his hand intending to interfere.

"Hmph." The Blackstone Devil King also snorted coldly as a pressure as heavy as a mountain descended from the sky, blocking the energy sent out by the Black Jiao Devil King.

The rocs sped over, directly slashing off the head of the white tiger. Qi Da retreated explosively from the baleful ring of light. The ring of light exploded because the white tiger lost control, and the devastating energies that burst out actually managed to break apart Qi Da's defenses as a bloody scar appeared on his body.

The Blackstone Devil King waved his hand as a gigantic devil palm appeared in the air, disintegrating the rest of the baleful energy. After that, he grabbed out and captured the white tiger, bringing him back down.

"Blackstone, what do you mean by this?" The Black Jiao Devil King was still sitting there, but a tyrannical devilish might ferociously gushed forth from him.

"Using a powerful treasure for a surprise attack? How dare you use such despicable techniques in front of me. Do you treat it like I don't exist?" The Blackstone Devil King coldly spoke. "If you, the Black Jiao Devil King, cannot afford to lose these three rounds of battle, just scam from my island. The battle was suggested by you in the first place, not me."

"I can't afford to lose?" The Black Jiao Devil King's countenance turned cold.

"Will he be fighting in the next round?" The Black Jiao Devil King pointed at Qin Wentian.

"We will have to see who you send out then." Qin Wentian coldly replied.

"My son."

"Fighting in battle might lead to injuries or even death. Black Jiao Devil King, you better reconsider this carefully. You guys have already lost two rounds." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You are truly arrogant." The Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke. "Just scram out here."

"No hurry." Qin Wentian replied. He then turned to the Blackstone Devil King, "If you roast the white tiger meat before eating, you will find it's extremely succulent and it's exceedingly nutritious. Why doesn't the devil king start to roast the meat to heighten the atmosphere?"

"Sure," The Blackstone Devil King spoke. He waved his hand as a fearsome blast of devil flame flew onto the white tiger carcass, beginning to roast it.

"Brother Black Jiao, do you want some? This is the meat of a saint beast." The Blackstone Devil King gave orders for the servants to cut the meat after the cooking was done. The Black Jiao Devil King turned ashen. This white tiger was a subordinate he brought here, yet after his defeat, the white tiger was actually cooked for food. This was simply preposterous.

Although he didn't care about the white tiger dying, the action of cooking one of his subordinates was an insult to him.

"No need. You guys enjoy," The Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke. "In any case, Brother Blackstone, you are getting more and more condescending. You best take note of this or you may regret it in the future."

"Haha, didn't I learn this from Brother Black Jiao?" The Blackstone Devil King laughed. This Black Jiao Devil King would frequently come to their devil island to harass them, their actions getting more and more brazen. He even said that his daughter, the third princess was already engaged to his son. What nonsense was

this.

For the three battle rounds, the Blackstone Devil King already won two and this can be considered a venting of his emotions of sorts.

The white tiger meat was up on the banquet table while the devilish third princess fed him mouthful by mouthful, ignoring her status. Yan Yuruo took a piece of white tiger meat and whispered sweetly to him, "Wentian, open your mouth dear."

Qin Wentian opened his mouth and just ate as the devilish female fed him. When the son of the Black Jiao Devil King saw the look of enjoyment on Qin Wentian's face, he was so angry that his eyes could spray fire as killing intent billowed out from him.

"This devilish third princess is so crafty." Qin Wentian didn't really care about the jiao prince at this moment. His thoughts were on this devilish female beside him. When she grew imposing, she could command a court, and exude an air of incredible loftiness where no one would be able to reach her, but when she activated her charming side, she didn't even mind serving others. Even if this was an act, it shouldn't be something a pampered princess would be capable of. One could only see that this Yan Yuruo was truly a vixen, a top-graded woman.

However, Qin Wentian didn't dare to have any relationship with this devilish female. If not and if he did so, most probably him, Qing'er and Qingcheng would all be played around in her palm.

The people of the Blackstone Devil Sect enjoyed the taste of the white tiger meat, while the expressions of those under the Black Jiao Devil King were all ashen.

This time around, it can be considered their loss. However, if they could kill that detestable first rank devil general Qin Wentian in the final round, the earlier two losses wouldn't mean anything.

"Are you done?" The devilish young man looked at Qin Wentian.

"Since you are in such a hurry, I will grant you your wish then." Qin Wentian soared up into the air, instantly appearing in the sky.

The young man lifted his head as his eyes gleamed with darkness, exuding a terrifying killing intent.

"His original form is a black jiao, with powerful attack and defense and he is even proficient in the law of corrosion. You have to be careful." The expression of the third princess turned solemn as she transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

The silhouette of the young man flashed as he too, flew up into the sky.

However at this moment, a dazzling light erupted from Qin Wentian body. A moment later, the devilish young man only saw gigantic ancient characters and a boundless sword might circulating around Qin Wentian.

With a raise of his arm, he howled in rage as an incomparably thick draconic arm shot out towards Qin Wentian.

"Are you this weak?" The devilish young man snorted as he mocked. At this moment, a pitch-black ancient halberd materialized in Qin Wentian's hand. A dark energy revolved around his body as a cold smile appeared on his face.

"Careful." The Black Jiao Devil King frowned as he reminded his son. The devilish young man nodded but at that very moment, Qin Wentian completely vanished from sight before reappearing once again instantly before him. His ancient halberd smashed down with overwhelming force from the top to bottom.

"ROAR!" A terrifying vortex of destruction appeared, causing streams of chaotic energy to ravage the surroundings. The ancient halberd was like the scythe of the death god, smashing downwards mercilessly.

At that instant, Qin Wentian has already integrated that terrifying attack into his halberd, transforming it into a halberd of

absolute death, at that very instant when that devilish young man exclaimed how weak his attack was.

The devilish young man couldn't react at all. He could only cause his aura to burst forth, constituting a last-ditch defense. He directly transformed into a darkness jiao dragon, wretched and malevolent, emitting fearsome fluctuations of corrosion law energy.

However, that vortex of destruction was too terrifying. It magnified and transformed into a storm of energy, instantly engulfing the gigantic body of the jiao dragon. The ancient halberd then slashed over, aiming for the head.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM." The scales on the gigantic body of the jiao seemed to be wriggling, emitting a terrifying darkness. After that, an ear-piercing sound rang out as the jiao dragon squirmed violently as screams of agony rang out from it. The Black Jiao Devil King reverted to his true form and sped over, hugging his son and protecting him from further damage.

Only to see that the prince jiao was still trembling in pain as he continued screaming pathetically. The arrogance he had shown earlier was completely gone.

"Are you cheating?" The Black Jiao Devil King roared as a towering amount of devilish might bore down on Qin Wentian. However in the next instant, the Blackstone Devil King appeared in front of Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Black Jiao, just scram if you can't afford to lose. Don't throw your own face here. Qin Wentian defeated your son fairly, when did he cheat?"

Everyone understood that Qin Wentian was able to win because he caught his opponent by surprise. After using a weak attack as a feint, he instantly unleashed his ultimate killing move. That jiao prince was too arrogant, and he was instantly defeated due to the moment of carelessness and was even extremely heavily injured. Even if he didn't die, his wounds would still be immensely

grievous.

"Step aside." The Black Jiao Devil King icily spoke.

"During battles between devil cultivators, victory is the only goal. Under both the scrutiny of you and me, everything was within the rules. Black Jiao Devil King, if you want to flip the table, I will play along with you." The Blackstone Devil King spoke in cold arrogance as their auras collided, causing the pressure in the atmosphere to intensify to an extreme.

The Black Jiao Devil King glared at the Blackstone Devil King before he continued in a glacial tone, "Blackstone, well done. Well f*cking done. See you on the Fallen Devil Island."

After speaking, the gigantic body of the jiao dragon trembled as devilish might gushed forth.

"GO!" A huge roar sounded out as the jiao soared up into the air. His subordinates all flew up as well, departing this place.

The Blackstone Devil King glanced over, as his heart trembled.

"Devil king, seems like we have offended the other party to the max." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled.

"Don't worry, the Black Jiao Devil King is too used to being arrogant. Since we defeated him, it meant that we would surely offend him. This is a major victory, we ought to celebrate." The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Qin Wentian with layers of meaning in his eyes.

"Mhm, let's go enjoy some white tiger meat." Qin Wentian nodded calmly. He returned back to his seat, only to see the charming devilish third princess pressing her body closer to his, like that of a loving couple.

"They have already left, my mission should be considered completed, right?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to the devilish female. Despite her beauty, Qin Wentian truly didn't have the fortune to enjoy this.

"Hehe, but what if I've already truly fallen for you?" The delicate frame of the devilish beauty leaned towards Qin Wentian's embrace. Qin Wentian was incomparably awkward, the behavior of this devilish beauty was truly getting more and more outrageous... If this continues on, he would be pushed down by her sooner or later.

"Haha lass, stop being so playful before your father. This time around, after we return from the Fallen Devil Island, I will allow you to marry Wentian. Sigh, when a girl is of age, she must be married off eventually." The devil king laughed uproariously. Qin Wentian felt his body trembling. The devilish female smiled as she stared at Qin Wentian, her charming eyes shooting coquettish glances at him.

"When we reach the Fallen Devil Island, I must find an opportunity to flee away." Qin Wentian mused. He must definitely do so!

Chapter 1251: Immortal Devil Transformation

Qin Wentian was sighing in his heart. But the devilish female smiled at the Blackstone Devil King, "I will listen to father's arrangement."

"Hahaha, fine fine. Wentian ah, this daughter of mine is extremely gentle and kind. Don't bully her alright?" The Blackstone Devil King laughed. Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines. Gentle and kind...? Oh god.

Qin Wentian felt himself being played to the death in the palms of the devil lady. However, all experts in the vicinity shot gazes of envy over when they stared at him. This was especially so for the ex first general Xuan Ting, the sharp gaze he used to have slowly began to dim to a weak luster.

Before this, the third princess was highly possible to have already fallen in love with Qin Wentian. And right now, upon seeing her behavior, there was no doubts any longer. But then again, the first devil general Qin Wentian had outstanding talent, worthy enough to match up to the princess, both of them were like a match made in the heavens. Even the Blackstone Devil King gave his approval. This thing, was already set in stone.

Seems like Qin Wentian would soon be able to marry the beautiful princess. How lucky.

When Qin Wentian saw those gazes of envy looking at him, he was suddenly seized by an impulse to cry.

"The Saint Lord is ultimately the Saint Lord, having beauties to accompany him wherever he goes. From ancient times, beauties have always loved heroes. The Saint Lord has extraordinary talent, able to shine wherever he is at. It's not so unexpected that many beauties would fall in love with him." Qi Da nodded his head

silently when he stared at the silhouette of Qin Wentian. He was filled with admiration for his Saint Lord. Most probably now, Qin Wentian's combat prowess was already above him. The speed of Qin Wentian's growth was too fast.

Even for his protector Juyu, most probably she was also fond of the Saint Lord. However, Juyu was an intelligent woman and knew not to overestimate herself. She wouldn't display her affection no matter what.

The atmosphere of the banquet was very good. Everyone feasted upon the fresh of white tiger meat and chatted leisurely. Only Qin Wentian had a heavy heart. The devilish female was still leaning on him, the level of temptation she posed to him was extremely high as he struggled in agony.

After the banquet ended, the Blackstone Devil King sent everyone away. Only himself, Qin Wentian and the third princess remained behind. Even Qi Da was sent away.

"Wentian, I'm very satisfied with you, my son-in-law. Since you are an immortal cultivator, cultivating immortal energy and are already so powerful, I naturally won't make you shift paths to the devil path. However, during my earlier years when I was roaming the Myriad Devil Islands, I obtained an extremely powerful and tyrannical cultivation art under a series of fortunate events. I've always been keeping that art hidden and didn't cultivate it due to its stringent conditions. Now, let that be the dowry of that lass."

The Blackstone Devil King spoke to Qin Wentian. Just as Qin Wentian wanted to reject, the Blackstone Devil King waved his hands, "If you dare to not agree, it means that you look down on me, a devil king, as well as look down on my daughter. Now, Yuruo already had intimate relations with you and everyone in our sect knows about this. She has already steeled her heart, wanting to follow you no matter what. As her father, I will naturally grant her her wish. But if you dare to let her down, I will definitely not spare you."

Qin Wentian's heart was bleeding, he didn't even have a chance to talk...

How could the pitiful Qin Wentian know that the devil king and his daughter were both in on the plot, he didn't have any means of retaliation at all. If Qin Wentian knew the truth, he would most probably heave a tragic sigh. A daughter was just like her father, although the Blackstone Devil King was imposing and tyrannical, he was able to do anything for the sake of his daughter, including doing all of this with a straight face, causing Qin Wentian to not even have the chance to say anything back.

"Thank you father!" The devilish princess smiled, staring at the devil king, saying thanks gently while silently musing at how intelligent her father was for knowing what is in her heart.

"Come with me." The devil king spoke. The devilish female pulled Qin Wentian and headed into the next room. Right now, even if Qin Wentian was to jump into a river, he wouldn't be able to wash himself clean of this. How could he trust the devilish third princess?

The Blackstone Devil King had a place where he kept all his treasures. The treasure hall could only be opened by his personal imprint and the hall itself was an extremely powerful treasure. After entering, there were many doors of darkness. The devil king led Qin Wentian towards one of the doors where there were many devil path cultivation arts recorded on jade slips.

The Blackstone Devil King walked towards a particular jade slip, picking it up and passing it to Qin Wentian. "Take a look."

This jade slip exuded an intense devil qi. Qin Wentian opened it, sending his immortal sense in it and instantly, countless words appeared in his mind. It was like he entered the space within the jade slip and could absorb the true intents of every word recorded.

"Immortal Devil Transformation?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. This art wasn't purely a cultivation art, but was a mysterious gate

of enlightenment instead. More accurately, it should be something an immortal cultivator created after he entered the Myriad Devil Islands, wanting to use it to mask his identity.

That person must have had an extremely secretive status and he didn't want to divulge it. This must be the reason why he researched and created the Immortal Devil Transformation. That person was most assuredly a startling genius with an extremely high cultivation base or he wouldn't have been able to create this art.

"Yup, this jade slip has been here for many years and it is of no use to me. Since you are here today, I will hand it over to you. To simplify things, if you find yourselves inconvenienced roaming the Myriad Devil Islands, you can cultivate this to mask your identity. Also, there are methods to devilize your immortal arts and techniques, creating a fusion of immortal and devil energy allowing a new type of energy to be born. Naturally I don't expect you to cultivate to that level, it's just that if the situation is extremely bad, you can still use it to mask your true identity."

The Blackstone Devil King continued, while Qin Wentian nodded lightly. "Since this is the case, I will have to thank devil king for your great gift."

Qin Wentian was pulled to this place by the Blackstone Devil King, he had no way to reject this.

"Haha we are all one family, there's no need to be so polite. I'm waiting for you to change the way of how you address me." The Blackstone Devil King patted on Qin Wentian's shoulder and smiled widely while Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines again.

Qin Wentian bid farewell and returned with the third princess to her residence. He then spoke to her, "Princess, I have already accomplished the matters I promised you. When will you help to explain to the devil king?"

"Why? You have already accepted the dowry and even sullied my innocence and you wish to abandon me now?" Yan Yuruo's countenance regained her original loftiness. Her alluring figure stood before Qin Wentian, exuding a mesmerizing aura. It was extremely difficult to match her with that charming woman who constantly clung to Qin Wentian.

"Sullied your innocence? Princess please don't malign me." Qin Wentian didn't know whether he should cry or laugh. It was his innocence that was sullied...

"In any case, we already have a close physical relationship, I have never been so intimate with any man before. Am I really that ugly, causing you to have no desire whatsoever?" Yan Yuruo lowered her head, adopting a pitiful look. She walked over and lightly leaned against him, with an expression as though she has been wronged.

"Wentian, I want to be your woman." The devilish female gently spoke, lightly hugging Qin Wentian. Her alluring body pressed into his, causing Qin Wentian's heart to burn with desire as he almost collapsed. Ah...who would be able to handle this devilish female?

...

Qin Wentian finally returned to his first devil general palace. When he returned, he discovered that the knights and guards all had different gazes when they looked at him, it felt like they were all looking at him with worship in their gazes. Right now, there was no one in the devil sect who didn't admire Qin Wentian. Leaving aside his combat prowess, he managed to settle the third princess and the devil king so easily. It was said that even in full view of the crowd, the third princess didn't mind exhibiting public displays of adoration because of him.

"The devil prince consort returns." When Juyu saw Qin Wentian, a warm smile appeared on his face. Qin Wentian waved his hand in helplessness, he knew he wouldn't be able to explain things no matter what.

"Juyu, I may leave here and follow the devil king to the Fallen Devil Island." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu, his words causing Juyu to stiffen as she asked, "When will you be back?"

She naturally had heard of the majestic name of the Fallen Devil Island. That place was the holy ground of the Fallen Devil Region. However, she never had an opportunity to head to such a place before. Now, the devil king wanted to bring Qin Wentian there, and he might even have a chance to meet the Fallen Devil Emperor.

"Not sure, maybe I won't return." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The reason why he came to the Myriad Devil Islands, wasn't for a mere devil sect and was for the adjudication battle. At the same time, he also wanted to temper himself further.

For this trip to the Fallen Devil Island, he would definitely seize any opportunity to enter the core ranks of the Fallen Devil Sect. Only then would he have a chance to influence the entire Fallen Devil Region.

Juyu's gaze suddenly dimmed. Qin Wentian's words caused her to be at a loss for words.

This trip of his, there was a possibility that he wouldn't return?

"What about the third princess?" Juyu asked.

"I'm having a headache as well. That devilish female is too tough to handle." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly while shaking his head. However, Juyu was amazed when she heard those words, "You mean that the third princess is the clingy one, clinging to you?"

Qin Wentian shook his head and didn't continue on the topic. "Juyu, even if I don't return, I will still do my best to get the devil king to take care of you. However, I cannot tell what will happen in the future, hence, you better memorize those cultivation arts and techniques you want to learn completely first."

Juyu fell silent, she knew Qin Wentian was serious.

For the next few days, Qin Wentian would cultivate the Immortal Devil Transformation. This cultivation art wasn't able to pose any difficulties for him. During these days, nobody came to disturb him and even the third princess wasn't on his toes, temporarily sparing him.

Until someday later, outside the first devil palace, a direct attendant from the devil king stopped by. However, the devil king now was much more polite. When he saw Qin Wentian exiting the palace, the attendant instantly walked up and bowed, "Sir general, the devil king invites you over. We are prepared to head out."

"Right." Qin Wentian was long prepared in his heart. He brought Qi Da and strode towards the exit of his devil palace. Juyu followed behind him, staring at Qin Wentian soaring up into the air before disappearing into the horizons.

There were actually tears in Juyu's eyes. This farewell gave a feeling, she felt that maybe there wouldn't be any more chance to see Qin Wentian again in the future.

This young man who appeared in her life, has gone away after such a short time, albeit radiating with a resplendent brilliance.

In the central devil palace, the devil king brought a group of people as he headed out. Other than Qin Wentian, the third princess, there were several attendants as well. Their targeted location was none other than the Fallen Devil Island.

In the devil palace Lu Xuejia was in, she stood at the same position of the stairway and inclined her head, staring in the direction of the central palace.

Has that person left?

"General sir, Qin Wentian has already departed with the devil king." Below the stairway, a person reported.

Lu Xuejia didn't look at that man. She quietly stood there as her long robes fluttered in the wind. Her heart was floating along with

the wind as well.

Chapter 1252: Elder sister of the Devilish Third Princess

The Fallen Devil Island is the largest island within the Fallen Devil Region. It's also the strongest devil island and the sovereign of the entire region stays here.

This island was so vast that it was like an entire world, containing a countless number of experts as well as astronomical amounts of cultivation resources.

At this moment, at the boundary of the island, numerous figures soared through the air in war chariots or on greater demon mounts, exuding an overwhelming imposingness. It was clear that these figures were all terrifying characters.

However, the residents of the Fallen Devil Island didn't find it strange as after all, the same thing would happen every hundred years. Other than the younger ones below a hundred years of age, the other residents all knew what the reason so many experts gathered here was.

In addition, as the strongest devil island in the Fallen Devil Region, it's only expected that this place was densely populated, even leaving aside the visitors who came for the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Emperor every hundred years.

In the air space above the island, a group of figures were soaring through the air. This group was none other than Qin Wentian and the Blackstone Devil King.

"Devil king, aren't the people here a little too many in number?" On their way here, Qin Wentian discovered that this island was extremely packed with people. When they entered, even the air space was densely packed by a great number of experts.

"Well, this is the birthday of the devil emperor, how could there not be many people? You have to know that many are not here to

offer congratulations but nobody wishes to miss this grand occasion that occurs once every hundred years. Usually, this period of time will be when the Fallen Devil Island is at its most lively period." The devil king explained.

"What age has the devil emperor reached? He actually only celebrates his birthday once every hundred years?" Qin Wentian mumbled. To stellar martial cultivators, birthday celebrations weren't that important. This was especially so for experts who has lived for countless years.

"The birthday celebration is merely a formality. This boundlessly vast Fallen Devil Region has tens of thousands of devil islands. The rulers of those islands would use this chance to meet with the devil emperor as it's impossible for the devil emperor to be free enough usually to take time out of his schedule to visit them. Hence, it slowly became a tradition that us, the rulers of the devil islands, will head here every hundred years to gather together."

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

"Father, where are we going first?" The devilish female was still clinging onto Qin Wentian.

"Let's pay a visit to your elder sister," The devil king sighed.

"Oh." The devilish female replied. Qin Wentian's gaze flashed, the devilish female's enthusiasm seemed to waned. Also, the devilish female Yan Yuruo was the third princess but Qin Wentian has not met either her elder brother or sister yet, and nobody has ever mentioned them. Now, according to the devil king's words, Yan Yuruo's elder sister should be on this Fallen Devil Island.

The Blackstone Devil King led the way. While flying over, Qin Wentian would glance down, sensing the prosperity of this island. Devil-foundation experts could be seen everywhere. Even for experts at the devil-king realm, they were quite frequently spotted as well.

"My elder sister is the oldest among us siblings. She came with my father to the Fallen Devil Island when she was young. She got acquainted with a young master of a powerful clan here, and married him despite father's objection. Father objected to the marriage primarily because he felt that the young master was an extremely scheming individual, feeling that he wanted to use him, as a leverage tool to increase his own authority within his clan. But my elder sister ignored his objections and went ahead with the marriage. Under a bout of rage, my father left directly and as for my mother, because she was worried about my elder sister, she chose to remain behind."

The devilish female Yan Yuruo transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. "After that, things were as my father has expected. My brother-in-law was simply making use of my elder sister and in the struggle for authority and power, my mother died. However, the struggle resulted in an elevation of status for my brother-in-law in his clan, as he became one of the candidates being groomed as the successor. As for my elder sister, she now can be considered to have stabilized her seat as the main wife of my brother-in-law."

"Because of this matter, a gap appeared between my father and sister. My father felt that it was my brother-in-law who caused the death of my mother, yet my elder sister blamed my father for not remaining behind those years ago or things wouldn't have taken such a bad turn. The relationship between the two of them turned stiff, but because they are still father and daughter, my father still could not harden his heart and give up on my elder sister."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he didn't think that the devil king would have such a history. Seems like the wife of the devil king was most probably an extraordinary character as well, with a high possibility that she was also at the devil-king realm. If not, they wouldn't be of much use in that struggle for authority and power.

The Azureflame Clan of the Fallen Devil Island was one of the many powerful clans with deep foundations. Even on the Fallen

Devil Island, it can be considered a powerful force.

Qin Wentian and the others appeared outside the Azureflame Clan. An ancient and majestic castle was in front of their eyes, with two rows of guards guarding the pathway, all of them devil-foundation experts.

"Who are you guys?" The guards at the front line crossed their spears, blocking their path.

"Go and report that Yan Yuxin's father has arrived." The Blackstone Devil King stated. The expressions of the guards froze and after that, they nodded, "Senior, please wait here for a moment."

After that, they hurriedly flew in to report and not long after, a group of experts came out to receive them. The person in the lead spoke to the Blackstone Devil King, "Young Master Tuo and Madam asked us here to invite all of you into the castle."

"Azureflame Tuo has such huge airs, is he not coming out personally to receive me?" The Blackstone Devil King coldly snorted. No matter what, he was still the father-in-law of Azureflame Tuo, yet Azureflame Tuo asked his subordinates to receive him.

"Senior, Young Master Tuo and Madam are currently preparing the banquet." The person spoke with a smile. The Blackstone Devil King snorted coldly as he headed into the depths of the Azureflame Clan.

This Azureflame devil castle was larger than the entire Blackstone Devil Sect and one needed to travel with great speed for some distance before they could reach any of the residences here.

"Azureflame Tuo pays his respects to father-in-law." When they entered, two silhouettes brought some personnel with them as they welcomed the Blackstone Devil King. The man in the lead exuded elegance and was extremely handsome. His cultivation base

was at the peak of devil-foundation and his eyes shone with spirit as he bowed while smiling at the Blackstone Devil King. However, there wasn't any respect in his eyes.

As for the woman beside him, she was also quite beautiful, clad in luxurious robes. Although she wasn't as young as the devilish third princess, she had the charm of maturity, and was still able to cause men to be mesmerized.

The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Azureflame Tuo but he didn't say anything. When Yan Yuxin saw this, she calmly spoke. "Father, let's enjoy the banquet and chat."

After that she led the way towards the banquet. The father and daughter duo only exchanged a single sentence. From this, one could see that their relationship wasn't too good.

The Blackstone Devil King sighed in his heart. The group of them entered the banquet. Azureflame Tuo had a face full of smiles, "Father-in-law, sir, the banquet was prepared in a hurry, please forgive me if it is not up to standards. If you have any requests, please feel free to let me know."

"I wouldn't dare to." The Blackstone Devil King coldly replied.

Azureflame Tuo didn't mind it, he smiled at the third princess beside the devil king, "Yuruo is growing more and more beautiful. She now truly resembles Yuxin when she was young."

"Yuruo, what's your current cultivation level?" Yan Yuxin stared at the third princess as she asked.

"Ninth-level." The third princess replied.

"Not bad, your cultivation base has already caught up to elder sis and you are only left with the last step, which is also the most difficult one. I used many years before I manage to glimpse the gate leading to the next level. You should work hard and hopefully, you would be able to garner a trace of devil-king might as well," Yan Yuxin's tone was like an elder lecturing a junior. Back then when

she married into the Azureflame Clan, Yan Yuruo was just a little girl.

"Mhm." The third princess nodded.

"It's just that the Blackstone Devil Island is just too small, why don't you stay here on the Fallen Devil Island in the future? This island will be extremely advantageous for your growth. Over here, there are countless powerful devil clans and sects, as well as many outstanding characters with impressive backgrounds. Your brother-in-law is acquainted with several of these extraordinary people."

Yan Yuxin's tone was filled with a hint of maturity. However, the third princess merely smiled and glanced at Qin Wentian who was beside her. "I've already found the one."

As she spoke, she leaned against Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian who was sipping his wine, had a face filled with black lines. How long did he have to be her shield for?

This was the family matter of the Blackstone Devil King, he didn't wish to meddle in this.

When she saw this scene, Yan Yuxin frowned. After that, she began to survey Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could feel the burning force of her gaze, and he lifted his head to smile at her, indicating his courtesy.

"Might I ask where are your origins and how is your background?" Yan Yuxin went straight to the point, ignoring the basic rules of etiquette.

"He is the first-ranked devil general under me." The Blackstone Devil King seemed somewhat unhappy with his daughter's attitude as he coldly replied.

"Father, you still haven't changed at all." Yan Yuxi stared at the Blackstone Devil King. "In the past I asked for your help but you rejected me because you have shallow judgement. Now, this matter

concerns the marriage of Yuruo yet your attitude is still the same, not bothering to think for Yuruo's future. As a general under you, so what if he is ranked first? He is merely your subordinate, how high can he climb?"

"Elder sis, my choice is my prerogative. Your words are too overbearing." The third princess couldn't help but to feel a little angry when she saw how sharp and direct the words of her elder sister were.

"Yuruo, you can be wilful while you are still young but father cannot. In the Fallen Devil Island, I can just randomly find the young master of any clan to introduce to you, and his strength and status will be far above this first devil general. Have you thought about your future? Are you intending to stay at the small island of our father forever?"

"Is your future very bright? You don't even know the one I loved, how do you know that any random person you choose will be stronger than him?" The tone of the third princess turned steel-like as she replied coldly.

"Yuruo, elder sis is considering for you. Don't be so obstinate and try to be more logical." Yan Yuxin loudly berated her.

"Your so-called logic is merely something that you wanted yourself." The third princess hugged Qin Wentian's arm. "Since I've chosen him, there's naturally no need for others to comment any further."

"Stop being unreasonable!" Yan Yuxin's palm slammed onto the table.

"Don't be so easily angered." Beside Yan Yuxin, Azureflame Tuo spoke in a light voice. "After all, Yuruo has been on that devil island ever since she was born, resulting in her horizons being extremely limited. It's only expected that she might not be mature enough to see things for what they are. Just let her familiarize herself here and everything will eventually work out in the end."

"My horizons are extremely limited? Simply because I feel that the man I love is outstanding before I compare him to the other geniuses here on the Fallen Devil Island?" The third princess spoke in a mocking tone. "Father, I have no more mood to stay at this banquet any longer."

****Rate Translation Quality****

Chapter 1253: Chaotic Royal Rumble

"Yuruo." Yan Yuxin called out. She then continued, "Forget it, since you like him, I won't say anything more."

The devilish female stared at her elder sister as she sigh softly. The Blackstone Devil King didn't express his attitude while Qin Wentian quietly watched everything. He understood that they, after all, were father and daughter. No matter how unhappy the Blackstone Devil King was towards Yan Yuxin, he chose to come here because he still wanted to see his daughter and warm up their relationship.

In reality, the one the Blackstone Devil King didn't like was Azureflame Tuo, his son-in-law. After all, the death of his wife was related to his son-in-law, he had no way to blame his daughter and could only believe that everything that happened was the fault of Azureflame Tuo.

Azureflame Tuo should know of Blackstone Devil King's dislike for him. After all, Azureflame Tuo was an extremely scheming man. Although he was polite and full of smiles on the surface, when Qin Wentian used the eyes of truth on him, he could feel that Azureflame Tuo only had disdain towards the devil king, there was no respect at all.

If his father-in-law wasn't a devil king, he most probably wouldn't even bother to throw a banquet to welcome in.

Hence, the atmosphere of this banquet was extremely dreary. Even though Yan Yuxin no longer spoke about that topic, the feeling of unhappiness still lingered in the hearts of the third princess. Yan Yuxin could see this as well, she then turned to the Blackstone Devil King, "Father, it's so rare to see you guys here. This event is only held once every hundred years and I wish to chat more with Yuruo. You guys can just stay in our Azureflame Residence, I will arrange everything. If you all want to tour the

streets, feel free to do so as well."

The Blackstone Devil King initially didn't plan on staying here. But after he heard the words of his daughter, he nodded in a stiff manner, "Okay."

"Let me do the arrangements." Azureflame Tuo spoke, "The banquet people have already dispersed."

On the surface, Azureflame Tuo did settle things well, arranging good residences for the group brought here by the Blackstone Devil King. But the devilish female still stuck close to Qin Wentian, causing him to not know whether to laugh or cry.

"Don't put the matter which happen today to heart. In any case, this princess is reluctant to let you go." When only the two of them remained, Yan Yuruo returned to her normal princessy lofty self and giggled at Qin Wentian.

"Just spare me please." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled.

"Hmph, continue dreaming." The devilish female stated with a hidden bitterness. "I already know that in this life, I'm destined to be your woman. If not, why don't I give my everything to you now?"

As she spoke, an expression of absolute charm appeared on her face, it seemed that right now as long as Qin Wentian wanted to do it, the devilish female wouldn't reject him. Qin Wentian could only turn around and flee the room, amidst the laughter of the devilish female.

This night, Qin Wentian had been cultivating outside, not stepping into the room because the devilish female was occupying the bed and has fallen in a deep sleep. Qin Wentian was on the verge of a breakdown soon.

On the second day, Qin Wentian entered the room only to see the devilish female still on the bed. Her eyes that were closed in sleep painted a picture of sweetness, and the positioning of her body

would cause one to be mesmerized. It was as though she sensed something, her eyelids trembled as she opened her beautiful eyes and smiled at Qin Wentian, "Don't say anything."

After that, she simply laid there and quietly stared at Qin Wentian, smiling at him. "Tell me, do you think we look like a perfect couple like this?"

"Get up," Qin Wentian's face turned black.

The devilish female stretched herself, but she didn't seem to have any intentions of getting up from the bed.

"I wish to have a map of this island, is it possible to get me one?" Qin Wentian seriously spoke.

"Kiss me and I will help you get one right away." The devilish female smiled. Qin Wentian's face was filled with even more black lines.

"Alright, I will stop teasing you." The devilish female got up and walked over to Qin Wentian. She leaned slightly forward, "I'm growing more and more fond of you. I'll get you what you want right away."

After speaking, she turned and left this place. Qin Wentian shook his head and sighed, if it wasn't for his heart already belonging to his wives, he might truly have been mesmerized by this little vixen. Her beauty and her methods were killer moves to all males.

Not too long after, the devilish female actually brought several devil path jade slips over. The jade slips recorded the many events of the devil island and Qin Wentian's immortal sense seeped into them, as he read them one by one.

"My elder sister invited me for a gathering at noon with plenty of her friends. Seems like she is still moody about what happened yesterday. Can you go with me?" The devilish female asked Qin Wentian.

"Your elder sis wants to help you by introducing the elites here to

you, maybe you will meet someone much more talented than me? Why would I go to spoil the plans of your sister?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"You..." The devilish girl stomped her foot and pouted, "But I'm already your woman..."

"Princess, please spare me..." Qin Wentian inclined his head and sighed.

"I don't care. I manage to get these things for you because of the help of my elder sister. If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't have gone to her for help and there's no need for me to entertain her request. No matter what, you have to be by my side." The devilish female pouted. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly as he agreed.

Yan Yuxin and Azureflame Tuo invited the devilish female to a gathering, the location was set at a pavilion with scenic views and the young people here were all exuding elegance and a sense of nobility. Also, the guards which they brought with them were all extremely powerful.

Azureflame Tuo was at the entrance greeting the guests, it seemed that he was very familiar with all of them. However, Qin Wentian understood that these people all may have the appearance of unity, but they were divided at heart. Yan Yuxin invited these people over most probably because she wanted to let her little sister see the glory of the geniuses here on the Fallen Devil Island, broadening her horizons instead of being so limited in her perspective that she assumed a devil general under their father was an extraordinary character.

"Yuruo, that's a disciple of the Icemoon Devil Sect. He is extremely talented as well as very confident and at ease."

"As for him, he is a descendant of the Feather Devil Aristocrat Clan. His talent is unparalleled and is extraordinarily good-looking."

"Also, the young man sitting there is a heaven chosen of the Ye Clan. He has a pair of innate devil eyes and in the entire Fallen Devil Island, he is one of those with the highest potential. He also has a high status in the Ye Clan, the Ye Clan is even stronger compared to the Azureflame Clan." Yan Yuxin introduced the people here one by one to her little sister.

"Oh." Yan Yuruo stated in a somewhat distracted manner.

"Yuruo, these people may be young but if they can wield the power their background grants them, a majority of them can exterminate existences like the Blackstone Devil Sect with ease. Hence, I hope that you can continued to stay here. Staying on the Blackstone Devil Island will only hinder your progress." Yan Yuxin continued.

At this moment, the gaze of one of the guests turned to Yan Yuruo as he smiled, "Azureflame Tuo is this beauty someone of your Azureflame Clan?"

"This is the little sister of Yuxin. She is here with her father to celebrate the birthday of the devil emperor." Azureflame Tuo replied.

"Mhm, Madam Azureflame is so beautiful, who would have thought that the looks of her younger sister are so outstanding as well." That person laughed, casting a few more glances at Yan Yuruo.

"You are praising her too much. My younger sister came from a devil island in the Fallen Devil Region, and my father is the sovereign of that island. They are here today to offer congratulations and celebrate the birthday of the devil emperor. Since this is such an rare opportunity, I intentionally brought her here to introduce her to the numerous geniuses of the Fallen Devil Island." Yan Yuxin laughed.

"I see. Then, who is this young man?" That person glanced at Qin Wentian who is beside Yan Yuruo.

"He is a general under my father and he is responsible for the safety of my little sister." Yan Yuxi replied.

Yan Yuruo cast a gentle glance at Qin Wentian, hugging his arm as though wanting to express something. Yan Yuxin frowned even more severely, feeling unhappy in her heart but she didn't say anything more.

Everyone laughed when they saw this scene, perfectly clear of what was going on. Seems like this Yan Yuxin wasn't too happy with regards to her brother-in-law to be, and hence, brought her little sister here. However, her little sister didn't seem to understand the thoughts of her elder sister.

"A subordinate and the daughter of a devil king. Such a matter is truly extremely rare and it's impossible for this to occur on our Fallen Devil Island. Seems like the subordinate of your father must truly have some methods." A young woman smiled at Yan Yuxin. Yan Yuxin smiled back and didn't say anything. Using someone else as her mouthpiece, maybe her little sister Yan Yuruo would be able to see things more clearly.

"Oh, I'm the one who pursue him." The devilish girl laughed, her words causing stunned expressions to appeared on the faces of many.

"In that case, the methods of this devil general must surely be impressive." The beautiful eyes of that woman glanced towards Qin Wentian, gleaming with interest.

"His methods are naturally extraordinary. Do you want to try it?" The devilish female giggled.

"Yuruo!" Yan Yuxin berated, "Stop being rude."

"Don't worry, your sister's personality is just so straightforward." That woman laughed.

"The people present here are all peak-level devil-foundation experts in this region. This time, the devil emperor himself will

appear personally because of the celebration and I'm sure everyone won't want to miss out on this great opportunity." The expert from the Ye Clan spoke, causing bright lights to gleam in the eyes of everyone. Clearly, they were well prepared.

"The pilgrimage of ten thousand devils, coming here to offer congratulations for his majesty's birthday, leading to the younger geniuses of countless devil clans and sects to gather here. At the end of the celebratory event, the devil emperor will choose ten people. Seven of the ten will be given a reward by the devil emperor while the top three will be able to give the devil emperor a condition. This opportunity only comes once every hundred years. We are lucky to be here now with our cultivation realms at the peak of this level." Azureflame Tuo smiled.

"What does he mean?" Qin Wentian asked the devilish female.

"Don't you want to do a very important thing when you were in our devil sect? The devil emperor might be able to grant you that wish." The devilish female inclined her head, smiling at Qin Wentian.

"Is the difficulty very high?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You first have to obtain the qualifications to join the banquet. After that, the group of devils here will dance wildly in a chaotic royal rumble, fighting against each other to select the most dazzling ten. Tell me, do you think the difficulty is high?" The devilish female replied.

"Chaotic grand battle royal rumble on the same stage?" Qin Wentian spoke. "What if someone encountered a gang up by a group of others?"

"Yes. If that's the case, you can only blame your own luck. The devil emperor won't have the time to admire the battles of the juniors one by one. Only a royal rumble would match the atmosphere of his birthday celebration, manifesting the tyranny of devil cultivators." The devilish female stated in a light tone of

voice.

"This, is the Myriad Devil Islands." Qin Wentian's expressions turned solemn. Compared to the solo battles of the immortal realms, the method used by the devil cultivators were much more direct and tyrannical.

Chapter 1254: Invitation From All Powers

"As a general under my father, you don't even know this?" Yan Yuxin frowned and coldly stated when she heard the conversation between Qin Wentian and her sister.

Qin Wentian glanced at Yan Yuxin as he asked, "This, does it have anything to do with you?"

"Impudent!" Yan Yuxin coldly shouted. "You best keep in mind your identity. You are merely a general under my father, how dare you speak to me in this manner."

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, he cast a glance at Yan Yuruo, "Third princess, I will take my leave."

"Let me come with you." Yan Yuruo pulled his hand and spoke.

"No. You better remain here. Help me talk to the devil king. This island is so vast, I want to go and take a look." Qin Wentian smiled. He originally already wanted to leave here. This Yan Yuxin coincidentally provided him with an excuse. There was nothing he wanted more.

"Elder sister, you went too far. I already told you he isn't just a general, he is my man." Yan Yuruo coldly stared at her elder sister.

"There are countless geniuses here on the Fallen Devil Island. Just at this gathering alone, so many elites are here, all of them with a respectable background. Any random person you choose here would be countless times stronger when compared to him. Yuruo, why must you be so obstinate?" Yan Yuxin saw that her little sister was wasting her good intentions and decided to speak mercilessly, feeling resentful and impatient.

"Also as for you, how dare you seek something higher than your station as a servant. I will never permit you to take my sister away." Yan Yuxin stared at Qin Wentian, the tyrannical aura gushing out was without a doubt. For people living on the devil

islands, even if they were female, they were all extremely fierce and imposing.

The others watched silently. Before this they already speculated that this should be the case. Seems like their judgement was right, Yan Yuxin was very unhappy regarding the choice of her little sister because the guy in question was just a general under her father.

"If I knew this would happen, I wouldn't have come." Yan Yuruo spoke to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian lightly shook his head and stretched his hand out to cradle her face. His actions caused the devilish female to start, staring at Qin Wentian in bewilderment. This was the first time Qin Wentian did such an intimate action to her.

"Take good care of yourself, she is your sister after all and naturally wouldn't harm you. Let's meet again during the devil emperor's birthday celebration." Qin Wentian smiled after he spoke, before turning about and departing the area.

Staring at Qin Wentian's back, the heart of the devilish female trembled all of a sudden. Before this, Qin Wentian had always been acting as though he was being bullied by her. After all, she was a princess and he was a subordinate. When she pursued him, he could only hide away. But the Qin Wentian now was as though he was suddenly filled with a unique brilliant light of self-confidence.

She, who is a princess of a devil island, seemed to be a weak female that needed him to be taken care of. That gentle touch of his... Qin Wentian truly seemed different from his usual self.

"Hold it there." At this moment, Azureflame Tuo beside Yan Yunxi coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian continued on his way as though he didn't hear anything. What qualifications did Azureflame Tuo have to command him to halt?

"What an arrogant fellow." An expert laughed. After which, a wave of devilish might descend from the sky as a crack opened up in the void. The expert who spoke waved his hand and a heaven-shocking devil saber actually slashed towards Qin Wentian, bringing with it a cold, merciless light.

"A devil general foreigner, I wonder how strong he is." That expert smiled as he launched the attack, speaking in an extremely carefree tone.

But at this moment, Qi Da who has always been following behind Qin Wentian, acted. A fearsome battle saint light gushed forth from him. He abruptly turned around and grabbed out with his hand, attempting to block the devil saber. With a thunderous bang, the saber slashed down but it was actually caught by his palm. A moment later, the saber manifestation shattered apart, turning into nothingness.

Qi Da stared coldly at that genius before he turned and followed after Qin Wentian again.

"Any random person here would be countless times stronger compared to my Saint Lord? With such a level of strength, you guys don't even qualify to help me lift my shoes." Qi Da spoke to the expert who attacked. The two of them gradually faded away into the distance, causing everyone present to be stunned, especially for that expert who launched the attack.

Earlier, that person used his bare hand to grab the devil saber, destroying it. Although he only did so, he exuded a feeling of absolute power. There was no way that person was weak.

However that person referred to that devil general as a lord?

Yan Yuxin froze, clearly she was shocked by what just happened. She then only heard Yan Yuruo coldly speaking, "Elder sister, I already said it before. You say that my horizons are limited but the truth is, that's only something you believed to be. You think that you know everything simply because you stay on the Fallen Devil

Island. You are the one whose horizons are truly limited."

Yan Yuxin's expression sank. "Even if his strength isn't weak, so what of it? Just a mere general under our father, what status does he have?"

"Laughable, a mere general? If that's the case, if the many people here are not even comparable to 'that mere general,' what qualifications do they have to be arrogant? They are all a bunch of useless trash. You say that father didn't support you that year, but have you ever thought that all your actions were driven by your willfulness and selfishness?" Yan Yuruo coldly spoke before flicking her sleeves and departing as well.

"Simply ridiculous." Yan Yuxin slammed her palms onto the table before her angrily as her aura fluctuated.

Azureflame Tuo also had an unsightly expression on his face, "There's no need to be angry. She is after all your sister and she would understand your kindness in the future. Not too long from now, she will realize many things."

"Mhm." Yan Yuxin nodded, gradually calming herself down.

"Everyone, please continue." Azureflame Tuo smiled at the others, as though nothing had happened at all. However, there was an extremely cold light flickering in the depths of his eyes.

...

On the Fallen Devil Island, the building which symbolized the majesticness of the island most, was none other than the Sky Suspension Devil Palace. The myriad of islands in the Myriad Devil Islands were originally floating in the air, and as for this palace, it floated above the Fallen Devil Island, as though it was an entity separate from the world.

This Sky Suspension Devil Palace was naturally the residence of the devil emperor.

Qin Wentian followed the map but he still took quite a long

period of time before he found the extremely vast floating devil palace. This devil palace gave off a transcendent feeling, causing many to worship it.

There were four stairways in the four directions leading up to this floating devil palace. And in each direction, there were four different devil sects. Within each of these sects, was a supreme character. The four supreme characters, who were the masters of the four devil sects, were none other than the four devil king generals under the devil emperor.

"The style of devil path buildings truly emphasizes on the word 'tyrannical.'" Qin Wentian sighed in admiration.

Right now in his surroundings, countless geniuses were gathered. The geniuses here in this place were truly as common as clouds, all of them had a look of worship on their faces when they inclined their heads, staring up at the floating palace. At the same time, there were also people trying to qualify for the test to enter the birthday celebration of the devil emperor.

Although it was the birthday celebration of the devil emperor, it wasn't so easy to gain access to the floating palace.

Qin Wentian stared in that direction. Outside the palace, directly before them, there was a strange-looking nest. However, Qin Wentian knew that this Devil Nest was an extremely famous place on the Fallen Devil Island, named the Thousand Arts Devil Nest. There were guards outside, and usually, one of the four devil sects would use the devil nest as the criteria of selection for new disciples. As long as one could exit the Devil Nest within a stipulated time, they can choose to join under any of the four devil kings who were subordinates of the devil emperor.

And now for the birthday celebration, the criteria of entry also used the Devil Nest as a test.

"For the devil sects in the four directions, they all have a similar nest. Since we are already here, let's choose this nest." Qin

Wentian spoke to Qi Da who stood behind him.

"Saint Lord, as you decide." Qi Da spoke.

"According to the jade slips, this devil nest has the name of Thousand Arts Devil Nest. There are many different kinds of innate techniques and cultivation arts of the devil path there. The vast majority of them emphasize on attack. After entering, we have to do our best to comprehend and the shorter our comprehension time is, the better our results would be." Qin Wentian and Qi Da continued forward. On their way there, many other figures also entered the nest. They also saw that there were some who just entered but were already forced out directly, suffering many injuries.

Naturally, there were also people who exited from the other side of the Devil Nest, passing the test.

"How quick, it isn't even time for an incense stick to burn out and that man already exited." At this moment, someone exclaimed in shock. There was a young man with extremely outstanding talent who won the admiration of the crowd.

"Oh, he is Ye Zimo from the Ye Clan. No wonder." Someone spoke. After that, expressions of a sudden understanding appeared on the faces of everyone. This Ye Zimo was a ranker on the Devil Rankings.

Devil cultivators thirsted for battle and power. On the Fallen Devil Island, there were two rankings - the Devil King Rankings as well as the Devil Rankings.

Devil King Ranking is the record of the strongest devil king characters on the Fallen Devil Island.

The Devil Ranking is the record for the most outstanding experts at the devil-foundation realm on the Fallen Devil Island and Ye Zimo was precisely one of the rankers on it.

"I'm still not as fast as him, he only used half the time it takes for

an incense stick to burn." Someone sighed.

"You are speaking of him?" The eyes of a person nearby flashed, instantly recalling someone. After that he smiled, "It's rumored that he had a pair of unparalleled eyes. On the entire Fallen Devil Island, for those below the devil-king realm, leaving aside combat prowess, how many would be his match just comparing comprehension abilities alone?"

"That's true." That person earlier nodded and laughed. At this moment, they saw two other figures stepping into the Devil Nest.

These two, were none other than Qin Wentian and Qi Da.

After Qin Wentian entered the Devil Nest, he instantly felt an overwhelming pressure gushing towards him from all directions. After which, he saw a pair of gigantic devil palms containing terrifying might and countless transformations blasting right at him. These palms seemed to be made up of countless palm imprints stacked together, exuding an aura of pure destruction.

"Boom!" Qin Wentian lifted his palm and smashed out with his own imprint. When the two attacks collided against each other in mid air, both crumbled upon impact. However, the law energy within the palm was extremely unique. A stream of power gushed right into his mind, invading his sea of consciousness.

Although that devil palm was powerful, how could it be more powerful compared to the suppression effect of his ancient characters born from art of truth as well as the augmentation of God's Hand? With the fusion of the two, there was no problem for him at all to overcome that attack.

Qin Wentian blinked, in the space of time he took for him to blink, a fearsome devilish might gushed forth from him. When he lifted his palm again, he actually blasted out a devil palm completely similar to the attack before, filled with indomitable might. With a thunderous boom, Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed by and directly shot through the air, exiting the Devil Nest in a

seemingly effortless manner.

The guards outside the Devil Nest started, glancing at Qin Wentian. One of them froze for a moment before speaking, "Nine breaths to exit. You pass the test."

"Nine breaths." As the sound of his voice rang out, countless gazes gathered on Qin Wentian.

"How is this possible?" Someone exclaimed in shock.

Qin Wentian froze, was he too fast?

"Little brother, are you willing to join as a subordinate under the fourth devil king?" That guard smiled.

Only to see that right now, numerous experts were walking over, several of them at the devil-king level. One of them then spoke to Qin Wentian, "I'm from the Cold Mountain Devil Sect, are you willing to join my sect?"

"What does the Cold Mountain Devil Sect count for? I'm from the Thousand Edge Devil Mountain and am formally inviting you to join us."

Numerous devil kings issued invitations to Qin Wentian.

Nine breaths of time. How insanely high was his comprehension abilities?

Chapter 1255: Four Devil Nests

Qin Wentian gazed at his surroundings. There were so many devil kings issuing invitations to him. This made him understand that his speed of clearing the test was just too fast, attracting the attention of these experts.

"Everyone I have to apologize. I'm a devil general of one of the islands in the Fallen Devil Region and I came here together with my king to participate in the birthday celebration." Qin Wentian clasped his hands and spoke as everyone sighed in pity. Nobody knew which devil island was he a devil general of, he had such heavenly comprehension.

"So its like this. Anyway, take this entry token." The guard waved his hand as a black light imprinted itself into the center of Qin Wentian's brow.

"Don't wipe it away for now, that's the proof you passed." That guard explained. Qin Wentian nodded, as he willed it, the black light grew invisible, remaining hidden.

"Mark of darkness." The eyes of the experts nearby gleamed with sharpness. Entry tokens were separated by grades as well. The one Qin Wentian received, was the token of darkness, the highest-graded entry token there was. He would have an extremely good seat during the celebration banquet.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, standing to the side as he waited for Qi Da to exit.

Right now not far from Qin Wentian, Ye Zimo turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian as an expression of curiosity appeared in his eyes. Before this, he already assumed that he was very quick, yet he didn't expect that there would be someone so quick to such an extent.

His figure glew forward, moving towards Qin Wentian as he

spoke, "Hi, my name is Ye Zimo."

Qin Wentian glanced at him and smiled, "Qin Wentian."

"Brother Qin's comprehension abilities are extraordinary, to think that you succeeded in comprehending one of the tyrannical devil techniques within just a few breath of time. This Thousand Art Devil Nest must be child's play for Brother Qin." Ye Zimo laughed. "Might I be so bold to ask something? Brother Qin, is that technique extremely suitable for you, or is it purely that your comprehension abilities are so outstanding?"

"It's only due to luck." Qin Wentian smiled. This Ye Zimo was also very polite, hence, he wasn't cold towards him.

"Brother Qin is too humble." Ye Zimo didn't continue asking. Such matters were secrets to individual cultivators, it was naturally not too nice to keep probing.

"There are still other devil nests in the other three directions. The more entry token you obtain, the better and more valuable your seat would be at the celebratory banquet. Brother Qin, do you want to go and try out the other three devil nests?" Ye Zimo asked.

The four devil nests were naturally used by the four sects under the devil kings who were subordinates of the devil emperor for their recruitment tests. Right now, they were being used to test the talent of those who wanted to attend the banquet.

Now, the people on the Fallen Devil Island came from all directions. Other than some of the major powers on this island, there were many elites from all over the region as well. How could they arrange the seats?

Things surely couldn't be chaotic at the birthday celebration of the devil emperor. Hence, the seating arrangements would be determined by the devil nests, using the time they took to pass it.

"Oh, I see." Qin Wentian didn't know about this earlier.

"Brother Qin came from another island, and maybe you are not

familiar with this. Entry tokens can be separated to different grades. The highest grade is that of darkness, and the lousiest grade is just a dim light with no luster. For those, even if they join the celebration, their seats would be arranged at the outermost perimeter and can only watch from afar. And now since Brother Qin has a token of darkness, your seat would be among the frontmost. If you get more tokens of darkness from the other devil nests, your seat would be closer to the devil emperor." Ye Zimo explained.

The birthday celebration of the devil emperor was truly strict and majestic. Even for seats, they were arranged by virtue of one's talent and strength.

"In that case, we can try them. It's just that I still have a friend who hasn't exited yet." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Well it just so happens that I'm very free now, I'm also preparing to head to the other devil nests. I don't mind waiting for Brother Qin." Ye Zimo smiled. Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

From afar, the eyes of everyone gleamed when they stared at their backs. Ye Zimo was a ranker on the Devil Rankings and he actually took the initiative to befriend this young man. Two top geniuses standing together truly constituted a spectacular sight. It was unknown if Qin Wentian would be this quick in clearing the other devil nests or not.

Time slowly flowed by, Qi Da also exited. He didn't take too long, in the span of time it takes for an incense stick to burn fully. This also caused a huge deal of commotion. Where would there be so many tyrannically powerful experts appearing suddenly.

Qin Wentian didn't feel that it was strength. The Battle Saint Art Qi Da cultivated, was very similar to God's Hand. How could this mere devil nest obstruct him?

Ye Zimo's eyes flashed as he asked, "This brother is?"

"Qi Da." Qin Wentian introduced.

"In that case, let's go together." Ye Zimo smiled. Most probably these two are truly generals of some other devil islands in this region. To think that the two of them were actually so powerful?

And after that, Ye Zimo discovered that Qi Da was extremely respectful to Qin Wentian, always lagging half-a-step behind him as they travelled. This was the attitude of a subordinate towards a master. Could it be that Qin Wentian was a descendant of the ruler of one of the devil islands?

Qin Wentian also learned of some information from Ye Zimo. After all, the jade slips the devilish third princess gave him only contained information about the general situation on this island. Ye Zimo knew much more stuff as he was a heaven chosen from a powerful clan as well as a ranker on the Devil Rankings.

After some time, Qin Wentian arrived at the second devil nest.

"This devil nest contains powerful formations set up by a devil king. The rules are the same as earlier." Ye Zimo stated to Qin Wentian and Qi Da.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. After which, the three of them moved out, heading into the devil nest.

Upon entering, Qin Wentian felt like he just entered a whole new world. There was only him here in a devil hall, with powerful devil experts on both sides with sabers and spears launching attacks at him.

"A formation?" Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he sent his immortal sense to probe the formation.

"Formations are interlinked. Formations of the devil path and immortal path don't really have many differences." Qin Wentian mused. A powerful law energy gushed forth from him, all boring down at a random position, ignoring the devil experts who were attacking him.

An instant later, the devil experts all crumbled into dust. The devil hall disappeared as a pathway appeared. Qin Wentian then followed the pathway and directly exited.

"Formation expert." The guard outside glanced at Qin Wentian as an astonished expression appeared on his face.

"Congratulations, are you willing to join my sect?" That guard issued an invitation.

"Sorry, I'm representing my current sect." Qin Wentian rejected. That person nodded and passed on a token of darkness to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he waited at the side again, attracting the attention of the experts nearby again.

"Who is he? He passed so quickly?"

"Mhm, he must be a heaven chosen from an aristocrat clan specializing in formations. This is why he can pass the test so fast. I wonder if he has broken the record for being the fastest individual to pass the test."

After that, more sects and clans that specialized in formations issued invites, yet they were all rejected by Qin Wentian.

Ye Zimo and Qi Da came out at the same time. After they exited, they saw Qin Wentian quietly waiting for them.

"Did you wait for long?" Ye Zimo asked, but his state of heart wasn't calm. If Qin Wentian's quick speed of passing is said to be a coincidence in the Thousand Arts Devil Nest, what about this Thousand Formations Devil Nest?

"Still okay." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Let us head to the next nest then." Ye Zimo spoke. After which, they continued on their way and arrived at the third devil nest. This nest was the Thousand Puppets Devil Nest and there were many powerful puppets within. Qin Wentian barged in and once

again, was the first to exit.

Ye Zimo was an extraordinary character, a ranker on the Devil Rankings. He had naturally no problems to pass this. But when he saw Qin Wentian standing calmly outside waiting for him again, he couldn't help but to feel his heart shuddering at how easy it was for Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin, what sort of demon are you exactly?" Ye Zimo was speechless, he didn't know what he should say. He felt an intense sense of defeat, and even when he was facing the top few rankers on the Devil Rankings, he had never felt so defeated before.

"Ye Zimo, is this man your friend?" A young man walked over, speaking to Ye Zimo.

"Mhm." Ye Zimo glanced at this man as he nodded. This young man was also a ranker on the Devil Rankings, and was an extremely strong individual.

"It seems like your friend has some techniques to deal with the devil puppets. What a fast speed." That person laughed, "Most probably, right now he is with you, attempting all the four devil nest tests, right? I wonder how is his performance?"

"Still okay." Ye Zimo casually spoke. "Brother Qin, let's go."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded as they headed toward as the last devil nest. That young man glanced at Qin Wentian and Ye Zimo's back as a cold smile flickered in his eyes.

"This last devil nest is known as the Thousand Battles Devil Nest, and if one wants to pass it, it depends on one's combat prowess." Arriving at the last devil nest, Ye Zimo stated to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Brother Qin be careful." Ye Zimo reminded. After which, Qin Wentian headed into the devil nest and Ye Zimo didn't follow him in. He chose to wait outside. He wanted to see how long Qin Wentian would take.

"This devil nest is able to ascertain the cultivation base of the trial taker and manifest a supremely powerful character at the trial-taker's level. Many people have no way to pass this, it won't be easy." Ye Zimo mused. However at the next instant, a silhouette walked out from the exit of the devil nest. When Ye Zimo glanced over, he completely froze.

"This..."

Ye Zimo's heart pounded. The four devil nests: Thousand Arts, Thousand Formations, Thousand Puppets, Thousand Battles. Qin Wentian came out of them all so easily?

Were there really tests in the devil nests?

The experts in the surroundings all sighed in admiration. Just like before, Qin Wentian rejected the invitations and he obtained another entry token of darkness.

All four devil entry tokens, were all tokens of darkness.

A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face, when he walked back, a thought surfaced in his heart, "If this is the case, my seat should be very close to the devil emperor. Hopefully, he would pay attention to me."

"Brother Ye, when are you planning to enter?" Qin Wentian smiled at Ye Zimo.

"I'm going in now, Brother Qin wait for me." Ye Zimo recovered from his daze. He cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before walking into the devil nest.

This man was simply too crazy. He must form a tight friendship with him and maybe, through Qin Wentian, he might be able to cause the devil emperor to take note of him as well.

Ye Zimo was an expert on the Devil Rankings. He knew how difficult it would be to gain the attention of the devil emperor. But for Qin Wentian, he had a pretty high chance!

****Rate Translation Quality****

Chapter 1256: Celestial Devil Lodge

Qin Wentian naturally attracted plenty of attention. However, he stood there calmly, waiting for Qi Da and Ye Zimo. The two of them were extraordinary individuals as well, they naturally would have no problems passing the devil nest. The only question is, how long would they take.

Qi Da exited the nest earlier than Ye Zimo. He quietly stood beside Qin Wentian and when Ye Zimo exited, he cast a deep glance at Qi Da before turning to Qin Wentian, "There's still some time to the devil emperor's birthday celebration. Most probably, things will be extremely lively here. If Brother Qin doesn't have any plans, you can just wander around the island first before the birthday celebration starts. Brother Qin, what do you intend to do?"

"Let's take a walk around the island." Qin Wentian smiled.

"I'm free, I can accompany Brother Qin. In addition, I've lived for many years on this island and am extremely familiar here. Whatever Brother Qin wants to do, just let me know and I will lead the way." Ye Zimo spoke warmly.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. This Ye Zimo was too polite. But under his eyes of truth, he could sense that Ye Zimo didn't have any malicious intentions. Seems like he wanted to befriend him simply because he displayed extremely outstanding talent.

"Since this is the case, would it be too much trouble for Brother Ye?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Brother Qin, in the birthday celebration of the devil emperor not long from now, you are someone who can sit at the frontmost seat of honor. At that time, the attention of everyone will be on you, and it's unknown how many powerful devil sects and clans would wish to invite Brother Qin to join them. At that time, I'm afraid I wouldn't even have the chance to talk to you. Haha." Ye

Zimo directly replied, gaining a trace of good-will from Qin Wentian.

This Ye Zimo, was at the very least a straightforward person.

"The frontmost seat of honor?" Qin Wentian mumbled. After that he asked, "Oh ya Brother Ye, do you know about the Azureflame Clan?"

"Azureflame Clan?" Ye Zimo's gaze flickered. He then nodded, "Yes, they can still be considered somewhat powerful but they are actually nothing much in the perspective of the entire Fallen Devil Island. Why? Does Brother Qin know them?"

"I encountered them earlier, participating in a gathering of some geniuses in the Azureflame Clan. They seemed to be extremely confident, believing that they can gain the favor of the devil emperor." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"Haha, Brother Qin your words are so funny. Who would think that they are weaker than the others? If one doesn't even have self-confidence, what are they qualified to fight for? For devil cultivators, even if they are weaker than their opponents, the aura they project cannot be weak. In truth, the gathering of those people is nothing but a front for them to boast to each other."

Ye Zimo laughed, "Honestly, if they enter the banquet together with Brother Qin, just showing a token of darkness would elevate your level far above them. If Brother Qin is interested in these boring gatherings, I can recommend quite a few truly powerful people to you. They are most assuredly characters on the Devil Rankings."

"It's fine, from what Brother Ye has said, these gatherings are boring indeed." Qin Wentian laughed. The two of them continued slowly on their way, for the participants of the adjudication battle, if they are on this island, all of them would undoubtedly try to attend the devil emperor's celebration banquet. There shouldn't be any problems for them to pass. It was just unknown how many

would be there.

"Naturally. Rather than joining these boring gatherings, why don't we enjoy some wine at the Celestial Devil Lodge. That place is the most fun place to be on the entire Fallen Devil Island." Ye Zimo laughed.

"Celestial Devil Lodge?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Staring at the bright smile on Ye Zimo's face, he couldn't help but wonder what sort of place that was.

"What is there?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"That's the place where peak geniuses of the Fallen Devil Island would frequent. Also, that place only serves extraordinary characters, like people on the Devil and Devil King Rankings." Ye Zimo laughed. Qin Wentian froze for a moment, the criteria of entry was actually so strict.

"Are you interested to take a look there?" Ye Zimo smiled.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. After that, Ye Zimo led the way as they headed towards the Celestial Devil Lodge.

The Celestial Devil Lodge wasn't as majestic as many other devil palaces. There was an air of beauty here, bringing with it a misty and transcendent aura. Even before entering, there were beautiful females outside, welcoming the visitors.

"Young Master Ye." A woman bowed. Evidently, she knew who Ye Zimo was.

"These two are my good friends, both of them are extraordinary characters. Can they enter with me?" Ye Zimo spoke.

"Since they are people recommended by Sir Ye, they naturally can come in. Sirs, please come with me." Three women led the way. The Celestial Devil Lodge was extremely quiet, the atmosphere was filled with a light mesmerizing fragrance.

There was a lake in the Celestial Devil Lodge, and there was a

small islands in the heart of the lake, with pavilions built at the side of the shore. Many people quietly sat within the pavilions, enjoying their tea. Also, each pavilion was a standalone building, floating in the air and behind each of the pavilions, an exquisite structure where immortal sense was unable to pervade, could also be seen.

"Which sir wants to be first?" A woman asked Ye Zimo.

"Bring Brother Qin to a good seat first." Ye Zimo cast a glance at the woman. The woman nodded lightly, "Sir Qin, please follow me."

As she spoke, her silhouette flashed, speeding towards a pavilion. Qin Wentian followed after her, and entered a pavilion on the lake.

"Sir Qin, please take a seat." That woman spoke. Qin Wentian entered and sat down, and the woman bid farewell and departed the area.

Qin Wentian turned to Ye Zimo only to see Ye Zimo giving him a mysterious smile. This caused Qin Wentian to have a weird feeling. This place seemed to be...

His gaze turned to the other figures in the other pavilions. He discovered that other than two people, all of the others here had extremely thick auras, they were at the peak of devil-foundation. Although they simply sat there, Qin Wentian could sense their strength. Most probably, these people were people like Ye Zimo, extraordinary characters as well as rankers of the Devil Rankings.

"Who are the friends Brother Ye brought here?" A person asked. Clearly, he was acquainted with Ye Zimo.

"Brother Qin, Qin Wentian, as well as Brother Qi. The two of them passed all four of the devil nests and are both stronger than me." Ye Zimo laughed, his words causing the eyes of everyone to flash, as they glanced at Qin Wentian and Qi Da.

Ye Zimo said that these two are both stronger than him. Ye Zimo

himself can be considered an extremely famous character on the Devil Rankings. If this was the case, these two must definitely be extraordinary.

"Since you think so highly of them, they must be really extraordinary. Seems like there are two more powerful enemies we have to face during the birthday celebration this time around." A person smiled. After that, he lifted his cup and toasted Qin Wentian and Qi Da, draining the contents of his cup in a single gulp.

Qin Wentian smiled and lifted his cup as well, enjoying the wine.

Although they would be opponents at the banquet, everyone here was pretty relaxed, treating each other as friends as they chatted amicably.

And at this moment, a mist suddenly permeated the atmosphere at the heart of the lake, leaving only a small space clear of the it. Many people cast their gazes over only to see there were nine white-robed females standing on the surface of the water with their backs facing the audience. There was no question, all of their figures were smokingly hot.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian frowned. At this moment, he actually felt his attention being drawn over there.

As the wind gusted, the nine females started to move about, their movements filled with intricacy and grace. Nine extremely beautiful faces appeared in Qin Wentian's field of vision at this exact moment, causing his heart to suddenly shudder.

These were all top beauties, each with their own charm and grace, as well as a pair of alluring eyes staring at him, incomparably tempting.

"Hu..." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, steadying his state of heart. As the nine beauties danced, their perfect and sexy bodies swayed left and right. Their willowy waists set off a stirring in his

heart. Each and every one of their actions were enticing to the max. Those pairs of eyes were filled with deep emotions as they stared back at the audience, causing the blood of all the males to surge.

Also what made Qin Wentian shocked was that in his mind, only the silhouettes of the nine beautiful dancers remained, there was nothing else. His blood was surging wildly as he was filled with a wild sense of impulse.

"Devil Art."

A thought suddenly appeared in Qin Wentian's mind. At the level of immortal-foundation or devil-foundation, one naturally would have a strong will. Unless one is willing to, it was very tough for one to be completely immersed and mesmerized by external things. There was only a possibility - the other party must have cultivated an extremely powerful devil art which radiated charm. Each and every one of their movements would cause the hearts of people watching to burn with desire.

The more he watched, the harder his heart pounded. This, was this the place Ye Zimo said that it was the most fun place...? He was cheated by Ye Zimo.

Just when Qin Wentian steadied his mind to appreciate the beautiful dance without being charmed, his entire body suddenly shivered as a surge of blood flowed within his body. Behind him, an incredible delicate figure stood there, her skin extremely soft, her beauty like that of water lilies.

"Sir, may I fill your cup for you?" A voice filled with alluringness rang out. After which, the woman walked to the side of him, poured wine, and passed the cup to him. When Qin Wentian's eyes met hers, his heart trembled violently.

This was a pair of extremely beautiful eyes, as pure as jade and filled with a hint of shyness. Especially so when he saw her face, her beauty made him somewhat unable to contain himself.

Those eyes seemed to contain a magical power, causing him to be unable to shift his gaze away.

"Femme fatale." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. He steadied his state of mind and received the cup while smiling, "Thank you."

"It's Xin Yu's job to serve sir, hence there's no need for any thanks." The woman's voice was soft and gentle, her eyes were filled with incomparable charm. She lightly hugged Qin Wentian's arm and softly laid against his chest. Qin Wentian could feel the softness and smell the fragrance of her body.

"You must have cultivated a devil art right?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice. Although there were no obvious signs but Qin Wentian could still sense something. The temptation aura was too frightening.

"Mhm, the Mercury Lady Devil Art." The woman spoke gently, not hiding anything.

"Sir, is this your first time at Celestial Devil Lodge?" The woman inclined her head, staring at Qin Wentian with her beautiful eyes that were flawless and extremely pure.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, he turned his gaze to the dance at the lakeheart island, silently musing how formidable this Celestial Devil Lodge was.

"In that case, Sir, you have lots to enjoy. For those who is a first-timer at the Celestial Devil Lodge, all of them will be in so much pain that they wish they were dead." The woman gently smiled, stirring the hearts and souls of people.

"But what if..." Qin Wentian stared at the beautiful woman and didn't continue his sentence. The woman naturally understood what he meant. If the customers here can make love to the beautiful women under such scenic sights, wouldn't that be a wonderful thing in the world?

"Sir, please don't misunderstand." The female smiled, not over

using her seduction technique. Qin Wentian suddenly understood. There was only temptation here, but the customers weren't allowed to touch the ladies, causing their hearts to burn with unfulfilled desire. Truly making the hearts of those horny men to be in so much pain that they wished that they were dead instead.

"What is the purpose of this?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"For those who cultivate the Mercury Lady Devil Art, the moment our virginity is gone, our years of cultivations will be wiped out completely, transferred to the male party. Hence, many peak geniuses love to come here." Xin Yu's heart was as gentle and beautiful as ever, yet her words caused Qin Wentian's heart to tremble.

This devil art was actually so tyrannical, destroying oneself to benefit others. Wasn't this a little too...

"So, unless we really meet someone whom we truly fall in love with, the fate of our sisters here at the Celestial Devil Lodge.... Sir, you should know our fate."

"I don't understand." Qin Wentian shook his head.

****Rate Translation Quality****

Chapter 1257: Ba Xiao

Staring at Xin Yu, Qin Wentian spoke, "I don't understand why things are like this here. Your cultivation base is also at the peak of devil-foundation. Regardless of talent or beauty, they are both outstanding. Yet why are you willing to give up all your cultivation to a man in the span of a single night?"

It's normal for the Myriad Devil Islands to have the Mercury Lady Cultivation Art. However, doing things in such a way was definitely not normal.

"I naturally am not willing. However sir, don't think that everyone born here would have good lives. Living on the Myriad Devil Islands is a very terrifying thing as life can be incomparably cruel. This is especially so for beautiful girls. If they don't have the strength to protect themselves, it wouldn't be easy for them to exist. If there wasn't any reason, how would there be the Celestial Devil Lodge?" Xin Yu leaned against him gently, explaining to him

Such a feeling actually caused Qin Wentian to feel a tenderness in his heart. This Mercury Lady Devil Art was activated constantly.

"In addition, if Xin Yu really met someone where we are mutually in love, so what even if my peak devil-foundation cultivation goes to him? My strength might be gone but I can restart from the first-level of devil-foundation and wouldn't be a cripple. For sisters who are more lucky, they even have the opportunity to marry into those powerful clans." Xin Yu continued.

"The Celestial Devil Lodge nurtures all of you, they can gain some benefits from this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That's only natural. Sir, your relationship must be very good with Young Master Ye, right?" Xin Yu smiled.

"Why do you ask this?" Qin Wentian questioned back.

"Nothing much." Xin Yu shook her head. Her warm and gentle

hands held Qin Wentian's finger, as she leaned in closer to him. Qin Wentian then turned his attention back to the nine dancers as waves began to rise in his heart.

Although the ladies of the Celestial Devil Lodge would give their first time to the person they loved, however, how could it be so easy to enter a great clan just like what Xin Yu said? Male devil cultivators would usually act on impulse in situations like this, and may love the said female for only a period of time. However, if they really wanted to take them as a wife or concubine, things wouldn't be so easy. After all, the ladies of the lodge have accompanied and served many men before. Although their virginity was intact, the shame brought on by their occupation was a taboo to great and powerful clans. Most probably, the fate of these ladies would be to be abandoned.

"Sir, what are you thinking about?" Xin Yu inclined her head and asked in a gentle voice.

"I'm thinking if I have the ability to cause all of you to submit to me." Qin Wentian smiled.

Xin Yu's lips curled up slightly in a smile, "I don't believe sir is such a person. Many people, when at this point of time, already cannot endure it and begin to frisk around our bodies. Can Xin Yu ask sir something?"

"You may." Qin Wentian spoke.

"If Xin Yu is willing to follow you, would sir be willing to take me as your wife and protect me?" Xin Yu inclined her head, her beautiful eyes staring at Qin Wentian. Her soulful eyes were filled with deep emotions, causing most men to want to hurry and say yes.

"Nope." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Sir is truly direct. Many people wouldn't have such determination at this point of time. They would usually lie,

wanting to get us to believe them and give up our bodies to them." Xin Yu's voice grew softer.

"How do you know I'm not putting on an act? Pretending to be the gentlemen so I can trick you better?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Pretending to be virtuous to get us to fall for you? But what meaning is there to females like us?" Xin Yu laughed. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement.

"Impudent!" At this moment, a loud shout rang out from within the mist, breaking the spell of the atmosphere instantly. After that, a cold voice sounded out, "I already said before that Xin Yu cannot accompany other men. Tell her to come to me immediately."

That voice was extremely tyrannical. Ringing thunderously through the air. Xin Yu struggled a little and got out of Qin Wentian's embrace as she sat to the side.

"Someone who likes you?" Qin Wentian stared at Xin Yu as he asked.

"Between truths and illusions, who knows what is real? His name is Ba Xiao, a ranker on the Devil Rankings and he has an extremely tyrannical personality. He has to get whatever he wants." Xin Yu simled.

"Is he very famous?" Qin Wentian asked.

Xin Yu bewilderedly glanced at Qin Wentian before she smiled, "Sir Qin actually doesn't even know of the characters on the Devil Rankings?"

"I'm not someone from the Fallen Devil Island." Qin Wentian explained.

"Ah, I see. Ba Xiao is from the Royal Devil Sect and has extremely high talent. Although he doesn't have an exact ranking on the Devil Rankings, cultivators on the Fallen Devil Island like to privately discuss his strength, feeling that Ba Xiao's strength was sufficient to rank among the top three. As for the Royal Devil Sect,

it's also a terrifyingly strong major power. Tell me, do you think he is famous?" Xin Yu smiled.

"If this is the case and since he likes you, wouldn't that be a match?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Ba Xiao's personality is extremely tyrannical, he only wants me simply for my body." Xin Yu shook her head, "I don't like him."

"I see." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. At this moment, the magic like atmosphere was already spoiled by Ba Xiao's shout. The mist dissipated and the nine beautiful silhouettes disappeared, as the scene reverted back to its original state when Qin Wentian first came. It's just that beside each of the geniuses here, a supreme beauty could be seen accompanying them.

However Qin Wentian discovered that Xin Yu who was beside him, seemed to be the most outstanding one among these females. Seems like that was why Xin Yu made that earlier statement about him having a good relationship with Ye Zimo. Ye Zimo must have paid a heavy price to the lodge so that Xin Yu would come and accompany him.

In one of the pavilions, a figure stood there arrogantly with a cold expression. After which, his gaze turned to Qin Wentian and Xin Yu.

"Sir Ba, the Celestial Devil Palace has its own rules, please forgive me for not being able to comply with your requests." Not far from Ba Xiao, a woman stood there, apologizing to him.

However Ba Xiao didn't look at him. His eyes were only on Xin Yu, "Xin Yu, come over and accompany me."

Xin Yu was somewhat at a loss for words. She cast a glance at Qin Wentian who was beside her.

"Ba Xiao, since you are here at the Celestial Devil Lodge, don't spoil the rules here." Ye Zimo unhappily interjected.

"Ye Zimo, you still don't have the qualifications to talk to me." Ba

Xiao coldly stared at Ye Zimo.

"Since I'm arranged to accompany Sir Qin today, I will listen to his orders." Xin Yu spoke in a soft voice.

Ba Xiao's eyes then turned to Qin Wentian once more.

"I naturally won't allow you to go." Qin Wentian held Xin Yu's hand as he laughed.

"Mhm." Xin Yu smiled.

Ba Xiao's expression sank. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke coldly, "You are very unbridled."

"Am I as unbridled as you?" Qin Wentian stared at him. Coming here to seize someone, yet this Ba Xiao actually said that he was the unbridled one?

"Hmph." Ba Xiao coldly snorted. He glanced at Xin Yu again, "Xin Yu, everytime I come to the Celestial Devil Lodge, I come because of you. I remember I once said that other than me, I don't want you to accompany others. Am I right?"

"Sir Ba, Xin Yu is from the Celestial Devil Lodge, I naturally have to listen to the lodge's arrangements." Xin Yu spoke in a low voice.

"Stop using the lodge to pressure me. I'm sure I've treated you fairly. It's fine that you rejected me several times before, I respect your choices. But today, I'm truly angered." Ba Xiao coldly spoke.

"Ba Xiao, your logic is truly astounding. How many times have you come here for Xin Yu and because of that she needs to give up everything of hers to you? In the Celestial Devil Lodge, many people like to come here, you are not the only one." Ye Zimo spoke again. "Brother Qin is my friend, today is the first time he is here. As for you, you are truly dampening the spirits of everyone."

"As I have said before you don't have the qualifications to speak to me. Talk to me only when you can defeat me." Ba Xiao glanced disdainfully at Ye Zimo before continuing, "Xin Yu, you should

know that the Celestial Devil Lodge is a place of benefits. If I can pay a sufficient price and want you specifically, what can you do?"

Xin Yu's expression changed. The lodge has its own rules but if Ba Xiao really can pay a price sufficient to stir the hearts of the Celestial Devil Lodge, the lodge might choose to sacrifice her.

"Sir Ba why must you do this. You should've known that the boosting effect of the Mercury Lady Devil Art will only activate if we will it to be so." Xin Yu spoke.

"The reason I want you is not merely for the Mercury Lady Devil Art. Since you said it this way, if you land in my hands, do you think you still can resist me?" Ba Xiao's voice grew more domineering. Clearly, he was truly enraged.

Qin Wentian was speechless, he didn't expect to encounter such a strong case of jealousy in such a place like the Celestial Devil Lodge.

"If Sir Ba really wants to do things this way, I can choose to die." Xin Yu's beautiful eyes turned steel-like, no longer a weak and fragile lady, directly staring at Ba Xiao.

"Since you say it this way, very well." Ba Xiao no longer stared at Xin Yu. He turned his gaze to Qin Wentian, "Tell her to come over now or you will be in an extremely miserable state."

"Help me to fill my tea." Qin Wentian didn't even glance at Ba Xiao as he spoke in a gentle tone to Xin Yu.

Xin Yu started, after which she nodded her head lightly and continued filling tea for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian sipped his tea and placed down his cup. He placed his arm around Xin Yu, He then closed his eyes, "I always assumed only wild beasts would bite people, but to think that humans would do so as well. How disappointing."

As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of the people in the surroundings gleamed with sharpness. Treating Ba Xiao as a wild

beast? How crazy was this.

Ba Xiao and Xin Yu were both stunned. After which the people here only saw Ba Xiao's silhouette flashing by as he directly exited the pavilion. "I will wait for you outside the Celestial Devil Lodge. Let's hope you can continue hiding in here forever."

"Continue on, don't let your spirits be dampened by this." Qin Wentian spoke. The immortal mist gradually appeared again and the nine beauties restarted their dance, turning this place once again into a paradise on earth instantly.

Xin Yu's body leaned softly against Qin Wentian as she asked in a gentle tone, "Since Sir looks down with disdain on me, why did you offend Ba Xiao because of me?"

"Look down with disdain on you? What do you mean?" Qin Wentian asked puzzledly.

"I asked if Sir Qin was willing to marry me if I can give up everything to you, but sir, you are not even willing to lie to me. Isn't that looking down on me?" Xin Yu asked in a gentle voice.

"The world is so vast, with countless lives here. All of us lived in the swap, stained with blood and mud. Which of us is truly clean and innocent? What qualifications do we have to look down with disdain on others? Let alone Xin Yu, you are truly so beautiful." Qin Wentian smiled. "The reason why I won't marry you, is because I already have two women which I love. Even if the environment is extremely tempting, I might temporarily be dazzled but if you want me to marry some other woman, that would not only be disrespectful to you, it would be disrespectful to the women I love as well."

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes flashed. She then fall silent and quietly leaned against Qin Wentian, looking at him.

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1258: Xin Yu's Hesitation

"Ba Xiao, can he really make the Celestial Devil Lodge hand you over?" Qin Wentian felt the warmth of her body leaning against him as he asked in a gentle tone of voice.

"Mhm, we are all lowly beings in the lodge's eyes." Xin Yu's smile was extremely moving, capable of causing one's heart to break.

"However if Ba Xiao really wants to do so, he will have to pay a very heavy price. And if I die, he would surely feel pain in his heart. To him, the gains wouldn't make up for the losses. Maybe he is only casually making a threat.

"If you are willing to, what price must I pay before I can bring you away?" Qin Wentian asked.

Xin Yu stared at Qin Wentian with her beautiful eyes as a bright smile appeared on her face. "Sir Qin, are you teasing me?"

"Do I look like I'm teasing you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"If Sir Qin is willing to take me as a concubine, I may consider Sir Qin's offer. But Sir Qin has already made things clear earlier, what do you expect Xin Yu to do."

"Answer my question first." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Those who come to the Celestial Devil Lodge naturally know of its rule. Sir Qin is brought here by Sir Ye, and you might not know of this. If the two parties are in love with each other, they can enter the rear and enjoy the pleasures of flesh. After that, the lodge would list out a request to the man. This request might be for some treasures on his body, or a he needs to accomplish something, or owe the lodge a favor, etc. In addition, he must have the capabilities to accomplish that."

Xin Yu laughed, "But if the man is able to do it but is unwilling to, he shouldn't think about these things."

"No wonder the entry criteria is so strict, only allowing those on the Devil and Devil King Rankings. The lodge must have already investigated all their customers fully, knowing what they are capable of doing." Qin Wentian nodded. "However, the lodge knows nothing about me."

"Sir Ye said that he is your guarantor." Xin Yu smiled. Qin Wentian froze for a moment, this Ye Zimo really put in a lot of effort, This means that if Xin Yu fell for him, he and her could enjoy the pleasures of the flesh but the price would be paid by Ye Zimo.

This Ye Zimo could be considered to have really spared no expenses just to be acquainted with him.

"In that case are you willing to leave with me?" Qin Wentian asked Xin Yu.

"Sir Qin..." Xin Yu's beautiful eyes were filled with perplexity.

"I won't marry you, but there's no need for you to give yourself to me either. If you feel that you owe me, you can follow me and be a my maid for a few years. How about that?" Qin Wentian smiled.

Xin Yu didn't expect that Qin Wentian would say such a thing. There never has been someone like Qin Wentian who made such a strange request to her. After all, everyone came to the Celestial Devil Lodge for either beauties or to gain the benefits of the Mercury Lady Art from them. However, Qin Wentian didn't want that.

A few years to immortal and devil cultivators, was in truth, a very short amount of time. She didn't understand the purpose behind his actions.

"Sir Qin, can you allow Xin Yu consider it?" Xin Yu stared at Qin Wentian as she spoke.

"This is the first time we meet, I understand that it's not easy to have true trust, especially so under such circumstances. Also for

you Xin Yu, you have two precious things which men would definitely want - your beauty and your cultivation." Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head, placing down his cup.

"Sir, Xin Yu didn't mean it that way." Xin Yu spoke gently. However, she knew that she was just saying for the sake of saying that. How could she fool Qin Wentian.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't mind as well. He understood that it was very tough for someone in her position to trust a man she just met.

"Don't worry about it." Qin Wentian laughed, quietly enjoying the beauty of the dance. Although the temptation was huge, his endurance was strong enough and he wouldn't be moved so easily.

Xin Yu also fell silent, quietly adding tea for Qin Wentian.

The dance gradually stopped as the mist dissipated. The people in the pavillions still remained, as though they were completely immersed in that earlier experience. However, no one was still able to move the heart of a lady from the lodge. It wouldn't be so easy to obtain the heart of one of them unless you were one of those true peak supreme elites that could shake the entire devil island with your talent.

"Brother Qin, how do you feel? Is lady Xin Yu good?" Ye Zimo glanced towards the pavilion Qin Wentian was in, only to see him having his arm around Xin Yu's waist, as though in a state of enjoyment.

"Lady Xin Yu is an excellent companion." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Do you want to stay a little while more to enjoy the music?" Ye Zimo laughed.

"Brother Ye, there are still people waiting for their turns outside. Let's leave now." Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. Ye Zimo also frowned when he thought back to Ba Xiao. After that he nodded in agreement, "Alright."

As he spoke, Ye Zimo stood up. Qi Da naturally also stood up. The others all had expressions of interest on their faces when they saw this. They then spoke to the ladies accompanying them, "We will come and visit you girls again in the future."

Evidently, they knew that there would soon be a drama to watch outside the Celestial Devil Lodge and clearly, they were extremely interested in it.

"Lady Xin Yu, farewell." Qin Wentian nodded to Xin Yu after which, his silhouette flashed as he moved towards the exit. Xin Yu had a strange expression on her face when she saw Qin Wentian walking away. Her silhouette flashed and she spoke, "Sir Qin, please allow Xin Yu to send you off."

"Hahaha, being able to make lady Xin Yu personally send you off, Brother Qin has already won a victory over Ba Xiao. Truly, Brother Qin is an extraordinary individual." Ye Zimo glanced at Xin Yu as he laughed.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything much. Xin Yu gently leaned against him and walked together with him to the exit. And as expected, in the air space outside of the lodge, Ba Xiao was waiting there.

"Sir Qin." Xin Yu called out. Qin Wentian turned his head over and smiled, "Lady Xin Yu?"

"Sir Qin, would you come by here again?" Xin Yu asked in a gentle tone. For the conversation they had earlier, she faintly sensed that she just lost something. She truly had no way to see through Qin Wentian. Even Ye Zimo was so polite towards him, who was he exactly?

"Maybe, maybe not. It depends." Qin Wentian nodded to Xin Yu as he turned and continued walking out. Many people in the lodge cast a deep glance at Xin Yu when they heard that, even for the other ladies of the lodge.

"Just interacting once and your heart stirred? Who is this man?" The lady who accompanied Qi Da earlier asked.

"I'm not sure." Xin Yu shook her head lightly.

"I also can't see through Sir Qi. However, it seems that he is very respectful of your Sir Qin." That lady laughed, staring ahead. Qi Da was always behind Qin Wentian, he seemed to be just a mere subordinate.

An uncomfortable feeling begin to surface in her heart. Those she waited on and accompanied, were all geniuses on the Devil Rankings. A subordinate usually wouldn't even be able to enter the Celestial Devil Lodge.

"It seems so indeed." Xin Yu agreed.

"I don't understand. Xin Yu, you didn't have such an attitude when you were with Ba Xiao those few times before. To think that you actually took the initiative to ask if he would come back. You should very well know of Ba Xiao's status and background on the island." The lady beside her spoke in a low voice.

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes flashed. Some things, were unable to be explained clearly. Even she herself had no idea why this was so.

It was just that when she interacted with Qin Wentian earlier, she could sense that he was really an extremely special type of person.

As to why she asked him that, could it be that she didn't know how to answer him today and wanted him to come back here again before she told him of her decision?

Qin Wentian and Ye Zimo already came in contact with Ba Xiao. At this moment, Ba Xiao slowly turned over, his gaze landing on Qin Wentian as he smiled coldly, "I thought you would hide in there forever. Seems like you already understand that fleeing is useless."

"Fleeing?" Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head.

"Earlier, you compared me to a wild beast. In that case, you can act like one and crawl underneath my crotch. If you do that, maybe I will not kill you." Ba Xiao spoke in a domineering voice.

"Ba Xiao, you are too insolent." Ye Zimo coldly spoke.

"BOOM!" At the same time, a loud noise rang out. Qi Da already walked out, causing the ground to shake. A mighty battle aura gushed forth from him as he appeared before Ba Xiao, punching out with a fist that desired to shatter the heavens.

"RUMBLE!" A violent devilish might exuded from Ba Xiao, like the tyrant of a generation. He lifted his fist and clashed head-on with Qi Da. At the instant their fists met, a terrifying astral wind rose up, shaking the heavens and earth as cracks appeared on the ground all around them.

Qi Da roared, blasting out with both palms that contained enough force to shatter mountains and overturn seas.

Ba Xiao frowned, the attack of this man was actually so violent. The devil might from him congregated into a windstorm and gusted forth.

"BATTLE!" The blood and bones within Qi Da's body began to radiate a boundless battle saint might. In addition, the light which erupted forth from Qi Da, was actually devil light, not immortal light.

Evidently, Qi Da has also cultivated the Immortal Devil Transformation Art. Since the Blackstone Devil King passed on the art to Qin Wentian, he naturally could allow Qi Da to cultivate it. This art might be valuable but it has no use to the Blackstone Devil King and couldn't be considered any secret art. No matter who cultivates it, it wouldn't affect the Blackstone Devil King.

In an instant, rumbling sounds filled the air as cracks frenziedly appeared on the surface of the ground, causing clouds of dust to form. Although the two of them had not yet unleashed the law

energy they comprehended, in their current states they were sufficient to cause the hearts of those spectating to tremble.

As for the lady from the lodge which accompanied Qi Da earlier, her gaze froze there as she stared unblinkingly at the battle.

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes were also widened with surprise. She only saw Qin Wentian quietly standing there, while both Ba Xiao and Qi Da mutually retreated, floating in the air.

Qi Da then spoke, "Trying to insult my Saint Lord? Are you even worthy? Scram now."

A violent devilish might gushed forth from Ba Xiao as law energy circulated around him, causing his aura to grow even more tyrannical.

"Ba Xiao, I've already said it earlier, both Brother Qin and Brother Qi are more outstanding than me. If you wish to fight, you naturally would have a chance to do so at the celebration of the devil emperor. There's no need for you to act so imposingly here, you better wise up." Ye Zimo calmly spoke. Many people silently mused that it seems like Ye Zimo's earlier words weren't false. But how strong were these two exactly?

Qi Da was already so terrifying, and he addressed Qin Wentian as his lord?

"Who is he??" The lady who accompanied Qi Da, asked Xin Yu again.

"No idea." Xin Yu shook her head. She could feel that Qin Wentian was different compared to many others, but as to what was different about him, she had no idea. She also didn't know what sort of person he was exactly.

Chapter 1259: Xin Yu's worries

The many beautiful ladies of the lodge quietly watched. Ba Xiao could be considered a very famous character on the Fallen Devil Island. But now, the two people brought here by Ye Zimo could actually contend against him.

"Xin Yu, earlier I felt somewhat strange when I saw him with you earlier. It doesn't seem that he has the intention to pursue you. As for you... I have no way to describe the feelings I felt, it's like some sort of deficiency. What did you two chat about during your first meeting?" The lady who accompanied Ye Zimo asked in a light voice. Her observation prowess were extremely strong, and could sense the unusual situation between Qin Wentian and Xin Yu.

Xin Yu's beautiful gaze fluctuated somewhat. She herself didn't know how to describe the feeling she had exactly.

"He said that he wants to pay the price to the lodge to free me." Xin Yu spoke in a light voice.

"Isn't that what every man say when they come here? He only wants your body." The ladies of the Celestial Devil Lodge all understood this fact very well.

"He says that there's no need for me to give my everything up to him. If I feel that I owe him, I can just be a servant for him for a few years. In addition when I asked if he was willing to marry me, he clearly stated that there were already women whom he loved, and he wouldn't have any relationship with me." Xin Yu lowered her head slightly, feeling complicated in her heart.

The people at the side were all astonished as well.

"You rejected him?"

"Mhm." Xin Yu nodded lightly, "Hence, I asked him if he would come by again. Because I suddenly felt a sense of loss, like I've lost him forever. I don't think he will come back again."

"Seems like your heart was truly moved. From that battle earlier, he indeed isn't an ordinary character. However Xin Yu, there's no need to worry. With your beauty, even Ba Xiao is head\over\heels with you. How would he not return again?" The ladies at the side tried to console her.

"You all don't understand the feeling I had when I was with him." Xin Yu smiled and shook her head, "All the previous geniuses which I waited upon, all love to boast about how strong they were, and they would be unable to control their urge, touching me in all places, even needing us to take the initiative to evade. But for him, if I didn't take the initiative to touch him, it's highly probably that he wouldn't even touch me."

The ladies all looked at each other with dismay. Under such a tempting atmosphere as well as the charm from the Mercury Lady Devil Art, Qin Wentian could still actually resist?

They inclined their heads and glanced in the air. Ba Xiao radiated a terrifying might. Qi Da also soared up into the sky with law energy circulating around him. His battle saint aura towered up into the clouds, terrifying to the extreme.

Ba Xiao glanced at Ye Zimo and Qin Wentian again. After which, an even more fearsome bout of devilish might radiated. He took out an extremely powerful devil hammer, preparing to use it as a weapon.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian took a step forward when he saw this as his own aura erupted forth. An incomparably sharp sword appeared in his hand. This sword was incredibly demonic, with shadows of a great roc revolving around it, and expressing a desire to shoot past the ceiling of the sky, breaking through the dome of the heavens.

"Only at the seventh\level?" Ba Xiao coldly glanced at Qin Wentian as he smashed his hammer forward. Tyrannical streaks of lightning appeared in the air, resembling a world\destroying calamity of darkness.

Qi Da didn't act. Qin Wentian waved his sword, slashing through the sky.

The sword arced through the horizons in a beautiful curve, as numerous great rocs manifested from the sword, slashing against the darkness calamity power. A loud humming as well as the sound of something being sliced apart echoed out.

Violent waves of devil might roiled about unceasingly in the sky. Qin Wentian's aura was like a torrential storm that covered everything.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian took a step forward, his entire body shimmering with boundless sword might that manifested swords of darkness and ancient runes all around him.

"Brother Qin, this man is from the Royal Devil Sect which is a terrifying major power on this island. If you want to kill him, it wouldn't be too late to do so at the devil emperor's banquet. If you kill him now, there might be much trouble." Ye Zimo transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

Ye Zimo's words weren't without logic. Usually, those major powers wouldn't interfere with clashes among juniors. But if they really wanted to do so, nobody would stop them.

After all on this island, Qin Wentian had no background or support to speak of.

Ye Zimo then soared up into the air and took out a powerful devil weapon and spoke to Ba Xiao, "Ba Xiao, if you truly disregard everything and start a battle here, you will be in an extremely miserable state."

Ba Xiao turned ashen. He knew of Ye Zimo's strength and he also fought against Qi Da earlier. At this moment, he even fought against Qin Wentian. He understood that it was impossible for him to kill Qin Wentian here. He would only be at an extreme

disadvantage.

"I will spare your life now and reap it during the birthday celebration of the devil emperor." Ba Xiao icily spoke. After which, his devil might gushed forth, boring down on Qin Wentian, while Qin Wentian waved his sword, severing the pressure. Ba Xiao then turned about and departed the area.

"Clearly, he is nothing but a loser but he still wants face to make himself look better." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice and shook his head.

He then kept his sword as his aura dissipated. Yi Zimo then spoke, "Brother Qin, let us go."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. The three of their silhouettes flashed as they sped away, not turning their head back.

In the Celestial Devil Lodge, Xin Yu and the other ladies stared at the empty space as their hearts trembled lightly.

Ba Xiao actually chose to retreat. This only meant one thing, since he retreated, it was obvious that he couldn't defeat Qin Wentian, or he wouldn't have retreated.

Qin Wentian's cultivation base was only at the seventh\level of immortal\foundation, yet he can fight equally with Ba Xiao. If fact, his subordinate Qi Da could already handle it and Ye Zimo seemed to be pulling out all stops just to befriend him.

This man, Qin Wentian, was growing more and more inscrutable.

For the next few days, Qin Wentian roamed around the island. There were more and more experts gathered here on the Fallen Devil Island and Qin Wentian had a feeling that he would soon meet people whom he was familiar with.

The birthday celebration of the devil emperor naturally would be an extremely lively one.

During this period of time, Ye Zimo naturally did mention about going back to visit the Celestial Devil Lodge again, he even mentioned Xin Yu on purpose but Qin Wentian didn't go there.

The ladies of the lodge cultivated in the Mercury Lady Devil Art, and Qin Wentian didn't want to use them as cultivation furnaces to upgrade his own. As for a beauty like Xin Yu, in addition to the charm augmentation effect by the Mercury Lady Devil Art, Qin Wentian's resolve wasn't as steady as it should be. He was seriously tempted.

Qin Wentian wasn't a saint, he was just an ordinary man with a powerful cultivation. He couldn't be like eminent monks, and achieving a state of heart that was as calm as still water. The temptation effect of the atmosphere in the lodge was so alluring that he couldn't even forget the scene. In fact, any man who has been there, wouldn't be able to forget it.

However if one wanted to speak of deep emotions between them, there was actually nothing. He only met with Xin Yu once. Now that he wasn't at the lodge, he still would think about her, but he wouldn't feel any impulse. Also, he had asked Xin Yu earlier if she wanted to leave the lodge with him, but she rejected his offer. He naturally would respect her choice.

For this, Ye Zimo joked that Qin Wentian had a heart of stone, neglecting a supreme beauty. From Ye Zimo's perspective, he felt that Qin Wentian only needed to go there for a few more times before he would be able to make Xin Yu truly fall in love with him.

The date of the devil emperor's birthday celebration was getting closer and closer.

Today, in the Celestial Devil Lodge, Xin Yu stood in the pavilion where she last met Qin Wentian and gazed blankly into the horizons.

"You haven't gone out a single time during these days. Could it be that you were truly moved and fell in love with that man?" A lady

appeared beside Xin Yu as she asked.

"Stop joking." Xin Yu stated in a light voice.

"A joke? Look, he's here." That female pointed to a pavilion. Xin Yu froze and instantly turned over, only to hear the sound of laughter ringing out. "See? You are lying. You must have been waiting for him to come back during these few days."

Xin Yu naturally understood who the 'him' was referring to. It was just that even she herself didn't know what she was waiting for. The state of her heart was extremely complicated now.

She was waiting for him to come by again to tell her that he was willing to pay the price to free her?

But her feeling was right. He didn't come here again. He would never appear again at the lodge.

"He won't come again." Xin Yu spoke in a light voice.

The woman nodded, "Seems like it is as you said, he is different from the rest of the guys. If not, under the temptation, as well as you personally sending him off, who would be able to endure it and not coming to see you? But then again, maybe he is just an emotionless person."

Xin Yu shook her head, if he was someone with no emotions, he wouldn't tell her in her face that there were women he loved but would rather think of ideas to toy with her.

"I wish to meet with the lodge lord." Xin Yu suddenly turned and spoke.

"What do you want to do?" The expression of the lady beside her changed.

"I have something to ask the lord for help." Xin Yu spoke and left quickly, as though she just decided on something.

...

At the devil nests outside the four sects under the devil emperor,

countless experts gathered.

Azureflame Tuo and his wife Yan Yuxin, as well as many geniuses of their acquaintances also appeared here. Even the third princess, Yan Yuruo, was together with them.

The devilish female's mood was extremely bad. She cast her gaze in her surroundings as though searching for something. However, there were countless people here, but she just couldn't find the person she wanted to see.

"This bastard truly left and didn't return. He must have planned to flee since we arrived on the island." Yan Yuruo's gaze was actually filled with a hint of depression. Qin Wentian had truly disappeared, maybe she would never see him again.

"Yuruo, why don't you go and take the entry test at the four devil nests. If you fail them, even if our father wants to bring you in, he wouldn't be able to do so. The birthday celebration of the devil emperor is a majestic event, they will naturally follow the rules strictly." Yan Yuxin spoke to her little sister.

"You guys obtained the entry token?" Yan Yuruo asked,

"Naturally, your brother\-in\-law obtained a golden token and can be considered to have quite a good seat. Let's hope he would be able to display his prowess at the celebration." Yan Yuxin spoke to her little sister. "Also, for those geniuses around him, all of them managed to acquire a golden token as well. Yuruo, you should stop thinking about that man. He isn't worthy of your attention."

"Elder sis, stop interfering in my business." Yan Yuruo coldly spoke. She had always been moody about Qin Wentian's departure and was very unhappy with her sister.

"Fine, I won't interfere, just do what you want." Yan Yuxin coldly replied. "When you manage to gain the entry token to the celebration, at that time you will be able to see countless supreme geniuses contending against each other. Your thinking will soon

change and you will understand that all I did, and everything I said, was right!"

Translator's Thoughts

Dear readers, I'm overseas for this few days. Chapter posting timing will be irregular! Things will be go back to normal about 5 days from now, sorry for the inconvenience

****Rate Translation Quality****

Chapter 1260: Lofty or Lowly

The day of the devil emperor's birthday celebration was finally here.

Today, of the four devil sects in the four directions, countless experts gathered there. Also, within the devil sects, an imposing majestic army with enough power to suppress everything on the island could be seen standing at attention here. Nobody would dare to try anything here today.

The Fallen Devil Emperor naturally was the strongest expert in this entire region. A command from him would make the lords of all the devil islands here do his bidding. His words were the law. And hence, the birthday celebration of the devil emperor every hundred years was naturally the grandest occasion in the Fallen Devil Region.

Today, the devil kings of tens of thousands of devil islands came by to offer their congratulations, bringing with them their subordinates, as well as the talented geniuses from the sects of their islands.

A countless number of peak geniuses from major powers could be seen in all four directions outside the four devil sects. Naturally, the people here to spectate was even more. After all, only a minority would have the qualifications to gain entry.

But even so, the people there were in extremely orderly lines, with no hints of chaos at all. With the powerful guards from the devil emperor's army everywhere, nobody dared to cause any trouble. There were even powerful devil senses sweeping the crowd frequently, who would dare to create chaos ehre?

Qin Wentian, Ye Zimo, Qi Da and a few other geniuses from the Ye Clan stood together. They were currently heading towards one of the devil sects and queueing up to gain entry.

"The clan lord and the elders have entered." The young man beside Ye Zimo glanced at a group of experts in the air who entered the devil sect directly. The Ye Clan was a powerful aristocrat clan on the Fallen Devil Island and their clan lord naturally could bring some powerful expert devil kings to enter. They just need to state their identities and they would be able to gain entry. This was the same for the other major powers as well.

As for the many devil islands in this region, only the ruler and their subordinates who were at the devil-king level, would be able to qualify for entry.

Only people who were at the devil-foundation realm needed to take the entrance test as they were simply too many in number. They had to depend on their own talent and strength to enter.

Hence, Qin Wentian, Ye Zimo and the rest were queueing up here. This was just the first entrance, and there were many more checkpoints they had to clear as they ascended up the stairway.

Qin Wentian and Ye Zimo appeared finally arrived outside one of the four devil sects. The center of their brows flashed with light from the token and they entered directly with no obstruction. The speed of entry was very fast. After they entered, an usher could be seen directing them, they followed the instructions and headed into the depths of the devil sect, walking towards the core area where they could head up to the floating palace in the air.

Finally, they came to the bottom of the stairway that led up to the floating devil emperor palace.

"What a heavenly-grade craft." Qin Wentian inclined his head staring at the structure as he spoke.

"The residence of the devil emperor is naturally incomparably majestic. Let us go up." Ye Zimo stated as he stepped forth. Qin Wentian and Qi Da followed behind, ascending the stairway, bringing them up to the clouds.

After stepping up onto the stairway, guards could be seen here as well. Long lines of geniuses could be seen proceeding forward, as though all heading towards a pilgrimage.

Qin Wentian had also seen immortal palaces before, the misty immortal air here made the atmosphere seem like paradise on earth. However, the devil palace of the devil emperor only exuded magnificence and tyranny. One could feel how solemn the atmosphere of this place was. Nobody dared to create any trouble.

The floating palace was extremely vast, just like an entire fort by itself. The place where they were heading to now was none other than the battlefield in the floating palace. That place was the location of the celebration, as well as the location where he appointed his generals.

Finally, Qin Wentian and his group came to an incomparably vast floating platform. This place had spectator stands in the shape of a curve with as much as hundreds of thousands of seats available.

And right in the center, the most prestigious seat was located there. That is where the devil emperor would be sitting and below him would be the supreme experts of the major powers of this region, and below them, the other devil kings who ruled the devil islands.

After the devil kings, the seats were for those with the entry token, they would be arranged according to the grade of their tokens. The holders of the highest grade - that of darkness, would be seated virtually on the same level as the devil kings but the crowd also discovered that right below the devil emperor's seat, there were several other seats that were very close to his with his seat at the center.

The gazes of the geniuses here were all filled with yearning when they stared at those seats.

If they could sit there, they would be very close to the devil emperor. What glory was this?

Qin Wentian glanced at the countless figures heading over there via the guidance of the ushers. Despite the numbers, they didn't seem packed at all in this boundlessly vast location. This place was just too large, the place furthest from the devil emperor would require one to have the eyesight of a powerful cultivator. Ordinary people basically didn't have good enough sight to see it.

"The devil kings are already seated." Qin Wentian saw the Blackstone Devil King in his seat, the devil king was currently chatting with the other devil kings next to him.

Other than Qin Wentian, Yan Yuruo and Yan Yuxin were there as well. When they spotted the Blackstone Devil King, Yan Yuruo smiled lightly, "Sadly father isn't able to bring me with him or I would be able to view the devil emperor from close up."

"Forget it, just honestly stay at your sector. I will accompany you, your brother-in-law and his friends all have outstanding talent and can sit closer to the devil emperor. However, before them there were still the violet-gold and darkness-graded tokens. But in any case, the people with such high graded tokens wouldn't be many, only a few are qualified to obtain them." Yan Yuxin spoke in a light tone of voice.

The devilish female didn't really bother about how Yan Yuxin was boasting about Azureflame Tuo and his buddies. Her beautiful eyes turned about, staring at everything in the area. When she glanced at a certain direction, she suddenly froze. A moment later, she called out excitedly, "Qin Wentian, I'm here!"

Yan Yuxin's eyes flashed, she turned her head and also spotted Qin Wentian's silhouette. Qin Wentian actually came in from the same direction as her group. She couldn't help but to frown and remarked to her little sister, "You are still thinking of him? So what even if he came? There's a distance between him and us. Anyway Yuruo, there's countless geniuses in this place. You can just randomly pick anyone out and they would all be more outstanding compared to him."

"Just you wait and see." The devilish third princess coldly smiled. Her charming eyes stared at Qin Wentian as though she was saying, 'You this fellow actually truly dared to leave me behind.'

Qin Wentian saw that trademark smile on the devilish female's face. He couldn't help but to smile bitterly as he shook his head. He then walked forward, moving towards them. Ye Zimo and his clansmen followed together as well. They couldn't help but to be curious with regards to who this beauty Qin Wentian was walking towards, was.

"Third princess." Qin Wentian called out as he came before the devilish female. This caused Ye Zimo and the others to stiffen, third princess?

"Hmph, you still recognize this princess? Where did you go to after disappearing for so many days?" The devilish girl cast a look of adoration at Qin Wentian while stretching her hand to pinch his waist, in an extremely affectionate manner.

"Yuruo," Yan Yuxin who was by the side could no longer watch on. She coldly spoke, "Yuruo, take note of your identity, stop mixing together with a slave."

"Elder sis, enough." The devilish female snapped, "Are you trying to intentionally drive him away again?"

"Yan Yuxin." Qin Wentian turned his gaze to her, his eyes flashing with coldness. "Although I'm a devil general under the Blackstone Devil King and I address Yuruo as the third princess, since you have already married out of your clan, I have no relationship with you at all. You best pay attention to your words."

"Are you threatening me?" Yan Yuxin's eyes gleamed with sharpness. "A mere slave also dares to act so impudently before me?"

Behind Yan Yuxin, Azureflame Tuo's gaze turned to Qin Wentian, "I'm giving face to Yuruo, hence I won't do anything to

you. You better be more polite."

"Brother Qin, who are these people? Their words sound so brazen." Ye Zimo walked out and cast a cold glance at these people.

"You even got acquainted with a helper?" The people beside Azureflame Tuo laughed mockingly.

"The people of the Azureflame Clan. As for the others, I don't know them." Qin Wentian replied.

"Azureflame Clan?" Ye Zimo started before he began smiling wryly. Upon seeing this scene, Azureflame Tuo's arrogance grew even more pronounced while Yan Yuxin grew even more pompous. "Yuruo, see? This is the influence of a powerful clan like ours."

"This trashy clan of yours dares to act so arrogantly? Do your heads grow on your backsides?" Ye Zimo suddenly spoke. Did these people think he couldn't afford to offend them because he was smiling wryly earlier?

This, was truly interesting.

"You..." Yan Yuxin's countenance turned cold. She glanced at Azureflame Tuo only to see his expression growing cold as well. He icily spoke, "Trashy clan? I really want to ask where did you come from. If you are unable to give a satisfactory answer, I'm afraid you wouldn't be able to afford the price."

"Even people of the Azureflame Clan dares to threaten me?" Ye Zimo glanced at the descendants of the Ye Clan behind him, as all of them began to laugh.

"Zimo, seems like your fame is too weak. No one knows of you." Someone laughed.

"Naturally, we cannot assume that these people from trashy clans would have wide horizons and heard of you before. In any case, if news of you, Ye Zimo of the Ye Clan being threatened by the Azureflame Clan was to spread, it would be quite funny as well."

"You are Ye Zimo?" Azureflame Tuo's countenance changed. Ye Zimo of the Devil Rankings, Ye Zimo of the Ye Clan.

The expressions of those beside him also changed. They then glanced over at Ye Zimo as they clasped their hands, "So it's Brother Ye."

"Brother Ye? Do I even know you all? Where the hell did you scrubs come from?" Ye Zimo coldly swept his gaze at them as his eyes instantly turned sharp. All of them froze and trembled, "We are merely passing by here, and are not familiar with the Azureflame Clan. We will take our leave now."

As they spoke, they instantly turned and departed.

Azureflame Tuo's expression stiffened, he only felt burning shame on his face. Qin Wentian actually got acquainted with Ye Zimo.

"Brother Qin, how do you want to deal with them?" Ye Zimo asked Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian cast a mocking gaze towards Azureflame Tuo and Yan Yuxin. He shook his head and turned to Yan Yuruo, "Third princess, I will go over first."

"I will come with you." Just as she finished her sentence, she suddenly remembered that the entry tokens were separated into grades. She then gave an awkward laugh, "Seems like I can only watch you from afar."

"I will look for you later." Qin Wentian walked forward. Azureflame Tuo stepped aside. Ye Zimo glanced at Yan Yuxin and spoke mockingly, "The dragon of darkness soaring up in the skies naturally wouldn't bother to lower itself to the level of the crawling ants on the ground. I met many girls like you before, feeling arrogant simply because you married into a better clan than your own, using their prestige to show off. You are nothing but a lowly slut, yet you think of yourself as a lofty existence. How

utterly ridiculous."

Chapter 1261: What an Irony

Ye Zimo's words caused Yan Yuxin's expression to turn exceptionally ugly to behold, it was like she just got slapped hard.

This genius of the Ye Clan was an expert on the Devil Rankings. His words naturally had weight to them. As a descendant of an aristocrat clan, he must have met many like her before. Most probably in his Ye Clan, there were many women who married in, acting like her.

Despicable and lowly, yet acting lofty and arrogant.

This was like mocking her in the place where it hurts the most.

Her beautiful face contorted. After Ye Zimo spoke, he no longer bothered about her and followed after Qin Wentian, walking past her. Her husband Azureflame Tuo obediently stood to the side, where was the arrogance he showed earlier? Right now when he looked back, everything was just ironic.

"So, this is the pride of you and brother-in-law. How truly ridiculous indeed." Yan Yuruo stood by the side as she mocked. Before this, their group has been layering insults upon insults on Qin Wentian, wanting to show her how unworthy he was. However, what she saw was only a bunch of ignorant fellows mutually boasting to each other. Now, when they stood before Ye Zimo, they didn't even have the courage to speak.

"He's merely lucky and got acquainted with a descendant of the Ye Clan. After all, he is only a general under father, so you should stop overthinking things. I really want to see how high can he climb." Yan Yuxin's face was still contorted as she replied in an ice-like tone.

"Courting own humiliation." Ye Zimo didn't turn back, he just sarcastically commented a sentence. As for Qin Wentian, he couldn't be bothered with Ye Yuxin from the start until now.

Just like what Ye Zimo has said, the dragon of darkness soaring through the skies couldn't be bothered to lower itself to the same level as the ants crawling on the ground. So what if Qin Wentian really was a general under her father? She will soon understand how great the disparity between her and Qin Wentian was.

"I will watch him together with you." Yan Yuruo, the third princess, watched Qin Wentian's back with a smile. She believed that Qin Wentian would definitely be able to climb higher than Azureflame Tuo.

"I will go over first." Azureflame Tuo had an ashen expression as he proceeded on. He obtained a golden token and his seating arrangement wasn't too bad.

Yan Yuxin and Yan Yuruo quietly stood there, watching the geniuses proceeding forward. Qin Wentian, Qi Da, Ye Zimo and Azureflame Tuo were all walking forth.

Finally, Azureflame Tuo halted, he was blocked by the guards and could only stay where he was. He glanced at those figure who were still heading forward as his countenance changed, alternating between shades of green and white.

Clearly, regardless of Ye Zimo or Qin Wentian, both of them were stronger than him. When he thought of his earlier words which insulted Qin Wentian, what would his wife and his sister-in-law watching from behind him think? He only felt burning shame on his face, as though someone just slapped him.

Azureflame Tuo had a heavy expression on his face. He wanted to see which sector Qin Wentian would arrive at exactly.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't care about what those people behind him thought. He continued walking on, the flash of light from the center of his brows made it so that no guards obstructed him. He could now already see the sector where the Blackstone Devil King was seated at.

"He crossed another sector. Sister, didn't you once say that as long as someone could exceed Azureflame Tuo, that person would be an unrivalled genius? Right now, Qin Wentian not only did so, he is still showing no signs of stopping, he is now even at the sector our father is in. What else do you have to say now?" The devilish third princess remarked.

Yan Yuxin was speechless. Even Ye Zimo and Qi Da found their seats and sat down. The two of them were in the same sector as the devil kings. These devil kings were all lords of their own devil island and the elders of the Azureflame Clan were seated there as well.

"So what even if it's true?" Yan Yuxin still refused to admit that she was wrong.

"So what? Didn't you see that even when Ye Zimo stopped, he is still advancing?" Yan Yuruo's eyes gleamed with a brilliant light, staring at the man who came here with her. He was advancing step by step to a path of glory which belonged only to him.

"That time back then, didn't you point at that location and tell me that for those who could walk until that sector, as long as that person are willing, they could join any of the supreme major powers on the Fallen Devil Island effortlessly and become the most important core disciple? You said that I would understand how outstanding those people were? But could it be that you are still blind now? Can't you see that the man I fell in love with, is currently walking towards the legendary sector you spoke of?"

Yan Yuruo pointed to the legendary sector closest to the devil emperor, causing Yan Yuxin's heart to shudder intensely. At this moment, she also realized that Ye Zimo, Qi Da and the others have halted. But Qin Wentian was still continuing on.

He was still advancing forward, walking to the seats in the sector that was closest to the devil emperor.

"Qin Wentian." The Blackstone Devil King stood up, staring at

Qin Wentian with shock.

"Devil king." Qin Wentian nodded as he smiled at the Blackstone Devil King.

"Good, well done." The Blackstone Devil King grinned, "As expected of the first-ranked devil general under my command."

In the surroundings, many devil kings nodded to Qin Wentian, asking if he was keen to join them. The Blackstone Devil King naturally felt extremely proud when he heard that. After all, Qin Wentian was a devil general under him.

Not only the devil kings, countless gazes over here all stared in the direction of Qin Wentian, watching with shock as this young man proceeding towards the legendary sector. There was actually someone who was qualified to go there.

At this moment, the attention of the multitude of people here, were all focused on him.

Upon seeing this, Yan Yuruo had a radiant smile on her face. It was as though it was she herself who was enjoying the glory. This young man who always called her the third princess and who was always mercilessly teased by her, the halo of glory radiating from him now has even exceeded that of her father. His accomplishments would surpass her father's sooner or later.

But at this moment although Yan Yuruo was happy, she actually also felt a trace of disappointment. She suddenly understood that how could the small devil island of her father, ever retain this dragon?

She, who was the third princess of the Blackstone Devil Island, Yan Yuruo, might be able to summon wind and rain on that island. But on this Fallen Devil Island, what could she do? Can she even bind him to her?

Maybe the man whom she fell in love with, was destined never to belong to her.

Qin Wentian finally sat down under the gazes of millions. Azureflame Tuo's expression turned pale as he mocked himself silently.

On the other side, Yan Yuruo spoke again, "Elder sister, I can't be bothered to rebut the words you said to me so many times earlier. However, I just want to know what you are feeling now when you thought back to those humiliating insults you threw at him back then."

"Enough!" Yan Yuxin coldly snorted.

"Refusing to admit your own mistakes and turning shame into anger? When you humiliated him in front of me, how brazen were you then? But reality has proven that your husband Azureflame Tuo isn't even worthy enough to hold his shoes for him. As for you, you are also not worthy enough to be my elder sister." After speaking, Yan Yuruo turned and left, walking towards her own seat. She couldn't be bothered to walk together with her sister Yan Yuxin.

Yan Yuxin stood there dumbly, staring at the silhouette of Qin Wentian who was seated before the devil kings. She had an indescribable feeling in her heart.

Who was it exactly that was the frog in the well?

At the celebration, geniuses were amassing like clouds. Even Qin Wentian's subordinate was more outstanding compared to her brother-in-law.

This devil emperor's birthday celebration... Was it Yan Yuruo who needs to wake up her idea, or was it Yan Yuxin?

Qin Wentian didn't care about this. He sat there and around him were all supreme experts at the devil-king realm. Some auras of these devil kings were extremely frightening and at the same time, a pair of cold eyes landed on him. The owner of these eyes was none other than the Black Jiao Devil King.

"Black Jiao, what's wrong?" Not far away from the Black Jiao Devil King, a supremely strong devil king asked.

"He is the person I spoke of before." The Black Jiao Devil King transmitted his voice, causing that supreme devil expert's eyes to flash as he stared at Qin Wentian. So it was this man who narrowly killed his god-son?

"Black Jiao don't mention this matter for now, we will see how the situation is at the end of the celebration. If he gains the attention of the devil emperor, you should just forget about this matter." That person replied back. The Black Jiao Devil King reluctantly nodded. Right now, he could only wait and hope that this Qin Wentian wouldn't be recruited by some supreme major powers.

"Qin Wentian." From afar, a silhouette walked over. Qin Wentian turned his head only to see a female staring at him. When he saw her, a smile appeared in his eyes, as he called out, "Lady Mo."

So it turned out that this woman was none other than Qing'er's senior apprentice sister, Mo Ziyang of Matriarch Ji's sect. She walked to a seat not far away from Qin Wentian and sat down, in the same sector as Ye Zimo and his group.

"I long guessed that you would come to participate in the birthday celebration of the devil emperor. And as expected, here you are." Mo Ziyang transmitted her voice over. When she saw Qin Wentian's seat, she mused in her heart that as expected of the man Qing'er was in love with. He truly did get more outstanding than before.

"Most probably, many familiar faces will appear here today." Qin Wentian spoke. And indeed, as more and more figures appeared, at the same sector as Mo Ziyang, Qin Wentian actually saw many people from the Skymist Alliance. Not only were there the participants, there were also several other peak immortal-

foundation experts from their side here.

Back then the Skymist Immortal Emperor played a dirty trick. Their alliance didn't just send a hundred participants into the Myriad Devil Islands.

"Ba Xiao and the others of the Royal Devil Sect have arrived." At this moment, somebody laughed as he stared at the supreme geniuses of the Royal Devil Sect walking over. Ba Xiao who was not far away, began to walk over step by step. When he saw Qin Wentian sitting in the core seats, an extremely cold light flashed in his eyes. Even if it was him, he had no way to sit at that most elite sector.

"Seems like it isn't easy to be able to sit in those seats. Ba Xiao is a peak character near the top of the Devil Rankings yet even he, isn't able to seat there." Someone commented in a low voice.

"Only those who gain four token of darkness from the four devil nests would be able to. Such supreme characters, there would only be a few every hundred years."

"Mhm, I wonder which power nurtured this seedling."

"There's someone like him in my sect as well." At this moment, one of them spoke. Everyone turned over and all of them bowed when they saw the one who spoke. When he walked over, the nearby crowd actually opened up a path for him, it was evident that this man had an extremely high status.

This man was a fearsome devil king on the Fallen Devil Island, his cultivation was at the peak of the devil-king realm and he had immense authority. What was more fearful is that he can gain access into the emperor palace at anytime to meet with the devil emperor. It was rumored that when this man was young, he used to roam the Myriad Devil Islands with the Fallen Devil Emperor.

"Senior Xia, are you referring to Xia Yuan of the Devil Rankings?" This Xia Yuan was a supremely terrifying ranker on the Devil

Rankings.

"Not him." That devil king walked to the side of the devil emperor's seat and sat down. "Xia Yuan is inferior to him. You all will know who I'm talking about soon!"

Chapter 1262: Xia Devil King

Many experts here had a curious look on their faces. This devil king wasn't an ordinary expert at the devil king realm. Even for experts at the devil king realm, the disparity between their strengths was still extremely vast.

In addition, this man was a good friend of the devil emperor, who roamed about with the devil emperor when they were young. Such a connection with the devil emperor led to the supreme position and status of this particular devil king.

At this moment, who was the young man he thought so highly of?

The devil kings of all the major powers from the Fallen Devil Island were all extremely curious.

"Old ancestor!" Someone from afar called out. After which, a young man cloaked in black walked over and directly entered the most elite core sector, sitting behind Qin Wentian, surpassing Ba Xiao's seat.

"Xia Yuan, do your best." The Xia Devil King nodded. This young man was none other than the Xia Yuan who has been mentioned earlier, a terrifying character on the Devil Rankings.

Xia Yuan was a terrifying expert who was at the peak of devil-foundation for several hundreds of years. He already reached the peak around a few hundred years ago, able to briefly glimpse the gate leading to the devil king realm. His strength wasn't something that could be compared to those experts who just glimpsed the gate. Hence, this was the reason why he could enter the elite sector.

Xia Yuan, Old Chai and Ba Xiao, were the top three most terrifying characters on the Devil Rankings.

Ba Xiao was deemed the last-ranked among these three. Xia Yuan

and Old Chai were both more fearsome than Ba Xiao.

However, the Old Xia Devil King actually said that there was someone who surpassed even Xia Yuan? Who was the man he was talking about exactly?

More and more experts came by, even the four supreme devil kings, under the devil emperor directly, have arrived. They nodded to Old Xia Devil King, "Old Xia, how are you? His majesty would often think about you."

"At my current level, how would I be anything but fine? The only thing I'm 'not fine' with, is that I still can't break through yet, unable to stand side by side with his Majesty the devil emperor." Old Xia Devil King smiled. The others didn't feel taken aback, on the Fallen Devil Island, he was the only one who could speak of things like this so casually, comparing himself to the devil emperor.

Even for loyal subordinates of the devil emperor, they wouldn't dare to compare themselves with him. The friendship between the devil emperor and Old Xia were forged through life-and-death. If not, it was impossible for their relationship to be this good after so many years.

"Old Xia is right. Given his temperament, he would break through the bindings of this level sooner or later." The devil kings here laughed.

"Haha, thanks for the auspicious words." Old Xia stroked his beard and laughed.

"Xia Yuan came pretty early." At this moment a voice rang out. The gazes of the crowd turned, only to see an old man walking over. Despite his aged appearance, spirit filled his steps and he seemed extremely energetic.

"Old Chai is here." A devil king smiled. This Old Chai was an extremely famous character, one of the strongest two on the Devil

Rankings.

In addition, he had stayed on the Devil Rankings for an extremely long time. Despite batches of geniuses changing again and again, he was still in the rankings.

Evidently, this Old Chai was extremely old and had stopped at this cultivation level for a very long time. He had truly reached the pinnacle of the devil-foundation realm, it was just that no matter what he did, he wasn't able to cross the last step and enter the devil king realm.

Somebody said that his talent was a shade inferior, being able to reach his current step was already maxing out his luck and effort. There were also people saying that his destiny has not yet arrived, but there was no problem with his talent or he wouldn't be able to reach his current step.

"Little fellows are all filled with energy and vitality. This old man me is almost ready for the grave." Old Chai walked to the side of Xia Yuan, patted his shoulder as though they were old friends as he sat down. However, Xia Yuan merely snorted coldly, "Don't worry, I will be extremely cautious towards you or I wouldn't even know how I died."

"Young people are always so impulsive. I've already lived so long and killing and fighting has long become boring for me. Today, I'm only here to offer my congratulations to his Majesty. In any case, this old me has already attended the celebration several times but sadly, I'm still unable to break through." Old Chai shook his head. After which, he then turned to Qin Wentian who was in the sector before him.

"Little fellow, who are you? Why have I never see you before?" Old Chai asked.

"My name is Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian nodded and smiled.

"The heroes of the younger generations would replace that of old.

This world is for you all." Old Chai sighed, as though musing about something. Qin Wentian only smiled. How could there be any simple characters at the peak of the devil-foundation level?

The devil kings in the surroundings chatted leisurely. It seemed that many of the devil kings, which were the rulers of the islands, were extremely confident in the devil generals under them. As time flowed on, Qin Wentian already saw over ten familiar faces. A majority of them were enemies from the Skymist Alliance, but this was only to be expected as more of them entered the Myriad Devil Islands.

Qin Wentian didn't interact with those people. It was better to be low profile in this situation, it was enough as long as both parties knew what was going on. A single glance was already sufficient to communicate their intent, but naturally with regards to their enemies, their gazes were all flickering with coldness as they glanced over.

Right now, another person came to the sector Qin Wentian was at. Qin Wentian glanced at him and nodded slightly, that person nodded back to him as well. This caused many people to have looks of bewilderment on their faces. What did these two meant by that?

Were they acquainted with each other or not?

At this moment, at the sector Qi Da was in, several figures stood up at the same time, staring with respect in the direction of this young man who just arrived.

It was as though he became the focal point of the crowd instantly.

Many devil kings glanced over, all of them were being attracted to the aura of this young man. Although this young man was only at the peak of the devil-foundation, his aura made it so that it seemed as though he was one with the heavens. Every step he took was filled with a unique rhythm.

This person, wasn't simple.

"Haha, he is here." The Xia Devil King laughed, causing the eyes of the devil kings nearby to flicker.

Was this the young man spoken of by Old Xia? He said that Xia Yuan was inferior to this man.

Given Old Xia Devil King's judgement, he naturally wouldn't make a mistake. In that case, that meant that this young man was definitely extremely outstanding for sure.

"Who is he? Why is Old Xia thinking so highly of him?" A devil king under the devil emperor asked.

"The period of time where I'm acquainted with him, isn't long. However, you all will soon know why I'm praising him so much. He will definitely become a most dazzling character and I really hope that his Majesty the devil emperor would be able to recruit him as a disciple. If that is the case, his accomplishments in the future would most assuredly be extraordinary." The Old Xia Devil King smiled, staring at the young man who was walking over with satisfaction.

"Old Xia." The young man came by and nodded slightly to Old Xia.

"Just take a seat, I'm waiting to watch your performance." Old Devil King Xia smiled.

The young man glanced at his surroundings. After which, he walked in the direction of Qin Wentian and sat down beside him. He didn't look at Qin Wentian and only sat there quietly.

Xia Yuan's gaze was filled with complexity as he stared at this young man. His old ancestor thought more highly of this man compared to him, making him extremely frustrated. However, he fought with this man before and understood why this was so.

This person, was undoubtedly a terrifying character.

As the young man sat down, the several experts who stood up earlier all sat back down as well. The gazes of many turned to the young man, all of them wanted to pay attention to those few supreme characters at the elite sector seats.

"I knew you would come here for sure." At this moment, the young man who had been silent, suddenly spoke. This caused those in the vicinity, including the devil kings here to glance at him.

Who was he speaking to?

"So?" Qin Wentian replied.

When the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of the devil kings in the surroundings all gleamed with sharpness. These two dazzling characters actually knew each other.

"So, I came to the Fallen Devil Island earlier to wait for you." The young man continued. Qin Wentian smiled, "Now, I'm here."

"Let's hope you won't disappoint me too much." That young man calmly added.

"In the past, I've already surprised you once. This time around, I will naturally not make you disappointed." Qin Wentian replied just as calmly. The person sitting beside him, was none other than Huang Shatian.

He's arrived and from what Huang Shatian was saying, he was here earlier compared to Qin Wentian. In fact, he was even acquainted with the old monster Old Xia, causing the Xia Devil King to think extremely highly of him.

On this island, the old monster Old Xia was the person closest to the devil emperor. One could say that the first step Huang Shatian took on this path, was further compared to him.

Huang Shatian was truly a terrifying opponent.

"Interesting." The old monster Old Xia smiled. He didn't expect that there would be someone here which Huang Shatian was

waiting for. In addition, that young man sat together with Huang Shatian. Seems like this banquet was going to get more and more interesting.

The Blackstone Devil King from afar, frowned, feeling some worry. The young man whom the Old Xia Devil King thought highly of, seemed to have a grudge with Qin Wentian.

He knew the reason why Qin Wentian came here from the immortal realms. It was evident that this person was an enemy of Qin Wentian. However, since the old monster Old Xia was praising him so much, there was no need to doubt his strength.

The boundlessly vast spectator stands were completely filled with people. Right now at a remote corner, a beautiful silhouette appeared there. This person was none other than Lady Xin Yu from the Celestial Devil Lodge.

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes unceasingly searched the crowd, however she couldn't find the one she was searching for. Unintentionally, she glanced at the elite sector at the center area and at that very moment, her beautiful gaze froze there as her heartbeat quickened.

She saw the man she was looking for. He was sitting in the most elite sector, with devil kings all around him. How resplendent was that? Even Ba Xiao, didn't have the qualifications to sit there.

"Hahaha, this year is as lively as before. Old friend, you are here." A voice rang out. After that, the crowd glanced over, only to see a shadowy figure suddenly turning corporeal, appearing in the most illustrious emperor seat.

At that instant, countless figures stood out as they bowed in respect, "We pay our respects to the devil emperor."

"I'm here, I'm here, but how can I be as impressive as you?" Old monster Old Xia also stood up. Although they were old friends, the devil emperor's status was supreme. He still had to show some respect.

"Old friend, you are still the same as before." The devil emperor laughed. After that, he turned his imposing gaze towards the crowd, sweeping through everything.

"Everyone, feel free to be seated." The Fallen Devil Emperor waved his hands.

"Many thanks your Majesty." Everyone bowed and sat down. Countless gazes were focused on the devil emperor, all of them wanted to see what sort of existence this, the master of the Fallen Devil Region, was exactly!

Chapter 1263: Activate the Battle Formation

Qin Wentian also turned his gaze towards the Fallen Devil Emperor, there wasn't any tyrannical feeling from him, the devil emperor merely smiled as he sat on his devil throne, giving off a feeling that he was the lord of this world.

"Today, it's a hundred years again, it must have been difficult for all of you to travel from afar just to congratulate me on my birthday. The banquet is already prepared, later on, just enjoy the feast, there's no need to feel restricted whatsoever." The devil emperor raised his wine cup and toasted the air. A moment later, everyone present all raised their cups and toasted the devil emperor back, draining the contents within their cups in a single gulp.

"Alright there's no need to stand on ceremony, let the banquet begin." The Fallen Devil Emperor waved his hand as the experts here all called out, "Many thanks to your Majesty!"

As they spoke, the banquet began as the grand occasion unfolded.

"Old friend, my mood today is pretty good. How about we admire a beautiful dance?" The devil emperor spoke to Old Xia Devil King who was beside him.

"Since you have the mood for it, I would naturally have no objections. It's just that I'm a bag of old bones, if you get the devil dancers to perform, I'm afraid I won't be able to endure it." Old Xia Devil King laughed.

"The dance of the devil dancers is truly unparalleled, able to cause even kingdoms to topple." The devil emperor smiled and nodded. Beside him, one of the devil kings then called out, "Everyone, welcome the devil dancers!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the atmosphere was suddenly filled with an immortal mist that generated from an unknown

source. Right now, the atmosphere felt like a dream.

"Celestial Devil Lodge?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at the area cloaked in mist. Among the crowd, there were suddenly several beautiful figures robed in white, coming forth from different directions, slowly waltzing through the air. Their delicate frames and beautiful faces drew the attention of countless peoples here.

"Xin Yu!" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Among the nine dancers, one of them was actually Xin Yu, the lady who accompanied him when he went to the Celestial Devil Lodge. She was waltzing through the air at a speed neither fast nor slow, following a unique rhythm, while exuding an indescribable sense of beauty.

This time around, Qin Wentian discovered that the beauty of these nine dancers was all of the top-grade, even surpassing those dancers he saw at the Celestial Devil Lodge back then.

Evidently, in order to celebrate the birthday of the devil emperor, the Celestial Devil Lodge pulled out all the stops.

"What beautiful women. Even someone of my age can sense their charm, how can the young ones resist it? No wonder the Celestial Devil Lodge is so powerful, causing countless heroes and geniuses to be completely mesmerized." Old Xia Devil King spoke.

The nine dancers stood at different locations, in the region covered by the mist. Their willowy waists lightly swayed, each and every one of their moments exuded boundless charms. In an instant, the crowd only felt as though the nine dancers were right in front of their eyes, their figures fully occupying their minds. Many people involuntarily placed down their wine cups as they lost themselves in the intricacy of the dance.

Not everyone could see the dance of the Celestial Devil Lodge, not even for geniuses. Only those rankers on the Devil and Devil King Rankings would be qualified enough to watch.

Now, the crowd could completely feast their eyes on these beauties for free.

"These devil dancers are really awesome." Yan Yuruo sat in the crowd. Even though she was a female, she could feel how mesmerizing those dancers were, let alone for males.

Her gaze turned to Qin Wentian's direction only to see Qin Wentian also staring in admiration. After that, she was so angered that her veins were bulging. She cursed in a low voice, "Those devil females and vixens. That fellow disappeared for so long, could it be that he went to visit them?"

One couldn't help but say that these devil dancers were truly magnificent...and Qin Wentian had gone to the Celestial Devil Lodge indeed.

Yan Yuxin turned her gaze to her husband, Azureflame Tuo, only to see that he was in a daze. Azureflame Tuo was long mesmerized by the dancers and had a look on his face that spoke of him wanting to go over there to them. This caused the countenance of Yan Yuxin to turn extremely unsightly.

Not only for Azureflame Tuo, countless geniuses here were completely bedazzled as well. The Mercury Lady Devil Art was able to make people immersed completely, unable to extricate themselves from it as they felt a supreme temptation of beauty tempting their senses.

At this moment, zither sounds filled the air like the spring wind skimming across the surface of the lake, gentle and soothing, stirring the hearts of everyone here. In the air, a supremely beautiful celestial maiden descended from the sky. She was playing a zither and smiled towards the direction of the devil emperor. This single smile of hers caused countless people to fall in a daze, even devil kings weren't able to control themselves.

"How powerful." Qin Wentian felt his mind and spirit shaking, he was about to completely fall within her charm. Only that celestial

maiden remained in this entire world, as well as the dancers gorgeous dance steps.

The zither melody matched completely with the dance. The attention of everyone was focused on the celestial maiden with the zither who just appeared.

She was none other than the female lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge, Mo Ji.

"Hu..." Qin Wentian perspired. After that, he relaxed and didn't resist it, being fully immersed in the dance as he admired the beauty. He knew that there was no way for him to resist the Mercury Lady Devil Art of Mo Ji.

"Good dance, a dance capable of shocking the entire world, as expected of Mo Ji." Old Xia Devil King sighed in admiration. In fact, many devil kings were already completely immersed at this moment.

As the sound of his voice faded, the mist gradually dissipated as the dance stopped. Mo Ji walked forward and bowed to the devil emperor, "Mo Ji is here to offer my congratulations."

"Haha Mo Ji, come sit beside me and drink a cup or two." The Fallen Devil Emperor laughed.

"Yes, your Majesty." Mo Ji nodded lightly. Her figure flashed and appeared beside the devil emperor. She then twisted her body slightly, leaning softly against him, exuding boundless charm. Many people had expressions of envy on their faces when they saw that, all of them wanting nothing more than to be the devil emperor at this instant.

However, they only dared to fantasize about it. Who would dare to be jealous of the devil emperor himself? Only Mo Ji would serve the devil emperor willingly, how would they be qualified?

"You girls can just casually choose wherever you want to sit." The devil emperor spoke to the nine dancers.

"Thank you, your Majesty." The nine dancers nodded lightly. Their silhouettes flickered as they chose their seats. Only to see Xin Yu was walking towards Qin Wentian. When she arrived before him, she smiled, "Sir Qin, can I sit beside you?"

"Lady Xin Yu, please feel free to." Qin Wentian nodded with a smile. In the elite sector, each individual here had a small area to themselves, coupled with seats and a table. There was no problem for two to sit in this area together.

Xin Yu then sat beside Qin Wentian, pouring wine for him.

"To think that Lady Xin Yu's dance was so beautiful as well." Qin Wentian smiled.

"I initially thought that I would have an opportunity to dance for Sir Qin, but Sir Qin seemed to have already forgotten about me, not going to the lodge to see me." Xin Yu had a wronged expression on her face as she leaned gently on Qin Wentian's arm. Her voice was soft and gentle, just like a little lover.

Behind them, Ye Zimo laughed, "Brother Qin is truly awesome."

And not far away from them, Ba Xiao's expression grew extremely ugly to behold.

"Vixen, demoness, bastard!" Yan Yuruo, the third princess who was seated even further back, stomped her foot as she cursed. To think that she guessed right, that bastard actually went to seduce other women. No wonder he disappeared for so long.

The Blackstone Devil King had an astonished look on his face at first when he saw this. After which, he bitterly smiled and shook his head. For a character like Qin Wentian to come to the Fallen Devil Island, his resplendent nature wouldn't be buried, but would shine even brighter.

"You are truly at leisure." Huang Shatian drank a cup of wine as he calmly spoke.

Qin Wentian didn't bother to reply. He was thinking in his heart.

Back then during the sacred academy, Huang Shatian had already glimpsed the gate leading to the immortal king realm. After which, he also underwent the last dao lecture, causing his strength to further improve. After returning to the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Shatian must have consolidated his foundation and grown even more powerful. Also the him now was highly viewed by Old Xia Devil King, someone on extremely good terms with the devil emperor. Huang Shatian's strength must have reached an unfathomable level.

Qin Wentian would never underestimate his opponents.

"During these hundred years, I wonder if there were any outstanding geniuses which appeared on the Fallen Devil Island as well as the other islands?" The devil emperor asked.

"There was an extremely outstanding character that appeared on my devil island."

"Your Majesty, there was also an extremely outstanding character which appeared on my devil island."

"Reporting to your Majesty, the young fellow who's seating there enjoying the favor of the beauty from the Celestial Devil Lodge, is none other than someone from my island." The Blackstone Devil King pointed at Qin Wentian and spoke.

"Hmm, since he could reach the elite sector, his talent is undoubtable." The devil emperor smiled as he glanced at Qin Wentian. After which, he asked Mo Ji who stood by her side, "Have you seen this young man before?"

"He should have been to my lodge, but I didn't pay any attention to him. However, the lass Xin Yu seems to be highly enamored with him. Ba Xiao of the Devil Rankings tried his best but couldn't even earn a glance from her, while she actually took her initiative to come here to look for that fellow. Then again in fairness, since that young fellow can sit in the elite sector, he must truly have some outstanding points." Mo Ji laughed.

"Seems like things are getting really interesting today." The devil emperor smiled as he glanced at Old Xia Devil King, "Mo Ji has a very high evaluation towards that little fellow, yet I think I heard you also praising the young man you brought with you?"

"No matter who it is, no matter how outstanding they are, it's destined that no one would be able to steal his limelight. You will know after you see his performance. The position of number one will be granted to him by you without a doubt." Old Xia Devil King smiled.

"You are so confident? I truly want to see his performance." The devil emperor laughed. To him, this celebration was merely a procedure which happened once every hundred years, as well as an opportunity to see the strength of the younger generations in his region.

Since he was the devil emperor, there was already not many things in the Fallen Devil Region which he needs to take note of personally.

"Go and activate the battle formation." The devil emperor spoke to one of his devil kings.

That devil king nodded and left the area. Old Xia Devil King turned his gaze to that floating battle platform which was boundlessly vast and not too long after, the battle platform begin to transform. Boundless light instantly enveloped the platform as the scene within changed, causing everyone to feel a bout of supremely intense fluctuations of spatial law energy.

Everyone knew that although the platform was extremely vast, it was still impossible for it to contain all the devil-foundation experts for them to battle. They could only depend on a battle formation, using the laws of surrealism to expand this space further, transforming in into an entire world!

Chapter 1264: Highly Recommended

A devil king beside the devil emperor stood up. He glanced at the surrounding experts and spoke, "The Myriad Devil Islands is a strength-oriented place, our Fallen Devil Region is naturally of no exception. Everyone here came from all directions of the region to pay your respects to the emperor and right now, his Majesty will also give you a chance to display your strength."

The expressions of everyone instantly turned solemn. They understood that this was truly an opportunity.

For devil cultivators, fighting and contending for opportunities, the process was much more brutal compared to immortal cultivators. For those who climbed up from the bottom, they had to experience calamity after calamity before they could reach the peak, gaining an opportunity to meet with the devil emperor once every hundred years. Also, they still needed to gain entry before they could have a chance to display their prowess.

Even if they weren't regarded heavily by the devil emperor, as long as their performance was dazzling enough, they might be favored by many of the powerful sects here and be recruited into these major powers.

Such an opportunity truly only came once every hundred years.

The devil king beside the devil emperor pointed to the battlefield in the air, "This is a battle formation formed by laws of surrealism. It's incomparably vast and spectators outside would be able to clearly see the battles that occurred within. As for the participants, when you enter, your devil sense would be restricted, you can only see things with your eyes so do your best to fight, gaining victory and last all the way till the end. Only then would his Majesty and the other devil kings pay attention to your existence. The further you can walk, the more dazzling you would be."

"As to why your devil sense is restricted, it's because many of you

are acquainted with each other. This is to help maintain some fairness by avoiding you guys joining together and ganging up on some others. However, fairness is relative. You all have to understand that if you want to survive on the Myriad Devil Islands, and want to grow stronger, nobody would give you a fair environment to do so. You have to struggle amidst bloody battles. Hence, feel free to use all methods here to survive."

That devil king spoke in a thunderous voice, "However, the devil emperor and the devil kings here would all be able to tell if you depend on your strength or external aid. If you all know there's no way for you to avoid dying, just fly upwards to the dome of the sky and you will be transported out. However, it's likely you won't have time to do so in the midst of combat. If you die in there, you can only blame yourself for being incompetent. The choice to enter or not, is yours."

"Ultimately, his Majesty would select the top ten most outstanding geniuses. The latter seven will get treasures while the top three can request something from the devil emperor. This, is the bestowal of kindness from his Majesty, work hard for it. You guys can enter after you think it through." The devil king waved his sleeves, as multiple doors opened up on the floating battle platform.

The devil emperor and the devil kings smiled, staring at the figures flying towards the battle platform.

"We will all be transported to different areas." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He stared at the figures flying past him, and discovered that even if people used the same entrance, they would all be separated as well. Everything could clearly be seen from the outside.

Qin Wentian understood that doing so could indeed ensure a modicum of fairness. If not, for disciples of the major powers, they would definitely choose to group together.

"Still not moving out?" Huang Shatian quietly spoke.

Qin Wentian smiled as he stood up.

"Sir Qin." Xin Yu, who was at the side, called out. Qin Wentian glanced at her only to hear her speaking softly, "Xin Yu will wait outside to wait for Sir Qin's return."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded to her. After which, he stepped out and soared into the air. Qi Da and the others advanced forth as well, all of them forming streams in the air as the experts here all flew towards the battle platform.

"Xin Yu, just you wait." At this moment, Ba Xiao flew over as he icily spoke. After that, his silhouette flashed as he headed in as well.

The battle platform in the air was like a terrifying whirlpool that absorbed the geniuses in unceasingly.

Azureflame Tuo entered as well. Yan Yuxin was somewhat nervous, although everyone seemed immensely confident earlier, when they truly saw the number of peak geniuses here, how could they not be worried? When she came here, she initially wanted to broaden the horizons of her little sister Yan Yuruo. However, it was she herself whose horizons has been broadened. She knew that in here, the husband she admired, was nothing at all. There were simply too many people more outstanding than him.

"Hmph, that rascal." The devilish female Yan Yuruo's silhouette flashed as she actually also headed towards the platform. She always wanted to go to where Qin Wentian was, it was only that she wasn't qualified to do so. In that case, she could only look for him in the battlefield.

"Yuruo, what are you doing?" Yan Yuxin berated when she saw this.

"You don't need to care about my matters." Yan Yuruo replied.

Yan Yuxin's silhouette flashed as she flew with great speed,

blocking in front of Yan Yuruo. "Are you courting death by entering there? This place isn't the Blackstone Devil Island, powerful devil cultivators are in there. They won't show any mercy. You would die before even you found your little lover."

The beautiful eyes of Yan Yuruo stared into the horizon. She also knew that her elder sister's words weren't without logic. It was just that she felt unwillingness in her heart.

"Look below, there are so many geniuses who dare not enter." Yan Yuxin pulled her back. "Follow me back."

This time, Yan Yuruo didn't resist, allowing herself to be pulled back by her elder sister. Although the two of them were at loggerheads, they were still sisters after all. Yan Yuxin didn't want her younger sister to court death so blatantly and foolishly.

"Is there anyone who still wishes to participate? If not, the battle platform will be closed." A devil king in the air spoke. Some of those who were still hesitating instantly rushed forth, entering the platform.

Although the battlefield here was extremely vast, from the outside, it truly did seem very packed, as countless devil cultivators congregated here. Truly like a group of devils dancing wildly in riotous revelry.

It wasn't so easy if one wanted to display their prowess here. There was a high possibility of death.

"Mo Ji, who do you favor?" The devil emperor smiled at Mo Ji who was leaning against him.

"Those people in the elite sector are undoubtedly the most outstanding of all. The top ten of this event would be them for sure." Mo Ji smiled.

"Old Xia, next I'm going to look at the young man you recommended and see what his level of strength is at exactly." The devil emperor laughed.

"Right, you will definitely be very surprised." Old Xia Devil King's eyes gleamed with a sharp light.

"Alright, I'll wait and see then." The devil emperor smiled. His gaze then turned towards the battlefield and locked onto Huang Shatian.

After Huang Shatian entered, fearsome fluctuations of law energy instantly gushed forth from him, radiating the devilish light of darkness.

Clearly, Huang Shatian also cultivated a method similar to the Immortal Devil Transformation Art, and converted his immortal energy to devil energy.

Behind Huang Shatian, a fearsome screen of darkness appeared, with numerous devil weapons within. There was the incomparably sharp devil sword of darkness, the extremely tyrannical spear of darkness, etc. The light screen behind him was like a separate dimension with countless numbers of fearsome weapons in it.

"Not bad, such spatial law energy usage is truly perfection. He should have almost reached the gate leading to the next realm. Next, I want to see his strength level." The devil emperor's eyes flashed. The devil kings beside him all nodded as they also paid attention to Huang Shatian.

Huang Shatian moved, appearing at a location filled with yellow sand. He then directly flew through the air as a figure soon appeared before him, blocking him. Although immortal sense was restricted here, there was simply too many people in here. If one wandered about in here, it was very easy to encounter others.

When that person saw Huang Shatian, he could feel a sense of imminent crisis from Huang Shatian. It was clear that Huang Shatian was extremely dangerous.

"RUMBLE!" An intense light erupted from the screen of light behind his back, engulfing everything. After which, that person

only saw a beam of blinding light shooting over, and his countenance couldn't help but to drastically change as his own aura erupted forth. However, everything was too late.

The devil sword and saber in the screen of light slashed and chopped through all resistance, tyrannical to the extreme. In just an instant, a loud boom rang out as the body of the expert directly vanished within the light, killed with absurd ease.

That person didn't even have the chance to resist. He didn't even have the time to take out his devil weapon.

"How strong." The eyes of the devil kings flashed. As expected of the person Old Xia praised. His single strike was truly tyrannical and terrifying.

"What do you think about giving him the number one rank?" Old Xia Devil King smiled.

"Let's observe a little more. It's still insufficient to determine. Look at Xia Yuan and Old Chai, both of them aren't weak at all." The devil emperor laughed.

But although he said it this way, since his old friend has spoken, he would still give face to him. As long as Huang Shatian was strong enough, giving him the first place would merely take a single sentence from him.

Among the devil kings, the Blackstone Devil King frowned. This Huang Shatian was truly very powerful, and he also has the recommendation of the Old Xia Devil King. It seemed that this man had a grudge with Qin Wentian and if this was the case, things were really unfavourable for Qin Wentian.

He glanced in the direction Qin Wentian was in. Right now, Qin Wentian was in a forest and he also met his first opponent.

"The seventh-level?" That person had a mocking look in his eyes after he sensed Qin Wentian's cultivation level. "Do you think this place is a playground? Even if your talent is strong enough for you

to sit in the elite sector, this place, talent doesn't matter, only strength counts."

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows when he heard his opponent's words. It's true that his cultivation base was among the weakest here. If everyone sensed his aura, they would definitely come to hunt him down one by one. If this was the case, things would truly be extremely troublesome!

Chapter 1265: So Weak

Although Qin Wentian wasn't afraid of challenges, if everyone sought to pick on him because of his seventh-level cultivation base, and considering the fact that the vast majority here were at the peak of devil-foundation, it would undoubtedly be a huge burden due to the consumption of his energy reserves. Also if this was the case, he definitely wouldn't be in his optimal condition when facing against Huang Shatian.

"You aren't my opponent. Just leave." Qin Wentian quietly spoke. This person would be eliminated sooner or later and even if he doesn't fight, others would do so. Undoubtedly, the best choice is making the enemies here retreat of their own will without needing to waste time and energy on a battle.

However, wanting to make a devil cultivator retreat just because of a single sentence was evidently impossible.

He only saw the lips of the devil cultivator curling up in a cold smile. Both his palms glinted with red light, radiating a bloody aura which reeked of danger.

Qin Wentian shook his head. As he willed it, a sword appeared in his hand.

The sounds of sword hums filled the air as an intense demonic qi gushed forth from it. Cold light sparkled on its edge and its razor sharpness gleamed with a pale luster, striking fear in the hearts of those who saw it.

"Using a divine weapon?" The devil cultivator's eyes flashed. "You are not worthy to sit in the elite sector."

"Between devil cultivators, victory is everything. Who would care about rules?" Qin Wentian shook his head as the wings of a great roc manifested. With a flap, his body shuttled to the side, causing his opponent to have a look of astonishment on his face. Qin

Wentian actually intended to flee and not battle?

"Shameless." That expert stepped out and pursued after, the black-colored light around him gleaming ominously.

Qin Wentian, who was in front, shook his head lightly at how obstinate this opponent was. He already took the initiative to retreat but this man still chose to pursue after.

"Bzz~" Qin Wentian abruptly turned. His speed was as fast as a wind roc as he rushed towards that person.

"Courting death!" The blood-colored palms of the devil cultivator suddenly enlarged and grabbed towards Qin Wentian. The red light radiating from the palms directly engulfed Qin Wentian completely.

"Puchi..." The light from the sword was like the cold and pale light of the moon. Qin Wentian drew aside, reappearing behind his opponent. His entire body simmered with fearsome law energy while a sword wound appeared on the body of his opponent.

A moment later, the sword qi in the wound directly erupted completely. His opponent had a look of terror on his face as he screamed in agony. He was being torn apart from the inside, until he became the void. He was completely dead before he even finished screaming.

From afar, there were two devil experts who coincidentally saw this scene. They didn't advance forward but chose to sneak away silently. That single sword blow caused chills all over their bodies. It was best for them not to antagonize that fellow.

"Using swords to hide your true strength?" The Blackstone Devil King mused as he nodded in total agreement silently. This fellow was strong yet he chose to keep a low profile, even sparing at nothing to avoid battles. Although people would gossip, the Blackstone Devil King felt that he faintly understood Qin Wentian. This was because Qin Wentian had great ambition, he was doing

all this for the last battle.

"This little fellow is truly interesting." Mo Ji's beautiful eyes turned in the direction of Qin Wentian.

"He whipped out a divine weapon right from the start. Although he didn't unleash any power from it, such an act isn't the way a king should behave. Only Huang Shatian, killing whoever who blocked him with no questions asked, is truly a king on the path of devils, the epitome of tyranny. Such an aura isn't what the young man with the sword could compare with." Old Xia Devil King spoke faintly. He still regarded Huang Shatian extremely highly.

Tyrannical and cold, killing those who blocked him. Only those with such qualities could be considered true devils who would grow stronger and stronger, eventually becoming the most powerful.

"There's logic in Old Xia's words." Mo Ji laughed. She was the Lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge and her personality was naturally extremely affable and pleasing to others. For the Celestial Devil Lodge being able to exist on the Fallen Devil Island, the backing of the devil emperor was an absolute necessity. Today, everyone saw how she leaned against the devil emperor. Who else would dare to touch the Celestial Devil Lodge in the future.

However, Mo Ji understood that there were some people whom she couldn't afford to offend. An example was the Old Xia Devil King. This old man was someone who had a very heavy weightage in the devil emperor's heart. She definitely wouldn't offend him, hence, she has to agree with whatever he said.

"Look at Xia Yuan, he isn't bad as well, he has the spirit of you from the yesteryears." The devil emperor laughed, his gaze fixed on Xia Yuan.

"Although Xia Yuan isn't bad, he will still lose if he fought against Old Chai in a direct clash." The Old Xia Devil King furrowed his brows. Although he regarded Huang Shatian very highly, he

naturally would pay more attention to the well-being of his descendant Xia Yuan.

Other than Xia Yuan and Huang Shatian, the other person he was paying attention to, was none other than Old Chai.

Old Chai had a rusty saber that seemed as though it was used for chopping firewood in his hand. He was always smiling and appeared old and harmless. But with every slash he made, the life of an opponent would be taken away. He killed people just like chopping firewood and nobody knew what the total number of experts who had fallen in his hands was.

Xia Yuan was tyrannical, Old Chai was sinister and cold-blooded. The Old Xia Devil King felt that Old Chai's strength was better in his heart.

"However, if Old Chai encounters Huang Shatian, under the tyranny of the devil path, Old Chai would die undoubtedly." The eyes of the Old Xia Devil King gleamed with sharpness.

The beautiful eyes of Mo Ji flickered with a smile layered with deep intents. Given the status of the Old Xia Devil King, he actually hoped that such a powerful junior like Old Chai would die here.

Most probably, this was because both Xia Yuan and Old Chai were supreme figures on the Devil Rankings. And given how dangerous Old Chai was, he felt that Old Chai might be a danger to Xia Yuan.

However, Old Chai was also an intelligent man. He knew how strong Xia Yuan was, as well as his extraordinary background. How would he act against Xia Yuan easily.

The devil kings here were paying attention to different people, the majority focusing on the people they brought here with them. If their juniors could get into the top ten, the devil emperor would then have an impression of them. Such a matter could be considered extremely glorious.

And an even greater benefit was that they would be recognised by the devil emperor. The rewards granted were of secondary importance. The top ten would have the qualifications to join supreme powers on the Fallen Devil Island or even the sect directly under the devil emperor. If that was the case, the devil kings of the other islands would have someone as a point of contact on the Fallen Devil Island in the future.

Those currently fighting in the battle platform naturally wouldn't think of so much. They were only thinking of how to obtain victory and to avoid being eliminated, lasting to the end. If someone of great talent was eliminated early, the devil emperor wouldn't spare that person a second glance. And if such a person was killed, they could only blame their own luck.

Within the battle platform, battles erupted increasingly, like a rolling snowball that was building up momentum. There were even chaotic group battles and frequent ambushes occurring at every instant.

For example in that earlier battle of Qin Wentian, if he didn't insta-kill his opponent, those two other devil experts would definitely want to take advantage of that, fishing for benefits in troubled waters.

While at a certain location, Azureflame Tuo was currently fighting against an opponent. As a peak devil-foundation cultivator of the Azureflame Clan, Azureflame Tuo's strength naturally wasn't bad. Although it wasn't as outstanding as characters on the Devil Rankings, his combat prowess was still very tyrannical.

Devil might from him bubbled, his entire body seemed to be bathing in devil fire as his appearance resembled a Devil from the nine hells. The entire atmosphere turned scorchingly hot, flickering with redness. His powerful attacks clashed madly against his opponent and every attack which hit, would leave behind a devil flame seed in the wounds which opened up. His attacks would also feed off the fiery atmosphere, growing stronger

and stronger with every passing moment.

"Tuo`er isn't bad at all." In the sector of devil kings, the Azureflame Clan Lord nodded his head when he saw Azureflame Tuo's performance.

"Blackstone, your daughter being able to get married into my clan, is undoubtedly her life's greatest fortune." The clan lord spoke to the Blackstone Devil King who sat not faraway. Both of them were in-laws, he naturally was acquainted with the Blackstone Devil King.

"Clan Lord might not know of this, the Blackstone Devil King has always been unhappy with regards to the marriage. Right now, he brought his younger daughter to our clan and this younger daughter of his was even more beautiful compared to her elder sister. However, the younger one has a fiery temper and basically shows no respect to her brother-in-law at all. I heard that this younger daughter is in love with a devil general under him." An expert beside him transmitted his voice over.

This caused the eyes of the Azureflame Clan Lord to flash, "Blackstone, why don't you let your younger daughter marry Tuo`er too? You should have also seen how outstanding Tuo`er is, he will undoubtedly be a great match for her."

"Azureflame Clan Lord, why must you humiliate me so?" The voice of the Blackstone Devil King turned cold as anger could be seen on his face.

"Humiliate?" The Azureflame Clan Lord shook his head. "That should be great fortune for your daughter."

After speaking, his gaze turned back and he continued to observe Azureflame Tuo's battle. At this moment, Azureflame Tuo's violent attacks already heavily injured his opponent. However, he soon frowned, "That person will arrive here soon. I wonder how his strength is. If he is too powerful, Tuo`er may find it tough to deal with him."

The eyes of the Blackstone Devil King gleamed with sharpness. Qin Wentian had just arrived.

Qin Wentian left the Azureflame Clan extremely early and hence the devil king of the Azureflame Clan didn't know of him. He only vaguely heard that the Blackstone Devil King brought a devil general with him and his daughter was in love with the general.

In the battlefield, Azureflame Tuo sent his opponent fleeing with heavy injuries. However when he saw Qin Wentian's appearance, his countenance instantly froze. Before they entered the devil emperor's birthday celebration, he originally looked down on Qin Wentian. However after that, Ye Zimo seemed to hold Qin Wentian in very high regards and Qin Wentian had managed to enter the elite sector. Both these incidents caused him to feel an intense agitation and humiliation.

Right now as he stood before Qin Wentian, he actually wanted to see for himself how strong exactly Qin Wentian was.

"Just scram." Qin Wentian brandished the demon sword as he coldly spoke, while continuing his advance.

"Keep your weapon and fight with me." Azureflame Tuo's law energy was released to the limits, causing the nearby temperature to soar up, creating blistering heat in the space around him.

Qin Wentian glanced at Azureflame Tuo and actually kept his demon sword.

Might as well. If this was the case, this could be considering giving some face to the devilish third princess.

A violent aura suddenly erupt forth as law energy shrouded Qin Wentian entirely. Qin Wentian then sped towards Azureflame Tuo, as ferocious as a bolt of lightning.

Azureflame Tuo gave a thunderous roar. A lava flame gigantic palm that seemingly originated from hell smashed towards Qin Wentian. The stance of the attack was like a lava devil king

opening its bloody maw.

Qin Wentian's speed was fast to the extreme. He lifted his palm and blasted it out towards the incoming palm strike. With a thunderous boom, the lava palm imprint was actually penetrated through as Qin Wentian's body shot through the hole.

Azureflame Tuo's countenance drastically changed. His form expanded and he slammed out once more with enough force to overturn seas and topple mountains.

An incomparably resplendent light radiated from Qin Wentian, erupting forth from his perfect immortal-foundation that was covered in devil energy. A terrifying fluctuation belonging to the power of laws circulated around him as a world-destroying halberd lashed out, manifesting an incomparably fearsome vortex that completely swallowed Azureflame Tuo's attack before shooting towards Azureflame Tuo's body.

Azureflame Tuo slammed out with his palms once more, coming in contact with the vortex of pure annihilation. At the very instant of contact, grievous wounds erupted from all over his body as he was flung heavily backwards before slamming onto the ground.

"So, you are so weak." Qin Wentian's brows twitched as he shook his head, turning about to leave the area. He couldn't be bothered to kill Azureflame Tuo!

Chapter 1266: Old Chai

If Qin Wentian wanted to kill Azureflame Tuo, Azureflame Tuo would die without a doubt.

However, Azureflame Tuo was still the brother-in-law of the devilish female and both her and her father, the Blackstone Devil King, were currently residing in the Azureflame Clan. Things weren't as clear cut as they seemed. If he killed Azureflame Tuo, both the Blackstone Devil King and the third princess would only be in danger.

Although he didn't kill him, Azureflame Tuo's opportunity on the battle platform had already ended. Given how heavily injured he was, if he didn't leave the battlefield now, death would be the only path for him. Azureflame Tuo took out a medical pill and ingested it, he then crawled his way up and flew upwards to the light, leaving the battlefield with a strong sense of unwillingness.

Outside, the people from the Azureflame Clan all had ashen expressions. The Clan Lord coldly spoke, "Tuo`er was unlucky, encountering that fellow."

"Hehe." The Blackstone Devil King mockingly laughed.

"Blackstone what do you mean by this." The devil king from the Azureflame icily stated.

"Before this, didn't you all notice anything when I greeted him? He, was none other than the first-ranked general under my command." The Blackstone Devil King laughed coldly, causing the expressions of the Azureflame Clan's members to become even more unsightly.

Before this, they still mocked the third princess for being in love with the first-ranked general and the clan lord even kept suggesting for his younger daughter to be married to Azureflame Tuo, saying it was great fortune for her. However, in the blink of

an eye, the pride of their clan, Azureflame Tuo was ruthlessly defeated by the devil general under the Blackstone Devil King.

Coldly snorting, the Azureflame Clan had nothing to say. Reality was before their eyes, they had no way to refute it.

On the other side, Yan Yuxin's countenance turned as pale as paper, incredibly ugly to behold. The her at this moment had an indescribable feeling in her heart. The young man whom they held in disdain, most probably was looking down on them in contempt, which was why he chose to leave. As for the result on the battle platform, it was undoubtedly a humiliation courted by themselves.

If there hadn't been any conflict previously, how would there have been such an ending.

After Azureflame Tuo returned, he walked to his seat as his body continued trembling ceaselessly. The sentence spoken by Qin Wentian kept reverberating in his mind. 'So, you are so weak.' He, Azureflame Tuo was so weak yet he still kept assuming he was extremely powerful.

The result of this battle brought a very great impact to the people of the Azureflame Clan. Qin Wentian naturally didn't care about them. He only had a single goal. To him, Azureflame Tuo was an insignificant insect and was never his target. In fact, if it wasn't for them encountering each other, Qin Wentian might have already forgotten about the existence of this man.

This forest was extremely vast and Qin Wentian was still advancing through it. He would occasionally encounter the battles of others and these people would instantly look at him with a guarded look in their eyes, as though afraid of his sneak attacks. However, Qin Wentian merely took a single glance and left. He only had a single purpose - he had to remain until the very end.

He understood that these battles in the early phase was only meant to get rid of the cannon fodder. There would only be ten people who would gain the approval of the devil emperor.

There might be others who might attract the attention of the other powerful devil sects if they performed well enough. However, Qin Wentian was different. If he failed to get into the top three and became someone who could ask the devil emperor for a request, there was no difference from failing.

Inside the battlefield, it was a mass of chaos. The numerous intense battles which erupted everywhere caused the spectators outside to be extremely excited. The devil kings were all admiring the battles at their leisure, trying to spot talents so they could recruit them later.

However in the battlefield, there were some who didn't choose the brutish path of strength. They used all sorts of methods to avoid clashing with people, invisibility, burying themselves within the ground, hiding patiently.

There were even some who were proficient in reading the wind. They would use that to avoid enemies as they fled in other directions. Although the behaviour of these people caused the spectators to feel disdain, it was still an intelligent choice.

In a place where there were countless enemies, unless you truly stood at the peak, there was always a chance you would encounter opponents stronger than yourself. If that was the case, you would be eliminated prematurely and wouldn't even have a chance to be noticed by the major powers.

"A true supreme expert wouldn't fear any battle. If gods block them, they would kill gods and if devils block them, they would kill devils." A powerful devil king spoke.

There were some characters who were precisely like this. Advancing forth as they continued to battle. These people were naturally more conspicuous.

Examples of these people were Huang Shatian, Xia Yuan and Ba Xiao.

Many people on the Fallen Devil Island knew of Xia Yuan but today, Huang Shatian was the one that made everyone sigh with admiration. He sat in the elite sector and the combat prowess he displayed now, was simply heaven-shocking.

It was as though no one here was a match for him.

Terrifying spatial storms were around him as swords, spears and sabers of judgement would slash out intermittently. Fluctuations of his spatial law energy was able to bind his opponents completely. Huang Shatian seemed basically invincible.

"Who is that man exactly?" This thought surfaced in the minds of many. Before this, many characters in the core and elite sector were all highly regarded and Huang Shatian was without a doubt, the most conspicuous one. In comparison, Qin Wentian's luster was much dimmer. Although Qin Wentian had defeated plenty of opponents as well, he lacked the aura of tyranny. In fact, there were many times he chose to avoid battle. This caused the number of people paying attention to him to gradually lessen.

"Sir Qin, what sort of character are you exactly?" Xin Yu was one of those that has been paying attention to Qin Wentian. With Ba Xiao's threat looming over his head, he walked out of the Celestial Devil Lodge back then with no hesitation. He clearly was extremely powerful yet he chose to keep a low profile, incurring the gossip and ridicule of others. He should know that his performance in there would be seen by major powers and if he kept maintaining a low profile, it would surely affect the devil kings judgement of him.

"Oh no. They are going to encounter each other." Xin Yu's eyes suddenly flashed. In the location Ba Xiao was in, she actually discovered by accident that Ba Xiao would soon run into Qin Wentian's subordinate Qi Da and in fact, both of them could already see each other. The next moment, Ba Xiao took a step out and moved forward, appearing before Qi Da.

"Sir Qin is in that direction as well." Xin Yu's beautiful eyes flickered. She noticed the battle between Ba Xiao and Qi Da earlier because they were in the direction Qin Wentian was heading towards. Although there were several people between them, if Qin Wentian proceeded in a straight line, he would meet them for sure.

A tyrannical aura gushed forth from Ba Xiao, as devil might crackled menacingly around him. He stared at Qi Da and spoke, "I'll take your dog life before killing your lord."

As he spoke he stepped out as a gigantic Haotian Devil Hammer manifested in the air. Terrifying devilish lightning bolts covered the space around it and rained downwards as well as an immensely heavy gravity which bore down, threatening to collapse this space.

Ba Xiao was the third-ranked character on the Devil Rankings. When he erupted forth with all his strength, it was undoubtedly extremely terrifying.

Right now, everyone felt that Qi Da was facing a calamity for sure.

"BOOM!" Qi Da's body emitted a thunderous rumbling sound as his entire form expanded. Rune after rune appeared on his bones and in his blood as his entire body was covered in a supreme battle saint light in an instant.

The people of the Battle Saint Tribe have the battle saint blood and a sacred battle bone. Even though their ancestral sacred bone was plundered away, all of them still had extremely terrifying talent. His battle intent surged to the heavens as a divine battle ape could be seen manifesting before him.

Qi Da raised his arm, the divine ape mirrored his movements and smashed towards the devil hammer in the sky. This was the most simple and most tyrannical attack. How would someone from the Battle Saint Tribe be afraid of battles?

A shaking collision occurred as the terrifying explosion sound

echoed in all directions like thunder falling from the sky. This caused several experts faraway to glance over here. After that, most of them flew forward, moving over in this direction.

The battle intensified. The Haotian Devil Hammer was domineering and tyrannical while the Battle Saint Art was undefeatable. Ba Xiao's cultivation base reached the peak for a longer time and his foundation was deeper as he glimpsed the gate leading to the devil king realm longer. But in all other aspects other than this, Qi Da was superior.

"Who is this man? Ba Xiao is an existence at the third place of the Devil Rankings. Yet why can't he even handle an ordinary character?" The eyes of the crowd flashed as many major powers from the Fallen Devil Island started to pay attention to the battle between Ba Xiao and Qi Da.

The two of them returned attacks using attacks and their battle grew more and more violent. The aftershocks from this chaotic battle were so great that it began to attract the attention of others in the battle platform. Many devil cultivator appeared in this area as they spectated quietly. There were also some of the weaker ones who took the chance to silently sneak away.

"Interesting." At this moment, an expert could be seen leaning against a tree, staring at the combat of the two others ahead. There was an ordinary-looking saber in his hand that resembled a knife for chopping firewood.

"It's Old Chai. Since he is here, both Ba Xiao and his opponent might be in danger." Someone mused. Old Chai was an extremely dangerous character. If he intended to fish in troubled waters, both Ba Xiao and his opponent would be in a crisis despite their overwhelming combat prowess.

"What are you all doing here? Don't affect their battle." Old Chai smiled. He actually walked forward, moving towards the spectators.

"What are you doing here then?" Someone questioned in doubt.

Old Chai smiled as he glanced at the person as he took a few more steps forward. "I'm naturally here to admire their battle. Such an intense fight, you guys better not disturb it."

"Is that so?" The aura of that person rose up as he stared warily at Old Chai who was walking over.

"If not?" Old Chai laughed, placing his hand that wielded his saber at his back. But at this very moment, a shadowy image lunged out. The aura of that person erupted out as he explosively retreated. However at this instant, Old Chai's saber already slashed down as a tear appeared in the void.

After that, the crowd only saw the expert who was still retreating, was suddenly sliced apart from the middle by that single saber strike!

"What a terrifying saber art." Many people felt fear in their hearts.

"Everyone, be more careful!" Many experts here grouped together, as though about to form in an alliance to avoid being hunted down by Old Chai. However at this moment, Old Chai merely smiled. He glanced at the two battling in the air. That smiling face of his did nothing to soften the intensity of killing intent flickering in his eyes.

With a saber strike, he might have a chance to rid himself of two strong competitors.

"Old fellow, you are already so elderly, why are you still so ruthless." At this moment, a voice rang out. Old Chai inclined his head and turned in that direction. The person who spoke was actually none other than that young man who sat in the elite sector as him!

Chapter 1267: You Can Only Die

Old Chai looked really aged, especially when he smiled. His face would be full of wrinkles.

Given his current cultivation base and he still looked so aged, he must definitely be extremely old in reality. Given how old he was and the fact that his cultivation couldn't improve but he could still live so well on the Myriad Devil Islands, one could only say that he is an extremely intelligent man.

After all, it's very hard for one not to offend others here. And at his age, it's only normal for Old Chai to have offended people with cultivation bases which surpassed him. Unless of course all those people he offended had cultivation bases inferior to him and were all killed. This is the only reason why he could survive so well.

But no matter what the reason was, there's no need to doubt that he is an extremely dangerous man.

"I'm already so old, I can't be compared to you young lads. I may die if I'm not the slightest bit cautious." Old Chai clasped his hands to Qin Wentian, "Brother, both you and me are in the elite sector. How about joining forces? I'm sure not many people would be able to stand against our alliance."

"If we form an alliance, shall we kill the people here first?" Qin Wentian smiled.

Old Chai glanced at the two in combat in the air as a smile layered with meaning appeared on his face. Both Ba Xiao and Qi Da were extremely dangerous characters. Killing them now was naturally an optimal choice.

"Old bastard, my opponent is his subordinate and you want to join forces with him? You wouldn't even know how you died." Ba Xiao roared coldly. He naturally understood what sort of person Old Chai was. No matter what he cannot allow Old Chai to act

against him. Hence, he can only try his best to make Old Chai face off against Qin Wentian first.

When he heard Ba Xiao's words, the eyes of Old Chai flashed. He glanced at Qin Wentian and asked, "Is that true?"

Qin Wentian merely smiled. He didn't admit or deny it.

"Truthfully speaking, I'm already at this age. If I continue staying at this realm, I'm afraid I would really not be able to continue living. Hence, I have to gain his Majesty's favor and be in the top three no matter what."

"Our aims are the same." Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head. He wasn't in a hurry to fight. As long as Old Chai didn't antagonize him, there was no need for him to clash against such a dangerous character like Old Chai.

"Why not fight a little against me? If I win, don't snatch for the opportunity with me. If you win, the same goes for me as well." Old Chai stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. He brandished his saber as he walked towards Qin Wentian. At this moment, a powerful saber intent gushed forth enveloping the area. Even the leaves from the forest drifting along with the wind, were directly sliced into pieces. Nothing could get close to Old Chai's body.

Qin Wentian held the demon sword in his hand. He stared at the approaching Old Chai as his law energy flowed forth in endless waves.

"Bzz!" A shadowy figure lunged out as Old Chai's silhouette disappeared. In the next instant, he was in the airspace above Qin Wentian.

The saber in his hand chopped down like a tyrannical bolt of thunder.

This saber strike looked extremely ordinary and the saber itself resembled a knife for chopping firewood. However, the more profound one's insight on the great dao was, the more simplistic

their attacks would seem as they have returned to the origin.

As this saber descended, the boundless saber might congregated and formed the manifestation of a gigantic saber. Qin Wentian was like the firewood. If he was in the way, he would be chopped in two.

What's even more terrifying was that a surge of terrifying devil might also gushed forth, painting the area black with devilish energy as the outline of a dragon of destruction appeared in the air.

This simple strike caused even the sky to change color. The experts in the surroundings all had ashen expressions. If the target of this strike was them, they knew they would die for sure.

Swift. This incomparably swift saber art was even faster than lightning. There was no more the look of an elderly in the eyes of Old Chai. There was only an extremely terrifying and cold killing intent.

At the time the saber chopped down, Qin Wentian's sword already moved. The demon sword hummed as an overwhelming burst of demonic might inundated the area as the demon sword expanded to over a thousand meters, slashing upwards at Old Chai who was in the air. The spectators only saw the shadow of a gigantic great roc flying towards the saber.

"Kacha!"

The sword collided against the saber. At this instant, the destructive light which spilled out from the impact caused the hearts of everyone to shudder. Old Chai and Qin Wentian both retreated as the destructive aftershock created an extremely large crater on the ground.

"He blocked it." The eyes of everyone gleamed sharply. Such a terrifying saber attack was actually successfully blocked by Qin Wentian. How fearsome were his reactions?

"That saber of Old Chai is clearly a powerful devil-king level

divine weapon." The spectators glanced at the saber in Old Chai's hands. This seemingly harmless old man was able to erupt forth with such destructive might in a single instant. Old Chai was truly too dangerous.

Qin Wentian was just as terrifying as well, being able to block that saber strike.

In reality, Qin Wentian was sweating as well. For an old monster like Old Chai, how would he so easily believe him? That aged appearance and that kind smile...how could anyone who lived for so long be a simple character? That was why he has always been on his guard, waiting for a sudden attack from Old Chai.

And as expected, the moment the old man acted, he did so with an overwhelmingly powerful strike, directly using a supremely powerful devil weapon. Why would there be any rules here? That strike of Old Chai was clearly meant to take his life.

Although Old Chai was very old, since he could also sit in the elite sector, how could he be weak?

In truth, Old Chai was the most dangerous character at the devil-foundation realm living on the Myriad Devil Islands.

As he had failed with that strike, this caused shock in Old Chai's heart. He glanced at Qin Wentian as he silently mused at the fact that those who could sit in the elite sector were truly terrifying characters.

A harmless smile then appeared on his face, "Farewell."

As he spoke, he actually turned about and leave, avoiding fighting head-on against Qin Wentian. In a battle where he had no complete confidence of winning, unless he really had no choice, he would definitely choose to retreat. What Old Chai wanted was to reach the very end. He didn't want to chase after some empty glory.

Just like what he said, he was now already extremely old. If he

didn't break through to the next realm, he would die sooner or later. He understood that it wasn't an easy task for him to have survive up until now.

"Old Chai actually retreated." The devil kings spectator from outside were astonished, especially for devil kings of the Fallen Devil Island. They all knew very well how powerful Old Chai was.

"Seems like although that little fellow kept evading battles, his strength isn't too bad." The devil emperor smiled at the Old Xia Devil King, as though he was intending on antagonizing Old Xia. He knew that the one his old friend highly regarded, was Huang Shatian.

"He's not too bad I guess but Huang Shatian is still more to my liking." Old Xia Devil King spoke.

On the battlefield, Qin Wentian glanced at the other experts in the surroundings. Those devil cultivators who chose to remain, clearly intended to be the fishermen which profits from fishing the troubled waters. Qi Da was currently in battle, how could Qin Wentian let any of these people take advantage of Qi Da?

"Everyone, scram." Qin Wentian took a few steps forward and coldly spoke.

Although he wanted to avoid needless battles, he didn't actually fear them.

If they didn't want to scram, he would make sure they scrambled.

Those devil cultivators currently possessed the advantage if they chose to group together. When they heard Qin Wentian's words, cold intent couldn't help but to radiate from them.

He told them to scram?

Qin Wentian glanced at their expressions and knew that it wouldn't be so easy to make these people leave. He brandished the demon sword and walked towards them as a terrifying light erupted from his body, manifesting numerous ancient characters

that shot towards his opponents.

Quite a few of his opponents took out their devil weapons as their devil might surged forth. At this very moment, Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he disappeared from sight, instantly re-appearing before one man.

The countenance of that man instantly changed, he directly cleaved down with a devil axe towards Qin Wentian.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. The demon sword hummed as shadows of great rocs shot forth with extreme speed, radiating boundless sharpness.

"Puchi..." A light sound rang out. Even before the axe descended, a bloody line already appeared on the throat of the attacker. At this moment, as his axe slammed down, Qin Wentian blocked it by lifting a single hand, but the attacker was already dead.

The other experts initially wanted to step out, but all of them froze at this moment as their expressions grew unsightly. When Qin Wentian turned his gaze to them, all of them retreated slowly with trepidation in their gazes.

"Scram. I won't say this a third time." Qin Wentian coldly reiterated. The expressions of these people turn ashen as they turned and departed the area. Very swiftly, only the two who were in combat, and Qin Wentian, remained here.

"This fellow..." The spectators outside were all speechless when they saw Qin Wentian. He didn't really have a strong desire to battle earlier, yet he is so domineering all of a sudden, telling everyone to scram. How tyrannical was this?

He evaded battles yet he was no coward. These people who chose to avoid battles couldn't be looked upon with disdain. After all, their goals were all the same.

They all wanted to survive until the end, gaining the attention of the devil emperor and becoming one of the top ten.

Ba Xiao's expression was incredibly unsightly. He fought for so long but had no way to take down his opponent, and Qin Wentian was eyeing him like how a tiger eyes its prey. The situation was extremely disadvantageous for him, and his opponent Qi Da, seemed to grow stronger the longer they fought, like an innate king of battle.

Qin Wentian slowly rose up into the air. He, who had the demon sword in his hand, stood at a side as he spectated the battle. He didn't interfere in Qi Da's battle. Qi Da was an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe and he needed more battles to temper himself,

For the Battle Saint Tribe, the more battles they fought, the more they could ignite the potential of their sacred battle bone.

"Ba Xiao is sure to be defeated." The spectators outside could already tell the ending. The experts from the Royal Devil Sect all had unsightly expressions. Ba Xiao was the third-ranked character on the Devil Rankings, yet he was actually going to be defeated by a random someone from some other devil island?

"BOOM!" At this moment, Ba Xiao who no longer had the will to fight, took out his devil weapon. The terrifying devil hammer smashed towards Qi Da.

"Swish~" At the exact same moment, the demon sword of Qin Wentian slashed out. If Ba Xiao continued fighting, he wouldn't have interfered. But since Ba Xiao no longer wanted to fight, in that case, let things end here then.

Upon feeling a sense of crisis, Ba Xiao shifted his hammer to another direction, smashing towards Qin Wentian instead.

"BANG!" The demon sword expanded in form, and clashed against the devil hammer. Another terrifying shadow of a great roc manifested, shrouding the skies completely. Qin Wentian flung his sword out, only to see the demon sword turning small again as it stabbed towards Ba Xiao's throat.

Ba Xiao howled in rage and slammed a palm strike against the demon sword. Qi Da's attack blasted right into him, causing his expression to turn extremely ugly to behold.

"For the sake of Lady Xin Yu, you can only die." Qin Wentian quietly spoke, causing chills to bloom in Ba Xiao's heart. That cold voice was announcing his death.

Qin Wentian's body radiated a violent surge of devilish might as he appeared directly before Ba Xiao. An ancient halberd of destruction then manifested and stabbed towards Ba Xiao, the pressure engulfing him.

Ba Xiao needed to expend so much effort already just fighting Qi Da alone, let alone now with the addition of an even stronger Qin Wentian. Ba Xiao howled in rage, filled with reluctance. Under such monumental pressure, there was basically no way for him to break free. He could only wait for death.

The halberd stabbed right into Ba Xiao's throat, seizing his life. Ba Xiao trembled as he stared at Qin Wentian. He actually died here because of jealousy over a woman from the Celestial Devil Lodge!

Chapter 1268: Storm

"Ba Xiao has died." Outside the battle platform, many devil kings were spectating the scene. When they saw the death of Ba Xiao, their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

Ba Xiao was a legendary character on the Devil Rankings and was usually tyrannical and domineering as he had a deep background. There would rarely be any who would dare to provoke him.

As the third-ranker of the Devil Rankings, Ba Xiao was a hot shoo-in for one of the top ten. Even if he was so unlucky as to meet against opponents whom he cannot defeat, there shouldn't be any problems for him to escape. However, nobody expected that he would die in this battle, killed in cold-blood.

Many people glanced at the direction where the experts from the Royal Devil Sect were seated. When they saw Ba Xiao being killed, their expressions were exceptionally ugly to behold.

"Ba Xiao was unlucky to have met that ruthless character and died to that joint-attack," A person at the side spoke in a low voice.

"Two people joining forces together, how despicable. Blackstone Devil King, so that's the devil general under your command?" The people of the Royal Devil Sect all had ugly expressions. They weren't acquainted with the Blackstone Devil King but all of them heard what the Blackstone Devil King said earlier.

"Actually, my subordinate only acted because Ba Xiao took out a divine weapon when he knew he was going to lose. If not, my general wouldn't have interfered at all. You guys should be able to tell that Ba Xiao, in fact, couldn't even win against his earlier opponent." The Blackstone Devil King replied.

"Everyone." At this moment, the devil emperor suddenly spoke. His voice wasn't loud but everyone here in this vast space heard it clearly.

"This battle is only a part of my celebratory banquet. Earlier, it's already known that everyone who chose to participate, did so of their own free will. The participants in there are all elite geniuses of the younger generation of my Fallen Devil Region and in such a scenario, injuries and deaths are naturally unavoidable. I know there are some juniors from your clans or sects who have fallen on the battlefield. But I still have to remind you guys that they did so willingly, and none of you are to take any revenge on the participants. If somebody dares to do so, then don't blame me for being impolite."

The devil emperor calmly spoke to everyone. In reality, he wanted to remind these devil kings.

With regards to this point, the devil emperor was very strict on this, and has been so for all the past celebrations. If not, if the winners of the battles were faced with revenge by the clans of those geniuses who died, who else would still dare to participate in it?

In the past, such an incident did happen before. The power who took revenge against one of the participants was completely wiped out by the devil emperor personally after he learned of it.

The devil emperor was the sovereign of the entire Fallen Devil Region. No matter if you are a devil king or a devil-foundation expert, from a small clan or from a major clan, there was no difference to the devil emperor.

Nobody would be able to dispute the authority and prestige of the devil emperor, let alone profane it.

The countenances of those from the Royal Devil Sect turned heavy, knowing that the devil emperor was giving them a reminder. Ba Xiao was a heavily favored character who died here today. Hence, the devil emperor took this chance to use his death as a reminder.

Ba Xiao could only blame his own ill luck for his death.

"Although that fellow is low-profile, he definitely isn't a weakling." The gazes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian in the battlefield. Even a character like Ba Xiao fell to his hands. No matter how he did it, his danger index began rising in the hearts of everyone.

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes flickered as she glanced at Qin Wentian. She softly mused in her heart, did he kill Ba Xiao because of her sake?

Ba Xiao was an expert from the Royal Devil Sect and had once threatened her. Once Ba Xiao is dead, the threat he represented would naturally vanish. But since he did that, Qin Wentian had surely offended the entire Royal Devil Sect without a doubt.

However, Qin Wentian didn't really care about this too much. He only had a single goal - to gain the favor of the devil emperor. If he couldn't achieve his goal, this meant that he had failed. If this was the case, he would directly leave the Fallen Devil Island.

After killing Ba Xiao, Qin Wentian nodded to Qi Da, "Let's continue on."

"Okay, leave all the combat to me later. I need more battles on this level." Qi Da spoke. At his current level, it wasn't easy to find suitable opponents. This battlefield undoubtedly provided the best opportunity for him to ignite his potential.

Qin Wentian nodded. The two of them continued forward and Qi Da would deal with any enemies they encountered. If the other party took out a powerful devil weapon, only then would Qin Wentian act to kill the opponent. As they proceeded, they swept through everything with invincibility. Nobody could stop the two of them.

As time flowed by, the number of participants gradually dwindled. There were some who died and there were some who were eliminated. Those that were eliminated returned back to their seats with reluctance, becoming spectators.

At the same time, more and more of the participants gained the attention of the devil kings from the major powers. There were some exceptionally powerful characters in this bunch, all of them were at the very least, equivalent to Ba Xiao, extremely powerful.

Some of the devil kings from the other islands had looks of pride on their faces. Clearly, some of these participants were their devil generals who came here with them.

"They actually grouped together. How did they get acquainted with each other?" At this moment, someone discovered that there was a new person beside Qin Wentian and Qi Da. That person was an extremely powerful expert and was a beauty as well.

"How is this possible?" The eyes of a devil king flashed sharply. That female was a devil general under him, the island he ruled was extremely far away from the Fallen Devil Island and there shouldn't have been any interactions between his general and Qin Wentian.

Could this be love at first sight? That was even more ridiculous. In such a grand occasion and given that everyone were powerful experts, they must be crazy if something like that occurred.

The three of them travelled together and to the astonishment of the crowd, the main combatant was still Qi Da while the beautiful lady would act as support. Qin Wentian was still the most relaxed out of the three. This made everyone feel that Qin Wentian should be the core of this group. Both Qi Da and that beautiful lady weren't in anyway weaker than Ba Xiao yet despite their strength, they were willing to treat Qin Wentian as their core. Was this Qin Wentian really so simple? Was he really just the subordinate of the Blackstone Devil King?

"Blackstone Devil King, who exactly is this devil general under you?" A devil king asked, "Has he always been on your island? Growing so strong under your care to this extent."

Evidently there were some who suspected things. How could the

Blackstone Devil King be able to nurture such a heaven-defying character?

"He became my devil general on my Blackstone Devil Island, and that naturally makes him my subordinate. As to his identity before, why is there a need for me to care so much about that?" The Blackstone Devil King calmly replied. In truth, the Blackstone Devil King felt that Qin Wentian was getting more and more inscrutable. Back then when Qin Wentian defeated the ex first-ranked general Xuan Ting, the devil king already felt that Qin Wentian was extraordinary. Now, it seemed that even at that time, Qin Wentian was still holding back his true strength.

In addition, Qin Wentian came from the immortal realms. By that train of thought, the Blackstone Devil King could faintly sense that Qin Wentian's identity in the immortal realms should surely be extremely extraordinary.

For what reasons did he come to the Myriad Devil Islands for exactly?

There was also one more man who attracted an overwhelming amount of attention. It was none other than the young man who sat beside Qin Wentian in the elite sector earlier. His talent was outstanding and not only that, everyone soon discovered how astounding his combat prowess was. All the experts on the Devil Rankings who he met, were all either killed or eliminated from the battlefield by him. This was the reason why everyone began to focus on him.

Time continued on, the battles grew increasingly fewer due to fewer participants. The spectators quietly watched on in admiration at the intense battles as right now, the participants remaining were the more powerful ones. Hence, this resulted in the fact that the battles naturally became more fascinating.

Those who were eliminated earlier also knew that even if they survived until now, they still wouldn't be able to gain the devil

emperor's favor. There were too many powerful characters in here.

"It's about time to lure them towards the Burial Gorge." The devil emperor softly spoke, his words causing the gazes of everyone to freeze. After that, they discovered to their surprise that the dimension inside the battle platform was actually twisting. No matter how the people in it advanced, they would all eventually end up moving in the same direction.

That place, was filled with a vast mountain range and a ravine converging together.

"The formation is changing. The devil emperor gave the order to change the formation, wanting everyone to gather at the Burial Gorge." Everyone silently mused. Although many experts were already eliminated, there were still a thousand plus experts inside the battle platform. If all of them gathered together, that would undoubtedly be an extremely terrifying scene.

However, the devil emperor precisely wanted to see such a scene.

There were experts who tried to change directions, but the twisting of the dimension in the battlefield caused them to be unable to do so. Unless they stood there unmoving, if not, no matter where they advanced to, they would be moving towards the Burial Gorge.

Qin Wentian, Qi Da and Nanfeng Ruoxuan proceeded together. Nanfeng Ruoxuan naturally was a holy maiden selected for the expedition by the Southern Phoenix Clan. Her cultivation base was at the peak of immortal-foundation and in fact, she didn't even attempt to go to the sacred academy as she was in closed-door seclusion trying to break through to the immortal king realm. She has already stayed at the peak of immortal-foundation for a few hundred years and now, her cultivation base was immeasurably deep.

On their way there, they encountered Xia Yuan.

Xia Yuan glanced at the three of them and frowned. Before this, Qin Wentian sat in the sector more elite than him, immeasurably deep. As for the other two, they were extraordinary as well. There was no way for him alone to defeat all three of them.

"Are you acquainted with Huang Shatian?" Xia Yuan glanced at Qin Wentian as he asked.

"Yes." Qin Wentian replied.

"Is there any hatred between both of you?" Xia Yuan asked again.

"Mhm."

"In that case, you guys will definitely lose." After Xia Yuan finished speaking, he continued on his way. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows only to see Qi Da asking, "Do you want me to get him to remain behind?"

Qin Wentian shook his head lightly. He was contemplating over Xia Yuan's words. What did he mean by that?

Xia Yuan seemed to have overwhelming confidence in Huang Shatian's strength and believed that he would lose for sure. Or, could it be that there's another reason?

"Let us continue." Qin Wentian spoke. The three of them continued advancing and gradually, they saw several devil cultivators heading towards the same direction. Up ahead, there was a ravine and there were already many devil experts there.

The clouds of sand and dust rising up seemed to be an indication of an incoming storm, about to bore down on all of them with relentless fury!

Chapter 1269: Huang Shatian's Pride

Nanfeng Ruoxuan glanced at the scene ahead as she frowned, "Why are there so many devil cultivators?"

Atop the ravine, devil cultivators were everywhere. The wind caused clouds of sand and dust to dance about. Even before they arrived at the gorge, they already felt signs of the incoming storm.

"The battlefield we are in was created by a formation. Since it is a formation, it naturally can be controlled by someone else. Seems like everyone who participated were forcibly brought here by the controller. A true chaotic royal rumble would soon commence." Qin Wentian was very familiar with formations, he was able to guess the actual reason just by thinking a little.

"I think this should be the case." Nanfeng Ruoxuan nodded lightly. The three of them continued. They stood on the ground of gorge and glanced at the experts in their surroundings. This place was simply filled with devil cultivators. However, no battles erupted yet.

Evidently, everyone here filled each other with trepidation. Nobody wanted to be the first to act recklessly.

"What should we do?" Qi Da asked.

"We will wait and see." Qin Wentian replied. Given how many experts were here now, a sudden movement could be the spark that set off the whole situation.

Several cold gazes turned toward Qin Wentian. These people were all from the Skymist Alliance, there were some who were the participants, and other powerful characters who came in together. In any case, all of them were his enemies who wanted his life.

Naturally, other than these people, there were also people from the Evergreen Alliance. However, all of them stood quietly where they were, as though they weren't acquainted with each other.

Old Chai and Xia Yuan also arrived. They were the two strongest individuals on the Devil Rankings, yet both of them were extremely quiet now. Especially for Old Chai, he stood in a remote corner, preferring to remain inconspicuous. In such a situation, the stronger someone was, the more he would be ganged up on by others. That person would surely be in an extremely miserable state.

From afar, clouds of dust rose up. A figure could be seen walking over from the distance. This man radiated terrifying light from his entire body, in the spatial light screen behind him, swords, sabers, spears, lances all seemed to want to penetrate the void and erupt forth. In an instant, countless gazes turned over, as the eyes of everyone gleamed with coldness.

In this place where all the devil experts gathered, there was actually someone who dared to be so arrogant? His arms were crossed before his chest as he slowly advanced forward, stopping only when he stood atop a gigantic rock that was at the center of the gorge. His gaze penetrated through the distance, staring in the direction of Qin Wentian.

"Huang Shatian." Qin Wentian returned the gaze. Even though there was a vast distance separating them, he could still sense the might radiating from Huang Shatian. That kind of supreme arrogance, like he was the lord of this world, could only belong to Huang Shatian.

Qin Wentian didn't doubt Huang Shatian's power. Back then when they entered the sacred academy, various geniuses from all around the immortal realms went in as well. Among them, Huang Shatian could still stand at the peak. Only a rare few were at the same level as him.

This meant that even in the perspective of the entire immortal realms, Huang Shatian stood at the pinnacle. Although this battlefield was filled with the strongest devil cultivators of the Fallen Devil Region, how could a single devil region compare to the

entire immortal realms? In addition, Huang Shatian's cultivation level was already at the peak of immortal-foundation and he had already glimpsed the immortal king gate back then in the sacred academy.

In that case, it was only obvious that no one in this battlefield would be able to stand against Huang Shatian. Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't include himself within.

If Qin Wentian had the same level of cultivation as Huang Shatian, he would be the same as well, displaying his strength wherever he was. Nobody would dare to antagonize him. If he had the same level of cultivation as Huang Shatian, he was completely confident in being able to kill Huang Shatian. However, in reality, he was only at the seventh-level, and he comprehended the trace of immortal-king might later than Huang Shatian. In the battle back then at the sacred academy, he only fought to a draw by making use of Huang Shatian's carelessness as well as using his bloodline power which he had no way to fully control.

The battle today would definitely not be so easy. This is also the reason why Qin Wentian chose to maintain low-profile. He was very clear of what sort of person his opponent was.

"Truly arrogant." A voice suddenly rang out. An expert glanced at Huang Shatian as he spoke. This man was also an extraordinary character, an existence on the Devil Rankings. He believed in his own strength, and despite facing Huang Shatian who was seated in the elite sector, he believed he wouldn't lose out too much. Hence, when he saw how domineering Huang Shatian was when coming over, he couldn't help but to coldly speak out.

Huang Shatian glanced at him. He continued standing there with his hands clasped behind his back. The clear lines of his face indicated an arrogance belonging to a king. With a single glance, it was like he was staring at an ant. Just a glance was sufficient to cause that devil cultivator to feel humiliation.

Huang Shatian was too outstanding, a single glance was able to cause people to feel the pride within him. The pride of supremacy, standing loftily high up in the air. He was like the dragon soaring through the skies while others were like worms crawling upon the ground.

"How impudent." The devil cultivator coldly spoke when he saw Huang Shatian's gaze.

"Scram. Show yourself the way out." Huang Shatian spoke in a cold voice, exhibiting his tyranny.

"Who do you think you are?" That devil cultivator sneered.

"Huang Shatian." Huang Shatian spoke in arrogance. "If I act, you will die for sure."

"I've never met anyone as brazen as you." Devil might gushed forth from that devil cultivator, violent to the extreme. He stepped out, dashing straight at Huang Shatian. He roared in anger as a fearsome ox phantom manifested. With a single leap, he mounted the devil ox as he rode forwards with an aura that seemed as though it would be able to shatter everything.

Huang Shatian relaxed his arms, putting them down. The light behind him grew even more resplendent as the fluctuations of spatial energy grew more intense, as though wanting to replace this entire space.

His body stood in a space belonging to himself. That was the law domain he comprehended.

"KILL!" That devil cultivator howled in rage as a powerful wave of law energy radiated from him. He who was riding the devil ox, rushed towards Huang Shatian but at this very instant, boundless streams of spatial energy seemed to enveloped him. The law domains of these two were clashing against each other.

At the next instant, in the spatial light screen behind Huang Shatian, countless weapons burst forth like millions of arrows,

piercing through everything. The devil ox was instantly penetrated, trapped by the streams of spatial energy.

Huang Shatian then turned his gaze to the devil cultivator. At this instant, the devil cultivator discovered that no matter what he did, he had no way to take another step closer to Huang Shatian. His attacking power had no way to break the spatial law domain of Huang Shatian.

"You are just an insect. Since you want death so much, I will grant it to you." Huang Shatian's eyes flashed. As the sound of his voice faded, a countless number of divine weapons erupted forth with indomitable might towards his target. The expression of that devil cultivator drastically changed, he wanted to take out his weapon but Huang Shatian's attacks were too fast, borrowing the power of space, instantly penetrating him. He was already in Huang Shatian's domain. There was only death remaining for him.

"BOOM!" A thunderous boom rang out as that devil cultivator was slain.

"How powerful." The gazes of the crowd froze, staring at Huang Shatian. Such strength was truly terrifying.

No matter what, that devil cultivator was a powerful existence on the Devil Rankings. Yet, he couldn't even last a single strike against this man? How strong would this man be if he erupted forth with all his strength?

The spectators outside felt their hearts stirring with excitement. The Blackstone Devil King had a look of worry on his face, while the Old Xia Devil King was smiling widely.

This battlefield, he would be number one. No one would be able to obstruct him.

Burial Gorge. Only now did everyone understand the strength of those who could sit in the elite sector. It completely wasn't due to luck. All of them had true, supreme combat prowess.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. After Huang Shatian glimpsed the gate leading to the immortal king realm, he has now trodden further upon that path, growing stronger and stronger. In fact, it seemed that he even mastered a brand-new innate technique.

"In this battlefield, I only have a single opponent." At this moment, Huang Shatian swept his gaze over everyone as he icily spoke. His words caused the crowd to stiffen. He only had one opponent here?

Was it Old Chai or Xia Yuan?

"Hence, it's best for you guys to stop delaying. Battle has already started, waiting here doing nothing is simply wasting time." Huang Shatian spoke, causing the eyes of everyone to flash. This fellow was truly extremely brazen. However, the strength he displayed was the real deal, nobody had any rebuttal for him.

"Why don't you fight too then?" At this moment, a voice rang out from the void. Nobody knew where the sound came from. Clearly, the speaker must have used a unique method to mask his presence.

"The battle between the strongest would naturally be left till the last. If the weaklings fought at the end of this event, what would the spectators admire?" Huang Shatian spoke in a tone as it should be by rights. Such spirit and arrogance made him treat everyone with contempt.

His fight, would be the strongest fight of all. If he participated in the battle, there was no need for the spectators to view the other battles any longer.

Cold intents gushed forth from many devil cultivators, as they stared at this arrogant Huang Shatian. Other than him, no one else would dare to be so brazen.

Huang Shatian's gaze slowly turned about. The dragon in the sky has no need to care about the thoughts of worms crawling on the

ground. He couldn't be bothered with the anger of others. He stared straight at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "That battle in the past, although both me and you were heavily injured, you didn't die and that means that it was my defeat. After that, there were people who urged me to kill you but I didn't do so. Unless I have strength absolute enough to crush you, I wouldn't move against you. But now, I think that the time has come."

The eyes of everyone gleamed as they stared at Qin Wentian.

The powerful Huang Shatian, the sole opponent he was talking about, was actually none other than this man who sat right next to him in the elite sector.

In addition, this overwhelmingly powerful Huang Shatian had already fought once against this man before in the past, ending up in both being heavily injured by each other. In fact, he even admitted that that fight in the past, was his loss.

People with arrogance naturally would have something they took pride in. Being able to see one's own failure, and not be afraid that others would know about it, that, was undoubtedly true pride in himself. He didn't care what others thought about him. He only cared about his target.

"Your strength must have increased a lot. Seeing you are so confident, what is it due to exactly?" Qin Wentian glanced at Huang Shatian as he asked.

"You will know the reason why naturally. I only hope you won't cause me to be too disappointed." Huang Shatian spoke. He then continued, "I won't kill your comrades. Let the matter between us, be settled by us. What do you think of it?"

"Good." Qin Wentian nodded, directly accepting the terms. Huang Shatian then closed his eyes, disregarding the other things happening in their surroundings!

Chapter 1270: Start of Battle

Tyrannical, brazen and arrogant.

This was the impression Huang Shatian gave people. His tyranny could be seen when he directly slayed a devil cultivator because the other party called him out. His arrogance and brazen character could be seen in the contempt he had for everyone else.

In this place, he had only one opponent - Qin Wentian.

As for the countless other devil experts here, none of them were qualified to be his opponent.

He closed his eyes, disregarding everything in his surroundings. No matter how the other cultivators fought, they had nothing to do with him. He only needed to fight the last battle.

For the strongest characters, their battle would naturally be at the last. That, was the pride of the strong.

Many people turned to Qin Wentian. This character who was deemed by Huang Shatian as his opponent, what would his strength be like?

Xia Yuan's eyes gleamed with sharpness. He cast a deep glance at Huang Shatian. To Huang Shatian, the geniuses of the Fallen Devil Region weren't even worthy of a single mention.

Did he only have Qin Wentian in his eyes? What sort of person was Qin Wentian exactly?

Old Chai also stared at the two of them. He exchanged blows with Qin Wentian before and he understood that Qin Wentian wasn't a character good to antagonize. However at this moment, he discovered that Huang Shatian was even more terrifying. If he wanted to gain the devil emperor's favor by entering the top three, these two people would undoubtedly be his greatest obstacles.

"Since he is so arrogant, why don't we join forces to kill him?"

The masked voice rang out again. Nobody knew who it was that spoke, but the voice had was like the wind fanning flames.

Several devil cultivators glanced at Huang Shatian. If they could kill him, that would definitely be an excellent choice. They felt desire rising in their hearts.

"Who will join me?" At this moment, a powerful expert spoke. A blood-colored gigantic axe could be seen resting on his shoulder as he stared at Huang Shatian.

"I've never met someone so brazen before in my life. Since he wants an early death, let's grant that to him." A sinister and cold voice rang out as another expert joined in.

With these two leading the way, in just a few moments, violent auras gushed forth from all around. These people then stepped out, moving towards the direction of Huang Shatian, and on their way over, there were even more experts joining in. Very swiftly, over ten devil cultivators were in this group, they didn't intend to give Huang Shatian any chance to survive at all.

"A bunch of ants wanting to kill me? Are you all courting death?" Huang Shatian's eyes were still closed as his voice was filled with overwhelming disdain. The tone of his voice completely enraged the group, as their auras started rising up.

"Since you want to be in the limelight, be prepared to endure the strongest retaliation." A devil cultivator sneered coldly. Only to see Xia Yuan who was standing quietly at the side suddenly moved. He shot forward like a streak of lightning and after that, to the astonishment of the crowd, Xia Yuan, one of the strongest individuals on the Devil Rankings actually stopped in front of Huang Shatian. However, he wasn't there to deal with him. It was like he was there to guard Huang Shatian.

An expert on the level of Xia Yuan was actually willing to guard Huang Shatian.

"Xia Yuan, how far have you fallen?" The killing intent of a devil cultivator surged up.

"A bunch of ants courting death." Huang Shatian opened his eyes. When the experts in the group rushed at him, his spatial law domain opened up, enveloping the space around him in an instant.

"In the face of absolute strength, what use are numbers?" Huang Shatian roared. After which, the spatial light behind him shot out towards one of the enemies, bringing with it a burst of destructive might. When the light landed, the person died instantly.

Xia Yuan glanced over, feeling his heart trembling. Seems like Huang Shatian was so strong that he didn't even need to interfere. Even if he was ganged up by people, there was no need to worry for him at all.

"Bzz~" Only to see someone taking out a powerful devil weapon. The other experts acted as well, but Huang Shatian merely laughed coldly. They wanted to use divine weapons?

These experts from the Fallen Devil Region, even if they took out divine weapons, would they be able to compare to Huang Shatian, this supreme genius from the younger generation of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire?

"Courting death." Huang Shatian spoke coldly. After which, a circular wheel manifested, as a spatial light screen appeared behind him. The wheel radiated intense light as it flooded the space here with boundless emperor might. Streams of light shot towards his opponents, penetrating through them in an instant. For those who were hit by the light, all of them died right away, falling from the sky. They didn't even have the time to activate the power of their weapons.

"This..." Everyone was speechless. How would they be able to kill Huang Shatian?

It was fine if they didn't take out divine weapons. Once they took

out weapons, under the might of their opponent, it was an absolute suppression.

"The divine treasure formed a resonance with his innate technique?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Huang Shatian's weapon was like the innate technique he just unleashed.

Seems like the circular wheel was a divine treasure specially crafted for Huang Shatian by the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. At the instant that weapon unleashed its power, it was so strong that it caused the hearts of everyone to shudder. Qin Wentian was thinking that if he clashed directly against Huang Shatian's weapon, most probably only that treasure would be able to do so.

This Huang Shatian truly had no fear at all. Taking out such a powerful treasure in such a situation would usually cause people to covet it. Most probably, many of the spectating devil kings would also feel greed in their hearts.

As Qin Wentian was spectating, he also discovered that quite a few devil cultivators were advancing towards him with cold looks on their faces.

"Seems like it isn't a good thing to be too dazzling." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Clearly, that single sentence spoken by Huang Shatian, has also implicated him into this.

There was a limit to the number of people the devil emperor would bestow his favor on. In that case, only by joining forces to kill these likely candidates, would the others have a chance. This was also why the earlier group wanted to kill Huang Shatian. Now, these people also had the same thought in mind as they advanced towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian frowned, he had always kept a low-profile because he wanted to avoid the over-consumption of his energy reserves in large-scale battles like this. After all, his cultivation base wasn't like Huang Shatian's who was already at the peak of immortal-

foundation.

However, since there were people who wanted to kill him, the only solution was for him to kill enough until they stopped from fear.

"Let me handle them." Nanfeng Ruoxuan spoke. Qi Da nodded. At the same time, quite a few other experts from different directions also walked out. One among them was Mo Ziyang from Matriarch Ji's sect while another, was actually none other than a fellow disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm named Duan Qianshan.

Duan Qianshan didn't enter the sacred academy, but there was no need to doubt his strength. He was someone arranged by the Heavenly Talisman Realm for the sake of the adjudication battle, and the vast majority of the hundred participants from the Evergreen Alliance, were all at the peak of immortal-foundation. Not only that, each and every one of them were characters who had glimpsed the gate leading to the next realm, able to control a trace of immortal-king might.

Before this, Qin Wentian wasn't acquainted with Duan Qianshan as the Heavenly Talisman Realm was extremely mysterious and they had many disciples. It wasn't strange that there were some characters who were in closed-door seclusion trying to break through to the immortal-king realm back then when the sacred academy appeared.

"Mhm?" The eyes of everyone flashed. These newly appeared experts actually started walking towards the group which was advancing towards Qin Wentian? Although they weren't many in number, each of their auras were extremely terrifying.

"Kill them." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The sound of sword humming filled the air, the demon sword in his hand radiated forth with an extremely sharp sword intent, rippling through the space. He stood at his original location unmoving but the power of

his demon sword was already activated.

"DIE!" Those devil experts erupted forth with devil might, unleashing powerful attacks. Qi Da guarded the front of Qin Wentian. With a thunderous roar, his form expanded as the divine battle ape phantom appeared again, enduring the attacks.

At the same time, the finger strikes of Nanfeng Ruoxuan danced wildly in the air, shooting streaks of phoenix flames that could incinerate everything.

Mo Ziyan blasted out an immortal slaying diagram. Duan Qianshan's silhouette vanished as numerous shadows appeared in his place. These shadows rushed towards the enemy group and as they slashed out, millions of filaments of light illuminated the entire area. Those devil cultivators snorted coldly and unleashed their own tyrannical attacks. However at this moment, they only saw some among their numbers mysterious dying.

"Danger..." The other devil cultivators froze. Duan Qianshan's shadows were actually capable of attack. Not only that, the strength of each shadow was extremely strong as well.

"Cloning technique? Seems like this man has a unique astral soul. It must have something to do with the cultivation art he comprehended as well, allowing these shadows to possess enough power to attack others, catching his opponents by surprise." The crowd stared at Duan Qianshan. The law energy fluctuations from him were extremely terrifying as his shadows hindered the enemies.

"Let me obstruct them, you guys finish them off." Duan Qianshan spoke. Nanfeng Ruoxuan and Qi Da as well as the rest all instantly understood.

Qin Wentian sensed the strength of these people. The light from his demon sword gradually dimmed. The various powers of the immortal realms sent all their strongest elites for the adjudication battle. Even if the devil cultivators here grouped up, there was

really no need for him to act. He should just prepare for his battle against Huang Shatian.

"Let's fight." A cold voice rang out. In the other areas, there were experts who unleashed attacks at the people beside them. It was pointless to wait any longer.

"They are allies of Huang Shatian." Qin Wentian glanced at the person who incited the battle. Seems like Huang Shatian's alliance wanted to end this as quick as they can.

Even Xia Yuan also acted, exterminating the weaker experts here.

Old Chai brandished his saber and waltzed right into the battlefield. With every flash of light, his saber would cleave someone apart.

Very swiftly, this place was completely overrun by chaos. This battlefield was destined to be the burial grounds for the weak. The death rate was extremely high.

As more and more battles erupted, the spatial light screen behind Huang Shatian dissipated. He stood with his hands behind his back and quietly observed the other battles erupting. It felt as though everything here had nothing to do with him.

He knew that his own battle would soon begin.

Qin Wentian's gaze shot through the crowd, staring in the direction of Huang Shatian. Both their gazes met in mid-air as their battle intent soared up into the skies. However, neither of them moved, as though they were both waiting for a perfect opportunity.

"Old Xia, the young man you regard so highly seems to have treated that other young man as his opponent." The devil emperor spoke to the Old Xia Devil King.

"The victor will definitely be Huang Shatian." Old Xia Devil King calmly stated.

"Haha, you are still so confident with regards to him. In that case, I want to watch this battle properly." The devil emperor laughed. The other spectators all had gleams of sharpness in their eyes. They suddenly had a ridiculous thought. It felt like this entire battle event was orchestrated just for the show-down of these two characters!

Note: Both devil and immortal weapons are classified under divine weapons

Chapter 1271: Huang Shatian's Capabilities

In the area of the Burial Gorge, the battle here was extremely chaotic, causing devilish might to cloak the entire area as bits of flesh and blood spewed about, with many people dying.

The number of participants were dwindling at a rapid rate.

There were some intelligent people who were still evading battles, hiding at certain locations. Hence, they didn't head to the Burial Gorge to engage in that battle with the other participants.

However, they were too clever for their own good. Evading battles to such an extent could only mean that they didn't dare to fight at all. How would such people ever gain the recognition of the devil emperor?

"This Old Chai is too ruthless." The spectators outside silently mused. The number of deaths on his hands were definitely the most. This fellow was too dangerous, launching sneak attacks while others were battling.

"Ruthless, and he doesn't care about the methods used to obtain victory. Will Old Chai be able to gain the devil emperor's favor by acting like this?" Somebody mused. This already wasn't the first time Old Chai participated in this event. His age was too old, and his cultivation base was at this level already many years ago.

"Devil cultivators should be like this. He is much more ruthless compared to the past, and killing people like that makes it extremely easy to offend some major powers. However, Old Chai seems to be giving his all, he clearly wants to attract the attention of his Majesty." A devil king, who was spectating, spoke.

Old Chai seems that he really wanted to gain the devil emperor's favor, he spared no expense and staked everything. Most probably, he has been stuck in this realm for far too long and he could feel death slowly approaching him. He needed the devil emperor's

approval. Even if it's just fame, it was able to preserve his reputation for a long time. It would naturally be for the best if he could break through. A break through now was the most important thing to Old Chai.

The devil emperor also knew of Old Chai's intentions. Both of them were old monsters who had cultivated for countless years. How could he not understand Old Chai's feelings?

"What do you feel about Old Chai?" The devil emperor asked Old Xia.

"Ruthless enough, but he is lacking a little in talent. All other aspects are perfect for a devil cultivator. If he can break through to the immortal king realm, he will become a truly dangerous character and at that time, you can recruit him as your personal subordinate." Old Xia Devil King spoke.

"Seems like you have a very high evaluation with regards to him. Other than him, there is another very intelligent man, evading battles for the sake of the last fight. But why did you don't think well of the young man named Qin Wentian?" The devil emperor asked again.

"He is different from Old Chai. Old Chai is very old, and it's extremely rare for him to have such courage. That man is still so young, and by rights, he should have the tyranny and domineeringness of devil cultivators."

"In that case if you were to select the top three, you would rather choose Old Chai instead of Qin Wentian?" The devil emperor spoke.

"That's right." Old Xia Devil King nodded. The devil emperor smiled but he didn't say anything. At this moment, everyone could clearly see that there was a grudge between Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian. This old friend of his favored Huang Shatian, he would naturally dislike Qin Wentian.

Old Xia Devil King also knew that the devil emperor knew what he was thinking. However, he didn't mind it. Given their relationship, there's no need to care about such methods.

The Blackstone Devil King who was sitting behind, frowned even more severely. This battle hasn't even started and the Old Xia Devil King was already supporting Huang Shatian so fervently. This was clearly extremely disadvantageous for Qin Wentian as after all, the Old Xia Devil King was someone who could influence the decisions of the devil emperor.

"Mo Ji, guess who would be the victor if both of them fought." The devil emperor spoke to Mo Ji who was in his embrace.

"No idea, but from the looks of things, old senior Xia's recommended young man seemed to be stronger in comparison." Mo Ji smiled lightly, her body was so soft as though she was melting into his arms, as she exuded boundless charm. If her target wasn't the Fallen Devil Emperor, ordinary devil kings would definitely not be able to resist her charm.

The Old Xia Devil King smiled. This Mo Ji was able to discern his thoughts just from his actions and knew what to say.

"In fact, I think that Qin Wentian might only have a slight chance." Mo Ji laughed as she stared at the battle platform.

More and more experts died in the Burial Gorge. There were also some who sighed helplessly, choosing to leave the battlefield instead, returning to their seats and becoming spectators.

Old Chai's heart was still filled with reluctance. Right now, he lifted his saber and walked towards Qin Wentian with a smiling face.

Qin Wentian glanced at Old Chai. It seems like Old Chai wasn't very pleased that the limelight was snatched by both he and Huang Shatian. He wanted to fight against him.

Everyone was very clear of Huang Shatian's strength, but he only

treated Qin Wentian as his only opponent. Hence, even if Qin Wentian's battle achievements weren't very outstanding, as long as he performed dazzlingly enough in his battle against Huang Shatian, even if he was defeated, there was still a very high chance for him to gain the devil emperor's favor.

Old Chai wanted to seize this chance to obtain the devil emperor's attention and the only choice remaining, was for him to fight against Qin Wentian and gain victory. If he did so, all the glory which belonged to Qin Wentian would shift to him instead.

However, Duan Qianshan actually appeared right before Old Chai now. A green-colored sword could be seen in his hand as he stood there quietly.

"Can't you give me a chance to fight him?" Old Chai asked.

"Defeat me first if you can." Duan Qianshan calmly replied.

"Sure." Old Chai smiled. His saber cleaved down as black lightning manifested.

Duan Qianshan's silhouette flashed as several shadows appeared in different directions, enveloping Old Chai.

"Careful, Old Chai is extremely dangerous." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Duan Qianshan.

Several experts then started moving towards Qin Wentian, wanting to surround him. These people were all his enemies from the Skymist Alliance. Seems like they planned to end everything during this birthday event of the devil emperor.

Qin Wentian's aura erupted forth, his body covered with layers of light. The him right now was unexcelled in the world.

At the very same instant, Huang Shatian who was sitting there, suddenly opened his eyes. His gaze was incomparably sharp, penetrating through space, directly staring at Qin Wentian. "Do you want to battle?"

"Let's battle." Qin Wentian replied.

"Just like in the past, why don't you activate your bloodline power? If not, you wouldn't even have a smidgen of a chance." Huang Shatian calmly stated. Qin Wentian back then was able to fight so intensely against him, who was at the peak of immortal-foundation, was clearly because he depended on his bloodline power to push his strength up to a terrifying extent.

Although Qin Wentian now has already entered the seventh-level of immortal-foundation, if he didn't depend on that bloodline secret art, he was far from sufficient to fight against Huang Shatian.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as his blood started churning. All of a sudden, crimson light radiated from him as his aura began to rise. His eyes grew increasingly demonic, gleaming with blood-colored light. His long robes and black hair fluttered in the wind as a demon god phantom appeared behind him. The Qin Wentian at this instant was like a descendant of the god of demons.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying surge of violent demonic qi gushed forth from him. Some of the cultivators here all felt themselves trembling when they sensed the might from it. When they turned to glance in the direction Qin Wentian was in, their expressions all drastically changed. Could it be that this fellow's true form was a supreme greater demon? Why was his demonic qi so fearsome?

"BOOM!" Only to see Qin Wentian stepping out. The fearsome demonic qi became corporeal beams of light that swept out into the distance. The experts in the surroundings who were on both sides, instantly retreated, carving out a battlefield just for the two of them.

The spatial light screen behind Huang Shatian glimmered with resplendence. Nine-colored emperor light intersected with the spatial light, exuding boundless might.

"Everyone, get lost." Huang Shatian roared. A moment later,

countless beams of light shot out in eight directions, making it so that the other cultivators had no choice but to leave the area. This scene caused the spectators outside to feel their hearts shaking. Leaving aside fighting against the two of them, no one was even allowed in the surroundings near them. How tyrannical was that?

The two of them walked closer step by step to each other. Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian's aura gushed forth, colliding with each other as the law energy from their bodies flowed continuously.

"I know you must have cultivated an ultimate art. However, the technique I comprehended this time also belongs to the ultimate level. You will lose for sure." Huang Shatian's gaze gleamed sharply as he stared at Qin Wentian, he was filled with absolute confidence.

Ever since he exited the sacred academy, although Huang Youdi died and he failed to kill Qin Wentian, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire didn't blame him. Instead, they bestowed upon him a supreme inheritance treasure of the empire. This supreme treasure was something the founding ancestor of their empire used back in the day, it was able to merge flawlessly with their cultivation art, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Canon, granting him a one-time boost in strength permanently.

Hence, this was why he had absolute confidence.

Even for an immortal king who just had broken through, that person might not be able to fight against the current Huang Shatian. And if he used that inheritance treasure, that immortal king would even be killed.

How could anyone in this battlefield be able to stand against me? Hence, he dared to say that in here, he only had a single opponent. The other cultivators didn't even qualify to be his opponent.

"Is it this spatial light screen behind you?" Qin Wentian could sense the immense might. Huang Shatian stood as he arrogantly spoke, "FIGHT!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the light from his laws enveloped this entire space. Qin Wentian also felt himself being trapped inside Huang Shatian's domain. In just an instant, Qin Wentian felt as though he was wading in mud, sinking into a swamp. The twisting strands of space made him unable to move about freely.

Numerous sharp divine weapons were facing him. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, the current Huang Shatian was clearly much more powerful than the past. Just this attack alone, how many in this current battlefield would be able to stand up to it?

Huang Shatian quietly stood there, he then called out in a cold voice, "Kill."

This single word was the impetus. In just an instant, millions of killing weapons shot towards Qin Wentian. This strike had the power to break the heavens, causing the people in this area to perspire cold sweat.

However, Huang Shatian's countenance was as calm as ever. He knew this was merely the beginning of the battle. If Qin Wentian could be killed so easily by something like this, he wouldn't qualify to be his opponent at all.

"BOOM!" A violent surge of demonic might gushed forth as Qin Wentian's body became a body of laws. The terrifying demon god phantom enveloped him. It was like he himself, was a supreme demon king.

His body itself, was his law domain.

Millions of killing weapons shot over, yet all of them smashed into that ultimate defense. The thunderous rumbling sound of the impact caused the eardrums of everyone to tremble. Despite their vaunted power, the killing weapons were unable to break through that defense!

Chapter 1272: Frantic Battle

"This defense is so strong..." The spectators watching from outside felt their hearts shaking. The divine weapons in Huang Shatian's spatial light screen were able to kill powerful devil cultivators, yet they weren't even able to break Qin Wentian's defenses. One could very well imagine how powerful his defense formed of law energy was at this moment.

"As expected, things are interesting." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke in a low voice. Since Huang Shatian treated Qin Wentian as his opponent, and the fact that there were so many elites character willing to fight for him, how could this young man who evaded battles earlier be simple? After activating his bloodline power, he was already in a state where he was strong enough to defend against Huang Shatian.

Only such a battle had meaning to it.

The two of them had a battlefield just for themselves. No one dared to enter it, and they seemed to become the only battle in this entire battle platform.

The spectators outside were all feeling excited and nervous.

"This rascal lied to me." The devilish third princess stared at Qin Wentian. So it turned out that this fellow was actually so strong, able to become the absolute focal point of attention in an event like the birthday celebration of the devil emperor. If she knew it earlier, she would definitely have pushed him down. Hmph.

Huang Shatian wasn't really surprised by Qin Wentian's strong defense. His eyes were like lightning, yet his expression was calm, as though this should only be expected.

"I really want to see how strong your defenses can be." Huang Shatian spoke. After which, he waved his hand as the spatial light screen behind him shone with even more resplendent light. The

densely packed overwhelming number of divine weapons manifested, that light-screen was like a bottomless pit, filled with an unlimited amount of weapons.

His emperor light attack was filled with boundless killing intent, able to transform into indomitable divine weapons that received a perfect upgrade.

"Even if you are god, you will die here today." Huang Shatian coldly spoke. The light from him erupted forth, causing the sky to change color. Each single beam of light was a divine weapon, radiating emperor might.

Qin Wentian's defenses held strong. The thunderous sound of the impact was deafening, but he was forced back unceasingly by the impact. The countless attacks were like water droplets penetrating a rock. When the number of droplets concentrated together, they would be able to penetrate everything if given enough time, due to the erosion effect. Let alone now, Huang Shatian was using all these powerful divine weapons.

This was like an attack with no end. As long as Qin Wentian didn't die, the attacks wouldn't cease.

Huang Shatian seemed to have gained some inheritance of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Such an inheritance was strong enough to be compared with true ultimate arts.

Qin Wentian was unceasingly being forced back. The terrifying impacts made him groan in misery. Even his demon god protection had cracks on it. Huang Shatian's attacks were truly tyrannical enough.

A brilliant light suddenly radiated from him, as a fearsome phantom of a divine turtle covered his body, temporarily blocking the power of those tyrannical attacks. At the same time, Qin Wentian stretched his palm out. The entire energy within his body was displayed from his palm, forming a gigantic palm imprint that exuded a world-destroying might, blasting outwards.

That gigantic palm imprint opened up a path, smashing apart countless divine weapons, rushing towards Huang Shatian.

"An ultimate art?" Huang Shatian's countenance turned sharp. Given Qin Wentian's current cultivation base in addition to the fact that he comprehended a trace of immortal-king might as well as unleashing an ultimate art, his power had reached a level terrifying enough to threaten even him.

"World of void." Huang Shatian unleashed his domain as spatial light stacked atop one another. The fearsome God's Hand attack was impeded by layers and layers of space, and finally, it actually passed right by Huang Shatian's body, entering the void, dealing no damage at all.

"What a terrifying fellow!" The spectators all felt their hearts trembling in fear. Huang Shatian's attacks were boundless, killing gods and devils if they obstructed his path. In fact, he could even cause opponent's attacks to enter the void. How fearsome was this?

Several devil cultivators put themselves in the shoes of Qin Wentian. If they were the one in his position, there was only a path that led to death.

"Where is that ultimate fusion technique?" Huang Shatian coldly spoke to Qin Wentian. He would never forget that attack which caused him such grievous injuries.

"Slow down, the situation is still manageable." Qin Wentian calmly replied. His form expanded, resembling a demon god as a fearsome destructive ancient halberd materialized in his hand. Because the target was too large, it was very difficult to avoid his opponent's attacks. In that case, he could only reply with strength against strength.

Qin Wentian's ancient halberd actually had shadows of greater demons revolving around it. It was terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian's palms were just as terrifying, flowing with the

power of God's Hand.

"BOOM!" He took a step forward as he blasted his attack out. As the halberd descended, the most perfect attack appeared. The indomitable halberd was like a heaven-shaking bolt of thunder that could shatter the souls of everyone.

Numerous human emperor silhouettes appeared behind Huang Shatian. There were a total of nine, that stood within the spatial light screen, fusing into it.

At this instant, the nine human emperors emerged once more, each using a different energy as they combined their attacks, concentrating the impact in a single spot. The terrifying destructive might slammed into the halberd wanting to shatter it as terrifying astral winds were manifested from the impact.

When the two attacks clashed into each other, Huang Shatian stepped out as more weapons from his spatial light screen gushed forth, shattering the ancient halberd. Just like the battle back then in the sacred academy, Huang Shatian began to walk step by step closer to Qin Wentian.

After Qin Wentian activated his bloodline power, his body of laws grew even more tyrannical, his defense insanely high. If one wanted to destroy him, one had to first get near him and suppress him by using their own law domains.

But at this moment, to the shock of the spectators, they actually discovered that the spatial law energy turned golden and it permeated the atmosphere. The nine emperor silhouettes appeared in different directions and behind each of them, a spatial light screen similar to the one behind Huang Shatian, manifested. All of them were facing Qin Wentian, wanting to kill him in a crossfire.

"I lost back then due to that fusion technique. Now, I wish to try it again." Huang Shatian spoke in arrogance. Once, it was because of his carelessness that he approached Qin Wentian. As he was

attacking, he was hit by that ultimate fusion technique, which caused him to be heavily injured even before he managed to finish Qin Wentian off. But this time around, he chose to do things the same way.

Qin Wentian's gigantic form radiated a fearsome suppressive and destructive might. He endured the spatial law energy in the atmosphere. If he hadn't already glimpsed the gate leading to the immortal king realm, there would be no way for him to fight against Huang Shatian now.

"KILL!" Huang Shatian spoke again. The nine emperor silhouettes all launched their destructive attacks at the same moment.

Qin Wentian's perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation in the guise of a devil-foundation began to shine with resplendent light, birthing numerous ancient characters that shot out in all directions, frenziedly defending against the attacking might that was blasting his way.

A countless number of ancient characters descended from the sky, Qin Wentian once again blasted out another palm strike towards Huang Shatian, wanting to shatter the heavens and earth with that single strike.

Huang Shatian lifted a golden spear which exuded a supreme sharpness as he stabbed out in the air. With a loud bang, that spear directly penetrated through the gigantic palm imprint, causing cracks to appear before both the spear and palm imprint exploded from the impact.

"How violent." The hearts of the spectators shook. Such an attack, just one strike was sufficient to give people a feeling of an imposing supremacy. Only this was considered a real battle.

For the other battles, all of them lacked luster in comparison.

Qin Wentian who was like a demon god, blasted out with both his

palms, shaking the heavens. Palm imprints blasted out after palm imprints and boundless ancient characters descend from the sky unceasingly.

However, the area around Huang Shatian was like a forbidden ground, anything near him would automatically be destroyed. Numerous weapons were formed from pure spatial energy as they originated from the void silently, attacking Qin Wentian from all directions.

"How powerful." The spectators were all shaking from awe. When all of the combat strength of these two fully erupted forth, Old Chai and Xia Yuan were left far in their dust. Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian's current level of strength was already infinitesimally close to the immortal king realm.

"Where did these two fellows originate from?" The Fallen Devil Emperor asked in a low voice. "Huang Shatian's body of law is even more terrifying and his comprehension is deeper by a hair. Qin Wentian's defense can be said to have reached the absolute limits under the immortal king realm and both their devil-foundations are of the perfect saint-grade. There shouldn't be characters like this in my Fallen Devil Region, right?"

"You feel the urge to accept them as disciples?" The Old Xia Devil King smiled.

"Not that, it's troublesome to have too many disciples, I like to be more carefree. In addition, even if they have outstanding talents, it would still take many many years for them to reach my current level. It would honestly be too troublesome." The Fallen Devil Emperor smiled and shook his head. There weren't as many inheritances in the Myriad Devil Islands as compared to the immortal realms. In here, he was the strongest, hence he ruled the Fallen Devil Region. He didn't think of establishing any empire, as it was more realistic to pursue strength. The stronger one was, the higher one could stand.

So, even if he admired the talents of these two, he didn't go ahead to recruit them as disciples. Naturally, this also had something to do with the devil emperor's personality.

In addition, could it really be true that these two didn't belong to any prestigious sect or clan?

He could already tell some things from the battle earlier.

Even the devil emperor felt shocked, let alone the others. Yan Yuxin and Azureflame Tuo were long ashamed as they watched on with shock and disbelief. Before this, they actually tried to insult and humiliate Qin Wentian. But before him, what did they count for?

As long as Qin Wentian agreed to it, any major powers on the Fallen Devil Island would be glad to take him in. He could choose as he willed.

"Sir Qin is actually so powerful." Xin Yu's heart pounded. She had never expected that Qin Wentian's strength was actually so overwhelming.

Chapter 1273: Clash of Demon-Level Geniuses

In the battlefield, chaotic battles were still ongoing everywhere in the Burial Gorge.

As time flowed by, more and more experts were eliminated or died. Old Chai and Duan Qianshan were still fighting intensely, while the other protectors of Qin Wentian fought against the enemies from the Skymist Alliance.

Naturally, the battle everyone paid the most attention to, was none other than the battle between Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian.

These two fought in a separate battlefield where there were no others in it. They didn't use any divine weapons, each having their own pride. This battle, had to be won with their individual strength.

Their bodies flowed with fearsome law energies, nobody could break past the domain of the other to kill their enemy. However, Huang Shatian seemed to be more carefree. The nine emperor silhouettes stood with arrogance and under their combined attacks, Qin Wentian's defenses would be broken through sooner or later.

"If you don't use that ultimate technique, you soon won't have a chance to do so." Huang Shatian was now not too far away from Qin Wentian. He smashed apart a palm imprint as he coldly spoke.

"I wish to see the true depths of your strength." Qin Wentian calmly replied, he continued to unleash violent attacks, as a towering devil light radiated from him, forming layers of devil armor. The devil might in his surroundings churned wildly, even his eyes looked like that of the devil, becoming extremely bloodthirsty, on the verge of insanity as he entered an absolute

berserk state.

"You are like a human-shaped monster." Huang Shatian's gaze turn cold. He could let it slide when Qin Wentian exuded that overwhelming demonic qi. But now, he seemed to have completely devilized himself, as his aura climbed upwards unceasingly.

"Immortal Devil Transformation - Devilization. He actually used that." The countenance of the Blackstone Devil King changed. He knew how terrifying Devilization was. Qin Wentian was staking everything he had on this battle.

The devilized Qin Wentian let out a thunderous roar as he punched out with both fists, manifesting baleful devil beasts that wanted to tear the sky apart.

Huang Shatian folded incantation gestures. The light screen behind him began to materialize even more divine weapons, pouring their energy into him. The Huang Shatian now was like the strongest weapon in human-form. With a slash of his hand, an emperor sword appeared, slashing through the sky, slaying the greater demons. Stabbing out with his finger, spears manifested, penetrating through everything.

"In order to deal with a human-form monster like you, how can I not have some preparations? I said it before, this time around, I wouldn't fight you to waste time if I didn't have absolute confidence." A supreme emperor might emitted from Huang Shatian. Right now, a shadow of a supreme human emperor appeared and was gradually merging with him as one.

At this moment, he was an ancient human emperor, having access to innate techniques and arts so powerful that he could split the heavens and earth apart.

"They can actually still grow stronger?" The spectators felt their hearts trembling. The Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian earlier were already terrifying enough but that was not their limits yet. An even stronger combat prowess could be sensed from both of

them.

Qin Wentian was completely in devil form, while Huang Shatian was like a human emperor of the ancient times. Who were they? Why were their innate techniques so unbelievably powerful? They seemed to have no end of methods.

Such characters, maybe even emperor-ranked powers wouldn't be able to nurture someone like them.

"There's a high possibility that they came from the immortal realms." Some intelligent devil cultivators speculated. There were many in the battlefield fighting using immortal energy. Although there were also immortal cultivation arts on the Myriad Devil Islands, they were extremely limited in comparison to devil cultivation arts. Also, given how strong Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian was, and the fact that even their protectors were so powerful, this guess was only logical.

If they came from the immortal realms, they definitely wouldn't be from ordinary powers and would have extraordinary backgrounds.

Within the battlefield, Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian's battle shocked everyone. Even for those who were currently fighting, all of them stopped to observe this clash of the strongest.

They felt their hearts shaking as they spectated. It was simply too terrifying, Qin Wentian was a human-shaped battle beast, while Huang Shatian was a human-shaped war weapon. Every collision between them had the power to break the skies.

The devil-form Qin Wentian stepped out. A simple punch of his had the power to destroy a world. Dragons of darkness manifested, intent on devouring everything in existence.

Huang Shatian responded with a finger strike, shattering everything that came in contact with it.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped on the ground, blasting out with

his palms. Huang Shatian's hands folded human emperor seals and with a wave of his hand, he seemed to open up a brand new world, causing the nearby space to completely collapse. The light-screen shattered as a chaotic current ravaged the surroundings.

"Where's your strongest attack?" Huang Shatian roared. Everything around him disintegrated, Huang Shatian was much stronger compared to back then when they were in the sacred academy.

In the past, he walked towards Qin Wentian step by step before he unleashed his ultimate killing technique. But now, he strode forth with even more confidence and arrogance.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation only had a type of light left. Or more accurately, it was the absence of light - complete and total darkness. The black-colored devilish might enveloped this entire space, robbing it of its light. Huang Shatian stared at the gigantic form of Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, "Are you even in control of yourself? Are you sure you can restrict me in that form?"

As he spoke, he lifted his palms and slashed apart the darkness. Before Huang Shatian, a supreme human emperor sword appeared, summoned from the void.

This sword itself was like the void, all attacks aimed at it would disappear into nothingness. There was nothing which could come into contact with the sword.

Huang Shatian's expression was incomparably solemn. Boundless energy was concentrated within his sword. He stared at Qin Wentian as his eyes gleamed with sharpness, "If you still don't unleash your strongest attack, you won't have any chance left."

As the sound of his voice faded, his sword radiated millions of beams of light, so blinding that many people couldn't look straight at it. There were even some with weaker cultivations who bled from their eyes. It was like just this sword intent alone, was

sufficient to injure devil-foundation experts. How terrifying was this?

Huang Shatian's strength, his comprehension of laws, his trace of immortal-king might, were all infused into the ancient emperor sword. This wasn't a divine weapon, but was something materialized purely from his energy. It was something more frightening compared to divine weapons.

"How strong." The devil cultivators in their area all retreated with explosive speed. They could sense that if the aftershock of the battle touched them, they might die here.

Outside the platform, many of the spectators stood up as their hearts pounded rapidly while they stared at the scene. The battle between these two grew more and more intense to the point where it would frighten gods and startle the universe. It was simply too terrifying.

"As the sword lands, the battle would be concluded." Old Xia Devil King sipped his wine as he calmly spoke.

"If the sword lands, would that young man still be able to survive?" There were some who felt regret for Qin Wentian. Although they didn't experience for themselves the might of this sword, these devil kings could tell its power just from seeing it from afar.

"The battle has yet to end, who knows if Qin Wentian would have a trump card." The Blackstone Devil King had a grim expression on his face. Although he said it this way, his heart was filled with worry.

Xin Yu felt as though she was the one in the battlefield. She was incomparably nervous as she stared at that figure while she prayed in her heart, "Sir Qin..."

She has never imagined that a person whom she just met with once, would give her such a deep impression.

In the battlefield, Qin Wentian faced the sword directly. His devilized immortal-foundation emitted darkness. The light within the darkness was like the starry skies at night, cascading its faint light to the ground. His eyes were ice-cold, staring at the sword of Huang Shatian.

"What is that?" At this instant, the spectators could see a dark shadow leaving Qin Wentian's body, fading to the back, completely merging together with the darkness.

The devil emperor's eyes narrowed, staring at the scene.

Next, Huang Shatian's sword slashed down. The ancient human emperor sword that could annihilate everything, and could even split apart the sky and earth.

As the sword descended, from top to bottom, a large crack appeared in the air. Qin Wentian's body was as though it was split in twain by the force of that attack.

Huang Shatian stood with his sword in his hand, staring at the figure that was slashed apart by him. His eyes were calm yet he sighed softly in his heart. Although Qin Wentian was someone he had to kill, after killing him, Huang Shatian actually felt slightly regretful.

It was extremely rare to come across a worthy opponent like Qin Wentian. If they weren't in conflict because of what happened in the sacred academy, maybe he wouldn't rise in strength so quickly. A strong opponent would give you pressure and motivation. That, coupled with a strong will, would enable one to break their limits as they grew in strength quicker.

After this battle, where else would he still be able to find such a strong opponent?

When all the dust settled, Huang Shatian suddenly frowned. Abruptly, an extreme sharpness gleamed within his eyes. He lifted his head and peered into the darkness. Within that boundless

darkness, an immensely violent and powerful demonic might could be felt boring down from the sky. It was that ultimate fusion technique again, that technique which could devour everything. The huge vortex of darkness engulfed this entire space, even for Huang Shatian's spatial law energy, it was absorbed as well.

"As expected, I still underestimated you." A voice rang out in Huang Shatian's mind. This strike was similar to the one which heavily injured him back then in the sacred academy. Both of them came a full cycle as the same scene which occurred in the past, happened now again.

In addition, this time around, Qin Wentian actually managed to evade his attack. This was simply a critical mistake.

Clearly, the Qin Wentian now wasn't the Qin Wentian of the past.

However he, Huang Shatian, similarly wasn't the Huang Shatian of the past as well. It was impossible for that surge of overwhelming power of that fusion technique to injure him, despite him missing his attack.

He didn't think about how Qin Wentian had managed to evade him. Failure was failure, he would think about it only after this battle has concluded!

Chapter 1274: Old Xia Devil King's Opinion

"What's going on?" The spectators outside were all shocked. Some devil kings managed to see some clues as they spectated, but how could an existence like Huang Shatian fail to notice these clues?

What ability was it that Qin Wentian used?

"Interesting." The devil emperor smiled, "From outside, we can see clearly, but the two of them are fighting in close-combat. The darkness starry space must be Qin Wentian's domain. We cannot feel its influence but Huang Shatian was embedded right smack inside it."

"In that case, that darkness starry space isn't an ability of his devil-form?" A devil king furrowed his brows and asked.

"The energy he gained from his devil-form is merely something he wanted to bluff Huang Shatian with. If I didn't guess wrong, the law of dreams should be present in that dark space. He created a dreamscape and dragged Huang Shatian into it and there's a high possibility that Huang Shatian had no idea Qin Wentian was proficient in the laws of dreams. If not, given his strong mental fortitude and will, it was very possible for him not to be influenced." The Fallen Devil Emperor laughed.

Old Xia Devil King, who was at the side, furrowed his brows. This old friend of his seemed to be filled with admiration for Qin Wentian.

"Ultimately, his methods are still unorthodox, on the left-handed path." Old Xia Devil King calmly stated.

"That attack of his isn't weak." The devil emperor stared at the terrifying dark light born of the fusion technique. Just like that time in the sacred academy, this black hole engulfed Huang Shatian completely. The spectators outside couldn't hear anything

but Qin Wentian could hear intense rumbling sounds echoing from within. A black astral wind gusted by, tearing at the sky and earth, the pressure was so great that it felt as though this entire space would crumble.

At this moment, a heaven-opening light flashed by as a crack appeared in the black hole. After which, a light from within grew more and more resplendent, breaking it apart totally from the inside, shattering the black hole completely.

A figure was forced backwards, it was actually none other than the devil-form Qin Wentian. His entire body was enveloped by the fearsome destructive might but droplets of red blood could be seen dripping from his body, appearing extremely vibrantly crimson in the dark light.

Huang Shatian stood there as his aura fluctuated. The emperor light from him dimmed, no longer as bright as before. Only his eyes were still as sharp as ever, staring fixedly at the silhouette of Qin Wentian.

Space itself seemed to freeze. The two of them no longer launched any attacks. The devil-form Qin Wentian was panting heavily, his eyes were like both demon and devil, a far-cry from the Qin Wentian who chose to evade his battles earlier. To gain victory over Huang Shatian, he went all out and spared no expense.

Qin Wentian was confident in himself. He felt that his upgrade in strength as well as after him comprehending a trace of immortal might, he believed he should be able to defeat Huang Shatian if he met him again. However, he clearly still underestimated Huang Shatian. Huang Shatian wasn't just a level stronger compared to the time back then at the sacred academy.

Huang Shatian was just as confident in himself as well. He said before if he didn't have the absolute assurance that he could defeat Qin Wentian, he would never have acted. Clearly, he had conviction in himself but he has also underestimated his opponent.

"Cough, cough..."

The sound of coughing broke apart the silence of this space. The corners of Huang Shatian's mouth dripped with blood. He suddenly laughed and shook his head lightly. Although he was injured, he still stood straight and proud.

"Ultimately, I am still unable to kill you. Seems like the battle between us will continue on. I wonder if the Myriad Devil Islands shall be your burial ground, or mine." Huang Shatian's words were cold as ice. He respected his opponent, but his killing intent didn't change. He wanted to walk on further on this path and hence, he would have to surpass this opponent no matter what.

Qin Wentian's aura fluctuated, the devil might from him gradually lessened. His demonically handsome face was pale and he didn't say anything much. The him now was extremely weak, when compared to his original condition.

After the battle in the sacred academy, or in the battlefield here on the Myriad Devil Islands, he still was unable to defeat Huang Shatian, the character who stood at the absolute pinnacle of the immortal-foundation realm. After he gained the founding inheritance of his empire, how could he lose so easily?

"Has it ended?" The spectators outside silently mused in their hearts. So, neither of them were able to gain victory over the other?

They were both already strong enough, and should be proud of themselves.

The devilish third princess Yan Yuruo and Xin Yu finally set their hearts at ease. When they saw how terrifying Huang Shatian was, they were afraid that Qin Wentian might be killed in battle. Luckily, Qin Wentian was much much stronger than their expectations. They had never seen such a powerful character at the devil-foundation realm. The level of power displayed, to them, should be of the devil king's level.

The other devil cultivators were also deeply shocked by the battle between the two titans. They felt an intense baptism to their hearts and souls. So, the strength they had always been so proud of, was so insignificant. Before the two of them, how weak and inconsequential were they? There was no doubt that if they fought against either Qin Wentian or Huang Shatian, their fate would only be death.

There was now only around a hundred participants still at the Burial Gorge, and a majority were no longer in battle. The devil emperor glanced at the battlefield, he then drank two cups of wine and smiled, "Since there are no more interesting battles, let this event come to an end."

"Right, I will open the battlefield." The devil king controlling the formation nodded.

An instant later, the entire battlefield was filled with a fearsome formation light. The participants inside glanced upwards at the sky. They all knew that this has finally concluded.

There was already someone in the devil emperor's heart.

In such a chaotic battle, it wasn't really necessary to rank each person specifically. It was just an event at the birthday celebration, allowing the juniors to display their skills. To the juniors, it was a rare opportunity, but to the devil emperor, it wasn't very important at all.

The formation opened up, all of them discovered that they were standing on the floating platform. Their auras were then all retracted, after which, they inclined their heads and stared in the direction where the devil emperor was at. Many participants then bowed to the devil emperor as a sign of respect.

"Well done." The Fallen Devil Emperor smiled as he nodded, "Being able to witness the splendor of the younger generations during my birthday celebration, really fills my heart with admiration."

"Also, many major powers of my Fallen Devil Island would have a chance to recruit even more geniuses into their ranks."

"Your Majesty, your words are too kind." The devil kings all laughed.

"Not bad indeed. Also, under that harsh situation, you guys are still able to fight to such an extent without depending on external sources of power." The devil emperor laughed. Many people turned their gazes to Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian, both of them had powerful divine weapons but in their duel earlier, neither of them depended on those weapons. This was a kind of rule, for those on the martial path.

Similarly, that was also respect for their opponents.

"Everyone, what are your thoughts regarding who the top ten should be?" The devil emperor smiled and cast his glance all around. His words caused the expressions of the devil kings to turn heavy as they turned their gazes to the participants on the platform.

"The characters of that intense battle, Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian, should naturally take two of the spot." A devil king suggested.

"Also, Old Chai and his unnamed opponent, they should take two of the spots as well." A devil king spoke. Duan Qianshan who was on the battle platform bowed slightly, "Junior's name is Duan Qianshan."

"Alright, these four people are decided then." The devil emperor nodded.

"Xia Yuan should have a spot as well." A devil king spoke. Old Xia Devil King had a calm expression, he didn't recommend Xia Yuan. Xia Yuan who was one of the top rankers on the Devil Rankings, his performance here today in the battlefield wasn't as dazzling as some other characters.

"Xia Yuan naturally would have a spot." The devil emperor nodded.

"The three experts beside Qin Wentian are all eligible." The Blackstone Devil King added, his words causing the expression of everyone to turn solemn. Giving three spots away just like that?

In that case, Qin Wentian, Duan Qianshan, Qi Da, Nanfeng Ruoxuan and Mo Ziyang already took up a total of five spots.

"One of their opponent's earlier, that white tiger demon, as well as that sword cultivator are both qualified as well." Someone stated. Those two were from the White Tiger Race and the Paragon Sword Sect, these people were elites who were at the peak of immortal-foundation, chosen specially to be a participant for the adjudication battle. Now that they too were participating in this event, their performances would naturally be outstanding.

Many people had looks of interest on their faces. Among these ten, there were actually quite a number of people who cultivate the immortal path.

"Fine, it shall be these ten then." The devil emperor nodded, causing the other participants to have disappointed looks on their faces.

"For the rest of you, all of you are still extraordinary geniuses among the junior generations. Your chance will come sooner or later, don't feel too sad by the results." The devil emperor smiled. The participants then bowed and retreated from the battlefield.

Right now on the floating battle platform, only ten participants were left, each extremely dazzling in their own rights.

The devilish third princess Yan Yuruo stared at Qin Wentian's silhouette on the platform as a happy smile filled with warmth appeared on her face. This fellow, he truly did earn his glory.

Her elder sister Yan Yuxin had a disappointed look on her face, and an indescribable feeling in her heart.

As for the Blackstone Devil King and Xin Yu, both of them were happy for Qin Wentian.

Not only were they the focal point of attention from the crowd, Qin Wentian should be one of the top three rankers who would be able to gain a favor from his Majesty, the devil emperor. He could make a request, and as long as it wasn't too outrageous, the devil emperor would definitely agree.

"Next, which seven participants deserve a reward from me?" The devil emperor smiled, staring at his surroundings.

"The few people beside Qin Wentian, that white tiger demon and that sword cultivator should all receive a reward." A devil king smiled.

"Mo Ji, what do you think?" The devil emperor smiled at Mo Ji who was beside him.

"Your Majesty, whoever you think deserves to be rewarded, would be rewarded." Mo Ji shield, not expressing her own opinion.

"Old Xia, what do you think?" The devil emperor then turned to the Old Xia Devil King.

"The few people beside Qin Wentian all displayed overwhelming combat strength and should receive a reward. Also, for Qin Wentian, although he borrowed the power of some secret arts during his battle with Huang Shatian, his combat prowess is most definitely extraordinary, he should be the one most deserving to be rewarded." Old Xia Devil King spoke, his words causing many experts here to stiffen.

Qin Wentian should be the one most deserving to be rewarded?

These words sounded like they were praising Qin Wentian, but who would fail to understand the meaning behind these words?!

Chapter 1275: Rejecting the Reward

These top ten participants, seven could get a reward while three could ask for a favor from the devil emperor.

Clearly, the top three rankings can only be considered to be the ultimate winners.

Yet, this Old Xia Devil King actually said that Qin Wentian was the one most deserving to be rewarded. The meaning behind it was clear, he shouldn't be ranked within the top three, resulting in him not being able to ask the devil emperor for a favor.

Many devil kings smiled but they didn't say anything. No matter how outstanding Qin Wentian was, it had nothing to do with them. They wouldn't offend Old Xia just for the sake of Qin Wentian.

On the battle platform, Qin Wentian frowned. Regardless of him or Huang Shatian, they came to the Myriad Devil Islands for a single purpose only - for the adjudication battle. This was something which he had to gain victory for at all cost, regardless of the methods used.

One could say that the adjudication battle was a separate one from their fight, yet it wasn't just a battle to see who had the highest strength. It was a battle where both parties could do anything they liked to seize victory.

He and Huang Shatian participated in this, only for the sake of their goal. They both wished to make a request of the devil emperor. If he wasn't chosen to be part of the top three, in that case, even if he fought to a draw with Huang Shatian, it would mean a disaster for their side with regards to the adjudication battle.

This Old Xia Devil King was simply despicable.

Huang Shatian came to the Fallen Devil Island before him and

directly became the subordinate of Old Xia Devil King.

"Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian fought to a draw, even if he used a secret art, that can be considered part of his strength as well. In addition, Qin Wentian's cultivation realm is lower than Huang Shatian. Being able to fight to this extent, who could say for sure who was the victor among them? I felt that both of them should be part of the top three." The Blackstone Devil King calmly spoke. His voice was faint, but there was no doubt that he was refuting the words of Old Xia Devil King.

No matter how one put it, the Old Xia Devil King was clearly biased towards Huang Shatian.

This point, every devil king here was able to tell it.

What sort of character was the devil emperor? How could he not know that the Old Xia Devil King was biased?

One was an old friend who barged into life and death situations with him while the other was a junior with extremely outstanding talent. How should he choose? Was there even any need to consider? However, if he leaned towards Old Xia, it would not only be unfair to Qin Wentian, it would also damage the reputation and prestige of himself.

The Old Xia Devil King should understand this point, but he still chose to say such a thing. There might be a deeper layer of meaning behind it.

The location where the devil emperor was at, nobody dared to speak. It now depended on if the devil emperor wanted to give face to the Old Xia Devil King.

The devil emperor turned his gaze onto his old friend, he had a smile on his face, "Old Xia, who do you think then, should be part of the top three?"

"Huang Shatian, Old Chai and Xia Yuan. I think the three of them aren't bad, as for the rest, they are all qualified to be rewarded."

Old Xia turned his gaze to the devil emperor, his eyes gleaming with a deep intent. He knew that it was difficult for his old friend to give him face on this matter. But they had endured countless life and death situations before, he believed that his old friend would be able to understand him with regards to this matter.

When Qin Wentian heard that, his gaze turned exceptionally chilly. He glanced at Huang Shatian beside him and transmitted his voice over, "Seems like things aren't so simple. He doesn't simply think highly of you."

"I have no choice but to be impressed by your strength. Our combat will continue in the future, but in this adjudication battle, how can things be settled so easily with a single clash? I will naturally use all my methods to seize victory." Huang Shatian calmly replied with his voice transmission.

The adjudication battle wasn't just a battle between the two of them.

"This is merely the beginning of the adjudication battle." Qin Wentian's eyes closed slightly as he drew in a deep breath. Huang Shatian succeeded and made the same request as he would have, wanting the devil emperor to find some people for him. At that time, their side of the adjudication battle would surely suffer disastrously.

Once the devil emperor gave the order, all the rulers of the devil islands in this region would do their best to search.

"Let's wait and see then." Huang Shatian calmly replied.

Everyone then turned their gazes to the devil emperor and the Old Xia Devil King. Seems like the Old Xia Devil King was really adamant on the devil emperor giving him face.

"Xia Yuan?" The Blackstone Devil King felt a little annoyed. "Qin Wentian fought fairly with Huang Shatian. Old Chai and Duan Qianshan were in a deadlock. Now, Huang Shatian and Old Chai

are in the top three, yet neither Qin Wentian nor Duan Qianshan are in? Instead, you recommend Xia Yuan? Senior Xia, your words don't seem to have any logic to them?"

"Impudent. What qualifications do you have to speak here?" The Old Xia Devil King turned his cold gaze onto the Blackstone Devil King, his eyes gleaming with sharpness.

In here, no one had the qualifications to rebut him. He was an old friend of the devil emperor, once braving many life-and-death situations together.

The Blackstone Devil King's expression turned unsightly but he couldn't say anything in response, In such a situation, his words had no weight at all.

"Senior Old Xia's words make sense. Qin Wentian depended on a secret art, Duan Qianshan is an immortal cultivator and since this place is a celebration for the devil emperor, devil-cultivators are naturally prioritized. Old Chai and Xia Yuan are devil-cultivators from our Fallen Devil Island and their strength is also at the peak of devil-foundation. They naturally should be among the top three." At this moment, an expert interjected, his words causing the expression of the Blackstone Devil King to turn even more unsightly.

This person who spoke was an expert who sat beside the Black Jiao Devil King.

"Enough, there's no need to argue further. This event originally was orchestrated just to spruce up the atmosphere. All the junior geniuses are extremely outstanding, there's no difference as to who can ask for a request and who would be rewarded. All of you ten will be valued just the same." The devil emperor spoke, causing everyone to shut up.

After which, the devil emperor lifted his cup and smiled, "Here's a toast to all the geniuses of the junior generations."

"The devil emperor is wise." The experts here all lifted their cups and drank the wine. The devil emperor was right, this battle was merely an event to celebrate his birthday. He can naturally choose as he likes. Other than this being a platform for the other major powers to recruit disciples, everything else was merely here for his enjoyment.

The devil emperor could do whatever he wanted to.

No matter how outstanding Qin Wentian's talent was, he is merely a junior at the devil-foundation realm.

Placing down his wine cup, the devil emperor smiled, "Let's follow Old Xia's suggestion. Huang Shatian, Old Chai and Xia Yuan, the three of you can make a request of me. As for the other seven, you guys will be rewarded."

The countenances of everyone froze. Ultimately, the devil emperor still chose to give face to the Old Xia Devil King.

After all, their relationship was extremely tight. Old friends of over ten thousand years, and since the Old Xia Devil King rarely insisted on such a matters, the Fallen Devil Emperor eventually decided to give that bit of face to his old friend.

"Your Majesty is wise." The devil kings all spoke.

"Your Majesty is wise." Countless devil cultivators echoed. Regardless of the decision the devil emperor, it would naturally be wise. Because, he was the devil emperor.

"The devil emperor is wise?" Qin Wentian closed his eyes before opening them. His aura fluctuated somewhat, the people beside him all had cold gleams of reluctance in their eyes.

What did the devil emperor base his decision on?

Simply because, he was the devil emperor and this place was his territory. He naturally had the qualifications to decide anything here, as well as who to reward and who could ask him for a request.

A smile appeared in the eyes of Old Xia Devil King. He glanced at Qin Wentian. In truth, he had no real hatred towards Qin Wentian. He was only so determined purely because of benefits.

"This is so unfair." The devilish third princess Yan Yuruo mumbled. However, the people in the surroundings merely glanced at him. Who would care about her? Even if her father was the Blackstone Devil King, he didn't have any authority to change the mind of the emperor. Who could challenge the devil emperor's decision?

"The three of you, what requests do you have? Tell me." The devil emperor spoke.

"Senior devil emperor, this old man only wishes to step into the devil king realm. I have no other request." Old Chai spoke. He should thank the Old Xia Devil King, boosting him to the top three. Old Chai understood that his current placing should have belonged to Qin Wentian.

"I wish that your Majesty can provide guidance for my cultivation." Xia Yuan spoke, his words causing the eyes of everyone to flash. This Xia Yuan was intelligent, by making this request, he was asking for the devil emperor to accept him as a disciple. Even if the devil emperor had no intentions of accepting a true formal disciple, he wouldn't reject this request. In this way, Xia Yuan could already be considered half-a-disciple of the devil emperor.

Even leaving aside the status of the devil emperor's disciple, the guidance by an emperor-ranked expert was clearly going to be extraordinary.

As for Old Chai's request, everyone had long guessed it. The people on the Fallen Devil Island all knew how determined Old Chai was to break through.

"Wanting to enter the devil king realm ultimately still has to be dependent on oneself, external sources of help are useless. Old

Chai, you have already reached the absolute limits of the devil-foundation realm. What you need next, is an opportunity and a random spark of insight. You can stay in my palace to try your luck. But if you still fail, you cannot blame me." The devil emperor calmly spoke.

"Many thanks to your Majesty for granting my request." Old Chai bowed.

"Xia Yuan, there's no problem with your request as well." The devil emperor nodded his head lightly.

"Thank you your Majesty." Xia Yuan bowed.

"What about you?" The devil emperor glanced towards Huang Shatian.

"I wish senior devil emperor will be able to give a command and help me search for some people in the Fallen Devil Region." Huang Shatian spoke.

"Sure." The devil emperor nodded, it was just giving a command. Huang Shatian's request was easy to fulfil.

"Many thanks your Majesty, might junior be so bold to ask that if those people are found, is it possible to send them to me?" Huang Shatian spoke again.

"That's already your second request." The devil emperor smiled. Huang Shatian bowed, "Junior understands."

"As for the remaining seven, all of you will be granted rewards." The devil emperor smiled. After which, seven beautiful ladies had treasures in their hands as they walked towards the floating battle platform. After awhile, the white tiger and expert from Paragon Sword Sect both accepted the rewards, and thanked the devil emperor.

Qin Wentian, Qi Da, Duan Qianshan, Nanfeng Ruoxuan and Mo Ziyang merely smiled at the five ladies bearing the rewards. However, Qin Wentian didn't stretch his hand out to accept. The

others didn't as well.

Clearly, the five of them weren't going to accept the rewards, filled with unwillingness in their hearts.

This scene caused countless people to freeze. What did the five of them mean by this?

"Junior came here because I wish to offer my congratulations to senior devil emperor. I don't dare to hope for any rewards, since I have no contributions to your Majesty, I wouldn't dare to accept anything." Qin Wentian spoke, shocking everyone here.

Qin Wentian actually rejected the bestowment of rewards from the Fallen Devil Emperor!

Chapter 1276: Retreat Route

Being rewarded at the birthday celebration of the devil emperor was undoubtedly an honor. Yet Qin Wentian said that because he contributed nothing, he didn't dare to accept the reward. There was no doubt that he didn't want to give the devil emperor face.

In this vast space, the atmosphere was extremely nervous. Rejecting the devil emperor during his banquet was something unprecedented.

Even the gaze of the Blackstone Devil King froze there, staring dumbly at Qin Wentian, sweating cold sweat for him. This little fellow was too crazy, even if he was unhappy about the decision, he shouldn't smack the face of the devil emperor in public.

He was the devil emperor, no matter how outstanding your talent is, you are merely a junior. If he wished to kill you, he could easily pinch you to death with a single sentence, just like killing an ant.

Let alone the devil emperor, all the devil kings here were able to kill him effortlessly.

"Sir Qin." Xin Yu's countenance was filled with nervousness, she was worried for Qin Wentian.

Things of the world kept changing, not long ago she still felt proud of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian displayed that level of combat prowess and obtained the recognition of the devil emperor, the focal point of attention from a crowd of millions. However, in the blink of an eye, the situation changed completely.

The originator of all of this was naturally the Old Xia Devil King. However, who would dare to say anything? After all, everything was still eventually decided by the devil emperor.

Even if Qin Wentian was unhappy, he should have suppressed it. After today, any of the major powers here would still be for his

choosing. But now that he rejected the reward, where else would there still be a place for him to stay here in the Fallen Devil Region.

Yan Yuruo clenched her fists, sighing at why Qin Wentian was so impulsive.

Even Huang Shatian was shocked, turning over to glance at Qin Wentian. This fellow was truly very proud. He even dared to directly reject the reward given by the devil emperor.

If it was he himself who was suffering from this unjust treatment, maybe he would also have chosen the same as Qin Wentian, rejecting the reward. This was their pride.

However, Huang Shatian naturally wouldn't feel guilty at all. The adjudication battle was of utmost importance. Other than wanting to defeat Qin Wentian, Huang Shatian wanted to win the adjudication battle even more.

"All of us had no contributions as well, and don't dare to accept the reward." Qi Da and the rest spoke, all of them rejecting the reward. The tension in the air grew more intense, quiet but heavy.

The gazes of many turned to the devil emperor.

"How insolent." The Old Xia Devil King had a cold look on his face. "You guys are doubting the decision made by his Majesty? What gall!"

Qin Wentian frowned. After fighting against Huang Shatian, regardless of him or Huang Shatian, both were now in a very weak state. He knew that rejecting the reward would only place him at a disadvantage but sometimes, one's principles couldn't be put down. This was a respect to himself.

If he was defeated, or if he was inferior to Old Chai and Xia Yuan, he would naturally have nothing to say. But in such a clear situation, even the blind could tell how biased this was, wanting him to accept the reward was simply an extreme humiliation. He wasn't able to do it.

"Senior is an expert at the devil king level, yet your words are so filthy, causing people to be disappointed. All of us came to participate in this event simply to offer our congratulations to His Majesty. With no other contributions, we naturally have no reason to accept the rewards. Our actions were just and aboveboard yet when in the mouth of senior, it became an act of insolence. Might I dare to ask, is that the bearing an esteemed senior should have?"

Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his tone neither servile nor overbearing.

The eyes of the Old Xia Devil King flashed with coldness. It was because of him that the devil emperor made this decision and hence, now Qin Wentian's rebuttal felt as though it was slapping his face which was why he was angered.

"Enough, you all have the freedom of choice. Retreat for now." At this moment, the devil emperor calmly spoke. The beautiful women bearing the rewards all retreated. Old Xia Devil King had an icy expression on his face, but since the devil emperor has already spoken, it naturally wouldn't be appropriate for him to say anything more.

"Everyone, return to your seats." The devil emperor calmly continued. He and Old Xia were buddies who went through life-and-death situations together. However, this matter wasn't handled beautifully and it's inevitable for the young to have a bit of temper. He wouldn't be angry with Qin Wentian over this.

Qin Wentian and the other participants walked down the platform, returning to their seats. Huang Shatian still sat down beside him, both of them didn't seemed to be mortal enemies.

Xin Yu's soft body leaned into Qin Wentian's embrace as she transmitted her voice, "Sir Qin, why must you place yourself in such a situation? Although the devil emperor wasn't angered, some of his subordinates may take offense and act against you. Also, your outstanding performance on the battlefield earlier might

have offended many others, doing so would be extremely disadvantageous for you."

Qin Wentian glanced at the beauty in his embrace, he then heard the devil kings laughing, many of them praising Huang Shatian with some commending Old Chai and Xia Yuan. He himself has become a transparent man, being forgotten and ignored. Evidently to these devil king experts, even if he had extreme talent, the attitude of the devil emperor was still more important.

As the adage goes, emotions are cold. When one is in glory, they would have friends everywhere. But once they lost their influence and power, these so-called friends would all disappear. Let alone the fact that he had no connection with these devil kings. What made Qin Wentian somewhat taken aback was that the beauty in his embrace, Xin Yu, actually didn't choose to avoid him and was still as affectionate as before.

Although her affectionate attitude wasn't timely, it still caused him to feel warmth in his heart.

"Since you know the larger situation and can see things so clearly, why are you still acting so close to me? You should distance yourself from me by right." Qin Wentian replied in a low voice.

"Xin Yu originally has nothing to my name. Or could it be that there would still be someone who will take out his anger on me because of Sir Qin? In addition, Sir Qin's earlier promise to me did make me a little suspicious but now, I can see the truth of it. I'm filled with endless gratitude for the fact that when we first met back then, Sir Qin is willing to truly redeem my freedom for me."

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled while shaking his head. He sighed in his heart and continued transmitting his voice, "Xin Yu, can you help me to do one thing?"

"Sir, please instruct me." Xin Yu replied.

"I need to know if there are any other powerful devil regions

beside the Fallen Devil Region. It would be for the best if the region is stronger than here. Also, I would need the region to be a place where I can travel to, using the teleportation array here in the Fallen Devil Region." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over. Right now, Huang Shatian was ahead by a step. He naturally couldn't sit and wait for death, waiting for the devil emperor to give the command to fulfil Huang Shatian's request.

"I heard the residence lodge once say that there are other regions nearby but I don't know the exact details. After all, I have never came into contact with other devil regions before. Don't worry, I will help Sir Qin to probe a little." Xin Yu replied.

"Alright." Qin Wentian nodded. After which, Xin Yu only felt Qin Wentian holding her hand. Her palm trembled slightly, there was an interspatial ring in it, given to her by Qin Wentian.

"The treasures inside is sufficient for you to redeem your freedom. I have no need for you to serve me as a maid. If you are willing to, just find an opportunity and leave the lodge." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Xin Yu inclined her head, her beautiful eyes staring at Qin Wentian.

"Don't reject it." Qin Wentian laughed, continuing to transmit his voice.

Xin Yu nodded lightly, and didn't say any words of thanks.

From afar, when the devilish princess saw their seemingly affectionate manner, she couldn't help but to curse in her heart, "Look at the current situation, he even still has the mood to flirt around? This bastard!"

However, Yan Yuruo's heart felt the sour feeling of jealousy. She hoped that she could be the one beside him, accompanying him. Today, the impact on him must be pretty great and the future was uncertain for him.

Next, there would naturally be some other program arranged at

the banquet. However, Qin Wentian clearly wasn't welcomed. He closed his eyes in meditation. Huang Shatian who was beside him, closed his eyes in meditation as well.

Until the banquet ended, only then did Huang Shatian stand up and go over to where the devil emperor was. Clearly, he was prepared to tell the devil emperor who he wanted to look for. Old Chai and Xia Yuan followed after as well, while the other devil experts rose from their seats.

Many devil kings of major powers started to issue invitations to some of the more outstanding geniuses. However, despite Qin Wentian, Duan Qianshan and some others being extremely outstanding, nobody sought to invite them. For someone who didn't give face to the devil emperor, who would dare to issue an invite?

So what even if their talents were outstanding? This place was the Fallen Devil Island, a place governed by the Fallen Devil Emperor.

The devil kings all knew that it was very tough for this Fallen Devil Island to contain Qin Wentian and his group. They could only die.

"Qin Wentian, instantly leave the Fallen Devil Island." The Blackstone Devil King transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's performance was too outstanding. By right, since he was part of the top ten and gained the attention of the devil emperor, nobody would dare to touch him. However, he rejected the reward given.

This wasn't as simple as rejecting a gift, it was more like he was courting his own death.

Qin Wentian frowned, seems like the situation was much more serious than what he expected.

"Xin Yu, could you help me accomplish that with your quickest

speed?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Xin Yu.

"I will ask the residence lord for help." Xin Yu spoke.

"Would she help you?" Qin Wentian furrowed his brows.

"She isn't as simple as you imagine, she is someone extraordinary." Xin Yu replied. Qin Wentian naturally understood that for someone who could establish a power like the Celestial Devil Lodge, she definitely wouldn't be simple.

"Alright then." Qin Wentian nodded.

Xin Yu left his side, walking towards the direction of Mo Ji. But at this moment, a woman appeared beside Qin Wentian, staring at him with ire.

"Who made our third princess angry?" Qin Wentian smiled as he asked.

The anger on the devilish female's face instantly vanished. A radiant smile appeared, she walked to the side of Qin Wentian and gently asked, "Could it be that you don't find I'm as pretty as that demoness?"

The people in the surroundings all stared at Qin Wentian. This fellow truly had luck with women.

Qin Wentian had a face full of black lines. This devilish female!

"Third princess don't joke with me. The devil king has transmitted a voice message to me, telling me to leave instantly now. It's impossible for me to return to the Blackstone Devil Island. In the future, princess you have to take care. If you are kind enough, help me to take care of that lass Juyu." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Yan Yuruo. Yan Yuruo's beautiful eyes flashed, staring at Qin Wentian.

He was going to leave?

"What if I want to leave together with you?" The third princess asked.

"Third princess, are you not afraid the devil king would kill me?"
Qin Wentian speechlessly replied. "Let alone, I'm already married..
Princess, you will definitely have a good husband in the future."

Chapter 1277: Three Great Devil Kings

"After playing with my feelings you want to abandon me, you are shameless..." The devilish female had a wronged expression as she stared at Qin Wentian. The people in the surroundings all cast looks of disdain at Qin Wentian. This fellow depended on his good talent to lure girls in and play with their emotions. How truly shameless.

Qin Wentian's face was full of black lines. He was completely speechless.

Who was it that was playing with whose feelings...

Naturally, Qin Wentian felt a warmth in his heart. Most probably this devilish female was trying to alleviate her own feelings.

Many experts continued to leave this area and not too long after, Xin Yu returned. The devilish female hugged Qin Wentian's arm and smiled at Xin Yu, in provocation.

"Sir Qin, Xin Yu has already made some inquiries." Xin Yu didn't really care about the devilish female. She originally didn't have any relationship with Qin Wentian, how would she feel jealousy?

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. A bright light radiated from the center of Xin Yu's brows, transmitting into Qin Wentian's mind.

"Vast Sky Devil Emperor, Vast Sky Devil Region. That's really quite tyrannical." Qin Wentian mused silently. After which he turned to Xin Yu, "Xin Yu, many thanks."

"Sir Qin why are you treating me like an outsider?" Xin Yu's voice was soft. She transmitted her voice over, "The Fallen Devil Island is the central point of the Fallen Devil Region, it has teleportation arrays which leads to other places, even to the other devil regions. Let me bring you there."

"Mhm, let's go." Qin Wentian stood up. The devilish female pulled his arm and stood up together with him, leaning into him.

"Third princess." Qin Wentian saw the wronged expression on the third princess' face and couldn't help but to turn to her. "The devil king is still waiting for you, just go to him."

"Are you truly intending to abandon me?" The devilish female glared at Qin Wentian, causing him to sigh in his heart. In the past, this devilish female was only mildly interested in him. But now, it seems that she had truly fallen in love.

Qin Wentian cradled the devilish female's face as he smiled, "Didn't you say that I'm very cowardly? Today, the guts of this subordinate will be greater than usual."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian leaned his head forward and gave a light peck on the forehead of the devilish female. Yan Yuruo's eyes flickered, after which, she only felt the warmth of his palms leaving her face as Qin Wentian continued forward. The people beside him and Xin Yu followed after him.

"If you dare to let something happen to you, this princess will definitely not spare you. This princess commands you that if you are free in the future, you have to come and see me more often." The devilish third princess Yan Yuruo shouted loudly at the back of Qin Wentian. There was a smile in her eyes, yet those eyes were red, rimmed with wetness.

"I obey princess' orders." Qin Wentian waved his hand with his back facing the third princess as he flew further and further.

At this moment, the third princess only felt a hand lightly placed on her shoulder. Turning about, she saw her father, the Blackstone Devil King.

"Just let it go. He is destined to be the dragon in the sky, he is not someone you can hold on to." The Blackstone Devil King softly spoke. Yan Yuruo's eyes were red, she stared her father, "But, it isn't easy for this princess to fall in love with a man. He is leaving just like that, I'm truly reluctant to accept this."

"Silly lass." The Blackstone Devil King sighed, not knowing how to console his daughter.

Qin Wentian and the others directly rode on the demon sword as they left. The demon sword expanded in form and there was a gigantic roc phantom beneath it, granting it incredible speed.

The Fallen Devil Island's teleportation arrays were controlled by different major powers who were independent in nature. By controlling the arrays, they would earn extreme amounts of resources. Everytime an array was activated, it meant that some immensely wealthy character was there. The price was too high to be affordable by ordinary folks, only devil kings would have enough wealth to activate a teleportation array.

Naturally, since the arrays was located in the territory of the Fallen Devil Island, they would give part of their income to him. The devil emperor just needed to sit there and relax while enjoying a sizable income. The amount of resources gained in a day was staggering, and if there were no benefits, what use was there to be the governor of this region?

"There's someone following us. Wear this well, although it might not be of much use, it should be sufficient enough to negate some of the damage." Qin Wentian waved his hands as some puppeted armors appeared. These were the treasures he found when he entered the Battle Saint Tribe back then. The armors had terrifying defenses, although it wasn't at the immortal/devil king level, and the benefits the armors provided to Qin Wentian was now negligible, it would still be enough to help them negate some damage.

Qin Wentian opened up the puppeted armors, allowing everyone to equip them as they proceeded forward, fully prepared to do battle.

"Sir Qin, how's your current state now?" Xin Yu asked. After that intense battle, his energy consumption must have been

astronomical and he was even injured. If he was to fight a battle so soon, how could he endure?

This was also the reason why Xin Yu was so impulsive. Although she was truly fond of him, by doing so, it would place her in danger without a doubt.

For devil-cultivators, they wouldn't mind bullying the weak just to get what they want.

Qin Wentian displayed startling strength in the battlefield, and he surely must have cultivated some extremely extraordinary techniques. If he accepted the reward given by the devil emperor, nobody would dare to touch him. But since he rejected the reward and offended the devil emperor, how would those with designs on him not take this chance to act?

The Blackstone Devil King understood these devil kings the most. This was why he told Qin Wentian to leave the Fallen Devil Island immediately.

"Don't worry." Qin Wentian spoke. Xin Yu still had a worried expression on her face. She was hoping for those devil-cultivators not to have too fast a reaction. As long as Qin Wentian left the Fallen Devil Island, he would be safe.

Their speed was very fast and after some time, a powerful sect appeared in their vision. Xin Yu silently heaved a sigh of relief. They departed instantly after leaving the devil emperor palace, there shouldn't be many experts secretly following them.

"Over there." Xin Yu pointed to a direction where resplendent light filled the skies. They directly entered the sect and in an instant, Qin Wentian clearly sensed terrifying devil senses sweeping over to him. Most probably, these were experts who were guarding the teleportation array in this sect.

"We are heading to the Vast Sky Devil Region." Xin Yu spoke. After which, with a wave of her hand, she actually took out the

interspatial ring Qin Wentian passed to her, giving it directly to the guards. After the guards inspected it, one of them spoke, "You all may use the array."

"Xin Yu," Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"I've decided to stay in the Celestial Devil Lodge, hence I have no need for this." Xin Yu smiled gently at Qin Wentian. "You guys go on."

"Mhm, okay. Take care." Qin Wentian cast a deep glance at Xin Yu. After that, they stepped into the teleportation array.

"Activate the array." The array controller spoke.

"Hold on." At this moment, a voice rang out from afar. Qin Wentian's expression changed, the experts chasing him from the dark have finally arrived. Quite a few silhouettes could be seen speeding over.

Qin Wentian was acquainted with one of them, the Black Jiao Devil King. His expression was extremely sinister. Back then when Qin Wentian defeated his son, he had never forgotten that. Hence, he had been keeping tabs on Qin Wentian. Now that there was such a good chance, how could he not seize it?

Other than him, there were two other experts. One was an expert from the Royal Devil Sect, while the other was someone sent here secretly by the Old Xia Devil King. They were the ones who paid the most attention to Qin Wentian, waiting for him to leave while pursuing him secretly in the dark. They didn't intend to give Qin Wentian any chance at all, planning to take his life.

Other than his life, they still wanted the 'treasure' on Qin Wentian's body.

"I also want to use the array." The Black Jiao Devil King stepped into the array. With a wave of his hand, he passed an interspatial ring to the array controller.

The other two devil kings did the same. They stood beside Qin

Wentian, and acted casually, like they had no business with him.

"Haha, no problem." The array controller smiled. There weren't many teleportation arrays like this, and the price for using them are all the same. The three who came by later all gave the treasures, paying the price. Since the controllers are earning so much benefits, they naturally would be happy.

Xin Yu's countenance changed. Her figure flashed and stepped into the array as she spoke, "I'm going as well."

"Activate the array." The array suddenly lit up. Qin Wentian and his group all had unsightly expressions. These devil kings were very smart, choosing not to act on the Fallen Devil Island. After all if they did so, many other experts might be attracted over and at that time, how would they split the loot? They might as well pay the price to follow Qin Wentian and if that's the case, his treasures would already be in the bag.

The array was activated as the light radiating from it grew even more resplendent. And at this moment, several devil kings rushed over at the moment just as Qin Wentian disappeared. Their expressions couldn't help but to change.

"There's a subordinate of the Old Xia Devil King there too. Let's disperse." A devil king spoke. There were some who hesitated but in the end, also chose to retreat. Since they were late by a step, they already had no fate with the treasure.

The Vast Sky Devil Region, the Vast Sky Devil Island in it was also the main island, and it was a floating one, the same as the Fallen Devil Island. Terrifying spatial fluctuations could be sensed as spatial light gleamed resplendently. A moment later, several figures appeared from the void, appearing in a desolate stretch of wilderness outside the Vast Sky Devil Island. Clearly, this was a single-direction teleportation array. The Vast Sky Devil Island wouldn't allow the Fallen Devil Island to have a teleportation array inside their territory. In fact, many teleportation arrays of the

Myriad Devil Islands were set up secretly in the dark.

"Bzz!" At the instant these people descended, a supremely strong beam of sword light appeared as demonic qi filled the skies. A terrifying shadow of a great roc manifested, wrapping around Qin Wentian and his allies.

In three directions, the three devil kings stood with their hands behind their backs, their eyes gleaming with sharpness.

"We've already reached such a stage, you still want to resist?" The Black Jiao Devil King icily spoke. The subordinate of the Old Xia Devil King then coldly spoke, "Do you two want to contend against me?"

"I only want a small share of the profits." The expert from the Royal Devil Sect replied. These three were already discussing how they should split the share of their loot from Qin Wentian!

Chapter 1278: Killing Devil Kings

Qin Wentian and his allies stood in the middle, all of them with ashen expressions. There were actually three devil kings here. How ruthless.

Their speed was already very fast, instantly speeding towards the teleportation array after leaving the devil emperor's palace yet they were still pursued by three great devil kings. Also, there was a possibility that there might be even more pursuers behind, only that the three great devil kings were earlier by a step.

The people of the Myriad Devil Islands were even more tyrannical than those of the immortal realms. Strength was everything.

"Bzz!" Abruptly, a gigantic shadow suddenly appeared. The three devil kings stopped their discussion and froze for a moment. After that, they saw a floating ancient city in the air, incomparably vast, exuding boundless law energy.

"Devil-king level treasure." The eyes of the three devil kings flashed with sharpness. They long knew that there were many good items on Qin Wentian. Innate techniques, cultivation arts and treasures, they wanted everything. This floating city was actually a divine weapon.

"RUMBLE!" Boundless law energy congregated as the sound of bell chimes filled the area. Qin Wentian and his group were enveloped by the glow from the city. The law energy transformed into a corporeal gigantic golden ancient bell, surrounding Qin Wentian and his friends.

"Now, are you still in a weakened state due to that battle?" Duan Qianshan asked Qin Wentian. He just fought with Huang Shatian. If he were to fight with devil kings now, the burden would be unbelievably great.

"Leave them to me." Qin Wentian closed his eyes.

"That sword and this city are both supreme treasures." The devil king sent by Old Xia grinned. He stood with his arms behind his back, his devil might towering up into the sky, staring at the gigantic bell.

Qin Wentian wanted to live with just this? His thoughts were too simple.

"Let's kill him before any unexpected things happen." The devil king from the Royal Devil Sect coldly spoke. Even if they were transported an extremely vast distance away, he was still extremely cautious. Who knows if other devil kings would appear here? If they encountered a powerful devil king who killed them and fled away, what could the major powers of the Fallen Devil Island do?

Such incidents weren't rare on the Myriad Devil Islands.

The Black Jiao Devil King roared, smashing his palm towards the light screen generated by the Nine Immortal Bell. At this instant, a gargantuan Jiao Dragon appeared in the air, exuding boundless devil might, blotting out the skies as it slammed into the screen of light.

As a thunderous boom sounded out, the light screen cracked. Qin Wentian groaned in misery, his eyes were closed and his face was as pale as paper, causing the people around him to look at him with worry in their eyes.

"BOOM..." The bell chimes echoed, increasing in intensity. The vast Driftsnow City suddenly began to snow as light from law energy lit up, shooting up into the sky. At this instant, the entire city was cloaked in luminance. It seemed that this city itself, was also a body of laws.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The bell chimes continued as a boundless destructive might streaked three ways, aiming for each

of the devil kings, engulfing everything.

"Good treasure." The eyes of the three devil kings gleamed with excitement. The expert from the Royal Devil Sect took out a gigantic hammer that sparkled with thunder, calling forth lightning from the skies, blasting downwards. At this instant, it was like the world was going to be destroyed as space itself shattered.

"Pu..." Qin Wentian cough out blood. The people around him felt their bodies shaking. Devil kings using powerful devil king-ranked weapons naturally would have extremely terrifying attacks.

"All of you best be careful." Qin Wentian waved his palm causing the light to split off and envelop the others within a separate ancient bell. Qin Wentian then took out another treasure, it was none other than the supreme treasured cauldron he got from the black dragon in the City of Ancient Emperors.

The Sacred Luminance was stored in this cauldron as well as the ultimate fusion technique which was born from the eight greater demon innate techniques recorded in the cauldron.

"Yet another excellent treasure." The eyes of the devil kings flashed with greed. This Qin Wentian simply had too many supreme treasures, he must be a descendant from some extraordinary characters in the immortal realms. Most probably, he originated from an emperor-ranked power.

But so what? This place was the Myriad Devil Islands. The devil islands was the territory of the devils, not immortals. Regardless of how strong his background might be, the immortal realms needn't dream about interfering in things here.

Hence, they felt no trepidation.

"RUMBLE!" The Black Jiao Dragon King roared in rage, reverting to his true gigantic form. His body unceasingly slammed against the ancient city, wanting to demolish it. Qin Wentian coughed out

large mouthfuls of blood, his face was so pale that there was no hint of color at all. He stared at the black jiao as he coldly spoke, "Since you are a demon, I'll sacrifice you to the demon god cauldron."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian pressed his palm onto the treasure cauldron. Complex runes could be seen flowing around his palm, matching the essence of the eight greater demons, forming a resonance with the runes within the cauldron. At this moment, the cauldron abruptly expanded, becoming extremely large with only darkness filled within.

"Go to hell." Qin Wentian blasted the cauldron outwards. At this instant, a fearsome berserk energy within the darkness of the cauldron emitted outwards as titanic roars that could shake the heavens filled the sky. In the air, supreme ancient demons appeared one after another, to a total of ten thousand.

The subordinate of the Old Xia Devil King as well as the expert from the Royal Devil Sect both froze. They couldn't help but to halt their attacks as they stared at this scene in shock.

Around the ten thousand demons, there were eight demon gods which could be seen revolving around, exuding the intent to dominate everything. All of them transformed into boundless darkness, opening their maws wanting to swallow everything. At this instant, an immense vortex appeared in the air, completely enveloping the Black Jiao Devil King.

"ROAR!" The Black Jiao Devil King let out earth-shattering roars as his body shuddered intensely, causing the space around him to rumble. He was still struggling but the might of the demon gods descended, boring down on him. This was similar to the ultimate attack Qin Wentian used against Huang Shatian, yet the difference in power was way different. In comparison, this looked like a true scene from an apocalypse.

The Black Jiao Devil King was gradually being devoured as he

struggled even more frenziedly. However despite so, he was helpless as his body disappeared bit by bit into the vortex.

Only when his tail was completely submerged inside the vortex did the rumbling around the area cease. The chaotic intense vibrations from before finally completely stopped.

The Black Jiao Devil King had utterly disappeared from this world.

The expressions of the two other devil kings instantly changed when they saw this scene, becoming incredibly ugly to behold. Why was this treasure so terrifying?

Right now they were hesitating, should they retreat?

At this moment, Qin Wentian who was enveloped by the bell was extremely weak, like he could die at any moment. But he endured everything, choosing to destroy the Black Jiao Devil King at great risk, suffering the impact of their attacks as the price.

The devil king from the Royal Devil Sect had a look of greed in his eyes. If he could gain this treasure, he would choose not to return to the Royal Devil Sect and would flee away by himself to the Vast Sky Devil Region, climbing up the ranks here.

In a situation where the benefits were high enough, everyone had a high possibility of turning traitor. These supreme treasures of Qin Wentian were naturally tempting enough.

"BOOM!" The devil king from the Royal Devil Sect slammed another hammer blow downwards as devilish lightning split the space apart. Qin Wentian coughed out another mouthful of blood as his body trembled violently.

"KILL!" The subordinate of the Old Xia Devil King blasted out a gigantic palm imprint that grabbed towards Qin Wentian.

"GO!" Qin Wentian sliced his palm, allowing his demon sword to drink his blood. Violent waves of demonic might erupted forth, towering up into the skies, breaking apart the gigantic palm

imprint with ease.

With a roar of rage, boundless light from the ancient city began to gleam even more resplendently. An incomparably vast bell materialized, enveloping and sealing this entire immortal city away.

"If you want to kill me, you should be prepared to hand your lives over too." Qin Wentian blasted out the treasured cauldron once more. Disregarding the price, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation unleashed all its light from the law energy to the cauldron. The all-destructive vortex and the apocalyptic scene appeared once again.

"Courting death." The expert from the Royal Devil Sect unceasingly slammed down his hammer again and again. Qin Wentian's face was completely pale, his immortal energy circulated frenziedly, being drained dry but he still was on his feet, exuding a boundless killing intent.

"Have you gone mad?" Nanfeng Ruoxuan screamed. He actually chose to use his uncontrollable bloodline power. This would definitely burn his vitality aplenty.

The two devil kings had extremely ugly expressions. Staring at the fearsome vortex, their faces both turned pale.

"Go to hell!" A roar sounded out. Demonic might madly gushed into the treasured cauldron, as the entirety of energy in his immortal-foundation was burned away. The destructive vortex swallowed the heavens, along with the two devil kings. It was useless despite their gigantic forms, under the power of the vortex, everything would still be devoured.

"RUMBLE!" That world-destructive might returned to the ancient cauldron. Qin Wentian stretched his hand out, stowing it away. The three devil kings have vanished.

With an intention of will, the immortal city turned small and

vanished as he fell from the air.

The speed of Nanfeng Ruoxuan was the fastest. She transformed into a phoenix shadow, catching Qin Wentian before he hit the ground. The others all sped over, staring at Qin Wentian who had fallen into unconsciousness while silently musing at how crazy he was.

"Let's leave here immediate." Nanfeng Ruoxuan took out a divine treasure as they rode on it and sped away. Xin Yu stared at the unconscious Qin Wentian who seemed to be on the verge of death with pain and worry in her eyes.

This character who managed to kill off three devil kings... Would he die?

Chapter 1279: No Regrets

On the Fallen Devil Island, in the devil palace the devil emperor was at, the crowd had already dispersed but there were still many people gathered in the surroundings.

At this moment, news came back that that young man who exhibited his outstanding talent Qin Wentian, had already left the devil island using a teleportation array. This made many silently muse at how intelligent Qin Wentian was. He no longer had a place to stay in the Fallen Devil Region.

There were rumors saying that there were three devil kings who left together with Qin Wentian.

When this news spread out, many people sighed at Qin Wentian not knowing how to appreciate favors. What a pity, he was going to lose his life now for sure.

The three devil kings left the Fallen Devil Island specifically to hunt him down, how could Qin Wentian survive? Even the devil emperor himself didn't say anything as the place which the devil kings were acting in, was no longer the territory of the Fallen Devil Region. In any case, how would he speak up for a junior who didn't give him face?

Very swiftly, the identities of the three devil kings were discovered. One was the ruler of the Black Jiao Devil Island, the second one was a devil king from the Royal Devil Sect. Since Ba Xiao died in Qin Wentian's hands, the Royal Devil Sect naturally wouldn't spare him. As for the last devil king, everyone knew where he was from, it's just that nobody wanted to talk too much about him.

After all, it's still better not to offend the Old Xia Devil King.

"Father, what should we do?" The Blackstone Devil King and devilish third princess heard all sorts of news spreading around.

The third princess had an unsightly expression on her face, Qin Wentian was actually being hunted down by three devil kings.

"I've reminded him before. Also, Qin Wentian isn't someone stupid, since he rejected the reward of his Majesty, he should have some trump card prepared to fall back on." The Blackstone Devil King spoke in a low voice. Not far away from them, a sinister cold gaze shot over, it was none other than the son of the Black Jiao Devil King.

"Yan Yuruo, just you wait. I will definitely take good care of you in the future." The demonic-looking young man coldly spoke. Beside he was a very powerful expert of the Fallen Devil Island. This man was none other than his foster father.

The devilish female snorted but didn't say anything. At this moment, the demonic young man's expression suddenly changed, turning extremely pale.

"FATHER!" He roared, as his eyes turned bloodshot. His entire body frenziedly trembled, as though he just discovered something extremely impactful to him.

"What happen?" His foster father asked.

"Father, father he..." The demonic-looking young man trembled even more violently as boundless fear appeared in his eyes. "Father has died!"

Numerous gazes shot over, all of them extremely sharp. The Black Jiao Devil King was dead?

This is interesting then, the Black Jiao Devil King was one of those who went to hunt Qin Wentian yet he is actually dead?

In that case, was he killed by the other two devil kings because of argument over loot or was he killed by Qin Wentian?

Most probably, the former would be the case. No matter how strong Qin Wentian was, he is ultimately at the devil-foundation realm, how could he defend against a devil king? Let alone three of

them.

The eyes of the Blackstone Devil King and the third princess flashed. The Black Jiao Devil King died? This is such a joyous thing to them. Let's hope that he was killed by Qin Wentian.

Not long after, the people of the Royal Devil Sect also raged. The devil king they sent out also died.

Many people sighed silently, was the devil king Old Monster Xia send out so strong? Wasn't he a little too ruthless? It was fine that he snatched Qin Wentian's treasures, yet he still even went a step further to kill the two other devil kings? But then again, given his background with the Old Xia Devil King supporting him, the powers behind the Black Jiao Devil King and the Royal Devil Sect wouldn't dare to seek revenge.

And at this moment, news circulated out that Old Xia Devil King was similarly enraged. He even sent out someone to seek out the Royal Devil Sect and blew his top completely. Seems like the devil king he sent out, has fallen as well.

At this moment, everyone turned silent.

It wasn't a inner conflict caused by a discussion of how to split the loot? Didn't the three great devil kings kill each other?

How could this be...they didn't dare to continue thinking.

Qin Wentian, how did he do it?

Many days later, the deaths of the three devil kings were verified. They were truly dead, and this news caused a huge commotion on the Fallen Devil Island.

Was this the domineering reply of the young man who rejected the reward of the devil emperor?

...

The Vast Sky Devil Region was the neighbouring region to the Fallen Devil Region. It also had millions of islands under its control

and the Vast Sky Devil Island was the central core of the Vast Sky Devil Region.

In a certain courtyard of the Vast Sky Devil Island, a group of people were hiding. Their gazes now were all fixed on a young man lying on a bed as their faces were furrowed with worry.

Nanfeng Ruoxuan sat at the side of Qin Wentian. A moment later, she lifted her head up to glance at the others.

"How is he?" Qi Da asked.

"His life force is very strong, there's a powerful current of energy protecting his life and there's no danger for now. However, he was heavily injured and because he activated the uncontrollable power twice, his foundation was injured. If he wishes to recover, I have no idea how long that would take." Nanfeng Ruoxuan's voice was low. She then continued softly, "This injury is so severe that it might even affect his future cultivation."

"Are medicinal pills of any use?"

"No." Nanfeng Ruoxuan shook her head. Everyone here fell into silence. Qin Wentian was a key character of the adjudication battle and now, Huang Shatian currently had the lead by a step. If Qin Wentian truly took too long to recover, the consequences were unimaginable. In addition, these type of injuries even injured his foundation.

Xin Yu stared at Qin Wentian who was quietly lying there. Hurt could be seen in her beautiful eyes as the scene of Qin Wentian killing three devil kings surfaced again in her mind. That imposing aura and spirit... Xin Yu had never thought that she would encounter such a character and would even have a connection with him.

Although the period of time where she and Qin Wentian were acquainted wasn't long, she knew that in normal times, Qin Wentian wasn't someone she would ever come into contact with at

all.

Staring at the numerous experts in the surroundings, every one of them were all peak geniuses.

"Sir Qin...he should have came from the immortal realms, right?" At this moment, Xin Yu asked in a low voice.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Ruoxuan nodded. She wasn't really fond of Xin Yu.

"I heard Sir Qin saying that he already has a wife. May I know more about his matters?" Xin Yu asked. Nanfeng Ruoxuan actually didn't really like Xin Yu. This was especially so for Qing`er's senior apprentice sister, Mo Ziyan. However, Xin Yu did help them, as it was she who delivered the news, allowing them to leave the Fallen Devil Island as quickly as they could.

"Let me tell you then." Mo Ziyan's voice was somewhat cold. Xin Yu turned her gaze over, she wasn't angered and she only smiled lightly. She knew that these women didn't like a woman like her who accompanied men for a living.

"Qin Wentian already has a fiancée, she's my junior apprentice sister." Mo Ziyan spoke. Xin Yu's eyes flashed, understanding more clearly why Mo Ziyan's attitude towards her was like this.

"My junior sister is the daughter of an emperor. Her talent is outstanding and was born extraordinary. She was acquainted with Qin Wentian since they were young and spent many years together, protecting each other. Our master is also a peak immortal emperor and if this was placed in the immortal realms, she would be able to effortlessly smack that Fallen Devil Emperor to death."

Mo Ziyan spoke, her words intending to shock Xin Yu.

Xin Yu was shocked indeed. Her beautiful eyes froze there. She had guessed that Qin Wentian might have extraordinary origins, yet she didn't expect that it would be so extraordinary to this

extent. His fiancée is the princess of an empire and a disciple of a peak immortal emperor. With such a woman, no wonder Sir Qin was indifferent to her charms.

"As for his other loved one, she is someone he knew since his teenage years. They are mutually in love for many years and is a flawless beauty." Mo Ziyang continued. Xin Yu smiled. These two women did seem that they were really a perfect match for Sir Qin.

"Qin Wentian came all the way to the immortal realms from a particle world, his actions shaking up the entire immortal realms. His talent is at the absolute peak and he gained the liking of several immortal emperors. My junior apprentice sister's father is even willing to marry his daughter to him. This time, his purpose in coming to the Myriad Devil Islands was purely for the sake of my junior sister, to fight in a battle against Huang Shatian and those he represented. You should also have already seen Huang Shatian, he is another peak genius from a major power in the immortal realms."

Mo Ziyang summarized for Xin Yu. Xin Yu nodded. No wonder Huang Shatian was so powerful. Other than Qin Wentian, no one on that incomparably vast battle platform was a match for him. Only he was qualified to be Sir Qin's opponent.

"Now, do you know it?" Mo Ziyang cast a deep glance at Xin Yu.

"I understand, thank you." Xin Yu nodded her head. "Don't worry, I don't have any nefarious designs, I know I'm not worthy enough for Sir Qin."

Mo Ziyang didn't say anything more. This Xin Yu was an extremely intelligent woman, knowing how to discern what somebody thought from their body language.

"However, I have a method that can allow Sir Qin to recover faster, I would just need some time." Xin Yu spoke in a light voice. Mo Ziyang's eyes flashed with a slight suspicion. She then asked, "Is this real?"

"Although Xin Yu is lowly, I would never joke about such matters. I only have gratitude for Sir Qin, I would naturally do my best for him." Xin Yu nodded.

"Let her try her method." Qi Da spoke. He didn't care about his Saint Lord's emotions, he only cared for his well-being.

He and Qin Wentian were in the Celestial Devil Lodge together earlier. He knew Xin Yu wouldn't harm him.

"Right, how long do you need?" Mo Ziyang nodded.

"I'm not sure as well, it would have to depend on Sir Qin's own recovery prowess. I will do my best but I can't be disturbed during this period of time under any circumstances. I will naturally leave after I finish what I have to do." Xin Yu spoke. Mo Ziyang's eyes flickered. They were all extremely decisive characters. She nodded and directly turned and left, leaving only Xin Yu and Qin Wentian behind.

Xin Yu sealed this space and walked to the side of Qin Wentian. Staring at his face whose contours and lines were so clear, she stretched out her hand and lightly stroked his face while sighing in her heart. Ultimately, she still couldn't escape the clutches of love. Maybe being able to meet Qin Wentian in this lifetime was the arrangement of her fate.

At the corner of her eye, a tear dripped down, landing on Qin Wentian's face. But the Qin Wentian now was still unconscious and wasn't able to see the beautiful countenance or the smile on it. Her eyes might be filled with tears, but there was a steel-like determination in her eyes, showing that she had no regrets!

Chapter 1280: Seeking an Audience with the Devil Emperor

Time flowed by, the deaths of the three devil kings were gradually mentioned less and less.

On the Vast Sky Devil Island, the appearance of a few more people wouldn't cause any ripples at all.

Today, Qin Wentian finally woke up from his sleep. When he opened his eyes, Qi Da, Nanfeng Ruoxuan and the others entered his field of vision.

Qin Wentian clenched his fist and felt a vast strength circulating his entire body. His eyes gleamed with sharpness, one could even see faint hints of astral light in those black eyes of his. His entire being seemed to be flooded with boundless strength.

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian sat up. Other than his body being a little stiff, he didn't feel uncomfortable at all. His injuries had all healed and what was even more shocking was that his cultivation base actually...How is this possible?

Glancing at everyone, Qin Wentian asked, "Where is Lady Xin Yu?"

During these few days, he kept having a dream. In the dream, something occurred where he found it too embarrassed to mention, causing him to be somewhat ashamed.

Other than this in his sleep, he was still cultivating daily inside the dream.

Regardless of that ashamed sensation or cultivation, they repeated many times. The person which appeared most in his dreams was none other than Xin Yu and his cultivation speed became unbelievably fast.

Hence when he opened his eyes and didn't see Xin Yu, he

immediately asked where she was.

"Are you alright?" Mo Ziyang asked.

Qin Wentian nodded his head, "I'm fine now. In addition, my cultivation base... But this should be impossible. Even if I was already at the peak of the seventh-level and had a chance to break through to the eighth, but..."

Mo Ziyang and the others exchanged a mutual glance. A slight guilt could be seen in her eyes as she spoke in a low voice, "Lady Xin Yu has returned to the Fallen Devil Island. Given her intelligence, nothing would happen to her."

"Returned to the Fallen Devil Island?" Qin Wentian frowned.

"Mhm, she said that she has promised the Lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge that she would definitely return. This time, accompanying us here was already something she ought not have done." Mo Ziyang replied. Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the others, as he activated his eyes of truth. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light when he stared at the expressions of others.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. He could see a slight guilt in the eyes of all of them, as well as a hint of complexity. What happened exactly?

"The Mercury Lady Devil Art." Qin Wentian closed his eyes. Could it be that the dreams were real?

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian glanced at Qi Da, "Did Lady Xin Yu really return to the Fallen Devil Island?"

"Yes." Qi Da nodded.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, not saying anything more. He stood up and proceeded outside as he asked, "During the time where I was unconscious, did you guys probe about the current events on this island?"

"There's only one method if you wish to meet with the Vast Sky

Devil Emperor."

"What is the method?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Clearly, everyone understood his intentions. Since he came to this devil region, the only way for him to stop Huang Shatian, was to look for an even stronger devil emperor to depend on.

"It's basically impossible to meet with the devil emperor. Leaving aside us with our cultivation bases, even devil kings wouldn't be able to meet with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. On this island, only one person can bring you to the emperor. This person is none other than his daughter, the little princess of the Vast Sky Devil Region. The age of this princess is very young and the devil emperor dotes on her greatly. She has a wilful personality and likes to challenge others. She would often invite powerful devil experts to fight, and the losers were always killed while the winners would be heavily rewarded. If one was strong enough, one could even be granted the rank of her devil knight."

Nanfeng Ruoxuan spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, they had to act on the daughter of the devil emperor?

The daughter of a devil emperor wasn't going to be the same as Yan Yuruo. Her judgement would definitely be higher and Nanfeng Ruoxuan had already said that this princess was extremely willful, going around to fight with people, killing those weaker than her. She simply had no one in her eyes.

However, given how lofty the status of a devil emperor was, if he wanted to meet the devil emperor, he definitely needed a spring board. This princess of the Vast Sky Devil Region was truly the only method.

"I will try it out." Qin Wentian spoke.

"This princess is extremely temperamental. Nowadays, fewer and fewer people would dare to even meet her for fear or her wanting to fight them. It's extremely dangerous and it's best to be more careful." Nanfeng Ruoxuan reminded. They naturally had absolute

trust in Qin Wentian's abilities. It's just that as the daughter of a devil emperor, her status was extraordinary. If Qin Wentian went to her residence, nobody could anticipate clearly what might happen there.

In addition, Qin Wentian's personality was quite prideful. If the devil emperor's daughter acted wilful on purpose and Qin Wentian retaliated, things might get nasty...

"I will react very carefully." Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice. "Let's not waste time, we will set out right now."

Everyone nodded and left this place together.

After several days, near the residence of the princess, numerous experts could be seen on the walls around it. After entering the devil sect, powerful guards were arrayed on two sides of the path. There were even devil kings guarding the area. The security here was extremely strict.

Within this island by right, there shouldn't be anyone who dared to act against the princess. However, the guards here were still so powerful and all of them were personally chosen by the princess.

Qin Wentian was now among the crowd of experts waiting to enter. There were tens of experts, all of them at the peak of devil-foundation. This was because the princess was also at this level and was rumored to be extremely powerful. If they wanted to gain her recognition, it wouldn't be an easy task.

On their way in, there were naturally experts guiding the way. This residence was like an ancient castle filled with guards everywhere. It didn't seem like the residence of a princess but a residence suited to an imposing devil king instead.

They were brought to a vast public training ground with four walls erected around it. On the top of the walls, there were more experts on guard, including devil kings who could monitor everything that happened beneath.

Qin Wentian glanced up at the walls, he suddenly felt that this place was like a prison, with an extremely tense atmosphere.

At this moment on the top of the devil wall, a group of figures appeared. The person in the center exuded an incomparable elegance and grace. Her countenance was cold, one couldn't tell what emotions she was feeling. She turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian and the other experts here emotionlessly.

"We pay our respects to Princess Fang." Qin Wentian and the others in the surroundings all bowed. They came here for one purpose only, to become the knights of the princess. Although it was very dangerous, the reward was great as well. If they were able to climb up step by step, they would have a boundlessly bright future.

Although the princess was deemed extremely wilful by others, she had never forced people to enter her residence to fight her. Everyone did so willingly and from another perspective, she was just providing an opportunity.

"Only half of you can live. Same old rules, each of you will select an opponent and kill them." A maid at the side of the princess icily spoke. Even the servants of the princess were extremely arrogant and rude.

The rule where only half could survive, had been set in place since a long time ago. If not for this, many weaklings would definitely try to enter the princess residence. The princess herself wasn't so free to fight against challenges from those weaklings. Hence, only by setting this rules would the weak not dare to enter.

Instantly, vast amounts of devil might erupted forth. Qin Wentian stood there while cold gazes from everyone were glancing around. Rumbling sounds rang out unceasingly as the combat started.

One devil cultivator was staring at Qin Wentian. His body flashed by as a towering devil might permeated the area, as he blasted out

a devil palm imprint.

"RUMBLE!" A vast devil might also gushed forth from Qin Wentian, his body gleaming with light.

"BANG!" The powerful palm slammed into Qin Wentian yet it was unable to break his defense. Qin Wentian calmly inclined his head, staring at his opponent with a cold look in his eyes.

The expression of that person instantly changed, knowing that his choice to make Qin Wentian his opponent was an incredibly foolish one. His silhouette flickered, wanting to leave but Qin Wentian blasted out another palm strike as a reply to his opponent's earlier attack. Instantly, his opponent was heavily injured as he was flung heavily through the air.

On the wall, Fang Xueqing's gaze turned towards Qin Wentian. A bright light flashed in her eyes. This was the fastest speed used to conclude a battle. Also, the strike of a peak devil-foundation expert actually couldn't break the defense of this young man.

"The loser dies." A maid beside Fang Xueqing coldly spoke. After which, a guard walked over to Qin Wentian's heavily injured opponent and directly deleted him away.

The battles continued as the losers of each fight were killed off.

The look in Fang Xueqing's eyes was as calm as ever. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at her. This devilish female, the daughter of the devil emperor... Using the word barbaric to describe her didn't seem to suit her.

"The rest of you survived up till now can evade death. But the next battle will be even more intense. Only three will remain, and you all can choose to leave now if you are afraid." Fang Xueqing's maid spoke. From the start until now, the devil princess Fang Xueqing hasn't even spoken a single word.

The next round of battles continued, yet Qin Wentian simply stood there quietly, his body gleaming with light. Despite the

rumbling of the spaces around him, he stood there in an extremely stable manner, like an imposing mountain.

There was someone who launched an attack towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, directly punching out in that direction, shattering everything. That person who launched the sneak attack suffered a punch right to his chest. His qi and blood churned wildly, and another expert directly seized this opportunity to finish him off. This person was stronger compared to the one who attacked him earlier, he was extremely unhappy when he saw Qin Wentian standing there not doing anything, and hence, he wanted to launch a sneak attack. Who would have thought that he would end up so miserable.

The combat continued but it seemed as though Qin Wentian wasn't in the battlefield at all. Nobody dared to touch him after that. Fang Xueqing's gaze turned to Qin Wentian. Among all these people, it seemed that she was only interested in him.

Very swiftly, only three remained here. The others already died or had chosen to leave earlier.

Qin Wentian naturally was one of the three remaining ones.

"He can remain, reward the other two and tell them to leave." Fang Xueqing pointed at Qin Wentian as she spoke. The eyes of the other two flashed with disappointment. Despite their results, they were still asked to leave

In the end, only Qin Wentian remained.

"Fight with me." Fang Xueqing lightly stepped forward as her maid followed beside her.

Qin Wentian inclined his head to stare at her, he then calmly spoke, "Princess, you aren't my match. It's best for you not to fight against me."

"Impudent!" That maid coldly snorted. She then shot forth like a streak of lightning, speeding towards Qin Wentian.

"Scram!" A thunderous voice echoed out, as ancient characters manifested around him, sealing this entire space. Under the pressure of that sound, that maid coughed out blood as her body was flung back, her face as pale as paper!

Chapter 1281: Meeting the Vast Sky Devil Emperor

Qin Wentian stood tall, there was spirit in his eyes, it flashed with sharpness as he stared at the maid.

He came here to meet the devil emperor. If even a maid dared to threaten him, what qualifications did he have to meet with the devil emperor?

"How dare you." That maid stood up, glaring at Qin Wentian, both her eyes were like swords. She was Fang Xueqing's personal maid and everyone had to treat her with respect. There never has been anyone who dared to treat her this way.

Qin Wentian coldly swept his glance at her. Just a single glance caused her to instantly fall into hell. She only felt a pair of terrifying eyes pulling her into a hell-like world. Her body trembled and her expression turned unsightly. Being by the side of the princess for so many years, she had never met someone so powerful before.

"You said that I'm not a match for you? If we don't try, how would we know? Are you really that confident?" Fang Xueqing wasn't enraged. She quietly stared at Qin Wentian, her voice calm.

"There's no need to try. On the Vast Sky Devil Island, within the devil-foundation realm, nobody is my match." Qin Wentian calmly replied. However, despite the calmness of his voice, an arrogance could be heard within. One could even say that he was extremely brazen.

No one on this island within the devil-foundation realm was his match?

How arrogant was this? Fang Xueqing's beautiful eyes were like sharp swords. She stared at Qin Wentian, "I want to try fighting you even more."

As she spoke, her aura erupted. At this instant, an overwhelming coldness and heavy might manifested in the atmosphere. Fang Xueqing loved to fight, and her subordinates were all powerful characters on the Vast Sky Devil Island. Usually, she would only choose the strongest individual or if not, she would not only have told Qin Wentian alone to remain behind today.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian, radiating an immense pressure. With a lift of his hand, divine might covered his hand as he blasted it out at Fang Xueqing, crushing everything. Fang Xueqing's countenance changed. As the palm strike descended, she couldn't shake off the feeling that the palm resembled the hand of a god, there was simply no way for her to resist.

"BANG!" A raging wind gusted by, Fang Xueqing's long hair fluttered in the wind. That palm strike stopped an inch before her forehead. Her eyes were already closed, the experts in the surroundings all unleashed their auras as they enveloped Qin Wentian. If that palm strike landed, their princess would have already been dead.

The raging wind dispersed, Fang Xueqing finally opened her eyes. She stared at the calm-looking Qin Wentian as a bright light flashed in her eyes.

"What request do you want since you came all the way here to my princess residence?" Fang Xuejia asked. Such a character naturally wouldn't have their sights on a mere guard position, they would surely be more ambitious.

"Princess is wise, I have a request I would like to ask." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Speak." Fang Xueqing's gaze flickered.

"I wish for an audience with his Majesty, would Princess please do me the honors and recommend me?" Qin Wentian asked.

"For what matter?" Fang Xueqing's eyes gleamed with a dazzling light. This man actually wished to meet with her father, what an ambitious man.

Qin Wentian glanced at Fang Xueqing, before this he was already observing her. She doesn't seem to be the wilful princess as spoken of in the rumors. Qin Wentian could feel that this woman wasn't simple, hence he didn't beat around the bush and went straight to the point with her.

"I can give you a chance to upgrade your strength." Qin Wentian spoke. Fang Xueqing's eyes flashed with cold arrogance as she continued speaking, "Explain clearly."

"When princess brings me to meet with the devil emperor, I will make everything clear to you then. For now, watch this." Qin Wentian instantly released his immortal-foundation, masked by a devil aura, making it resemble a devil-foundation. This devil-foundation revolved about, exhibiting no flaws at all.

"Perfect saint-grade devil-foundation!" Fang Xueqing started in shock.

Qin Wentian nodded, "That's right, I had a bout of good fortune once, allowing myself to establish a perfect devil-foundation. If princess is willing to let me meet with the devil emperor, I will tell you everything."

"Fine." Fang Xueqing didn't waste any time, directly nodding. Her personality was extremely straightforward.

So what even if Qin Wentian met with her royal father? Before her father, Qin Wentian's current cultivation base was simply too low, his words wouldn't have any weight at all. But there was no loss to her from her perspective.

If Qin Wentian lied to her... Most probably given how strong he was, he wouldn't be that foolish.

"Come with me." Fang Xueqing spoke. After which, she turned

about and soared through the air. Her maid coldly glanced at Qin Wentian and followed after.

Qin Wentian merely smiled. A mere maid also dared to have such a big temper?

With a leap, he followed behind them. There were devil kings guarding all around the area. If Qin Wentian made any dangerous actions, he would die instantly.

The princess manor, where Fang Xueqing stayed in, was in a separate location. Her personality was aloof and she didn't choose to stay directly in the Vast Sky Devil Palace.

The Vast Sky Devil Palace naturally was extremely vast and majestic. There were countless guards just at the entrance, and many devil kings could be seen as well.

However since Fang Xueqing was leading the way, the path ahead was extremely smooth. If Qin Wentian came alone saying he wanted to meet with the devil emperor, most probably he would be slain by the guards even before he reached the outermost perimeter.

After some time, Fang Xueqing brought Qin Wentian to a residence.

"Princess." Several experts came by, bowing to Fang Xueqing.

"Is father in?" Fang Xueqing asked.

"Yes." Someone replied.

"I wish to meet with him." Fang Xueqing's voice was calm. At this moment, a voice echoed out, "Xueqing, is the little fellow beside you a guard you newly recruited? Why have I never met him before?"

"Father, I've something to talk to you about." Fang Xueqing spoke.

"Come on in then." The voice of the devil emperor rang out.

"Wait for me outside." Feng Xueqing spoke to the guards behind her. After that, she glanced at Qin Wentian, "As for you, you can follow me in."

After that, she only brought Qin Wentian with her as she advanced into a courtyard. Over there, a middle-aged man was sitting at a pavilion, smiling at her. "Xueqing, you have never brought anyone here before. Seems like the relationship between you two isn't bad."

"Father, you are mistaken. This man is here to see you." Fang Xueqing spoke. The eyes of the devil emperor flashed as he stared at Qin Wentian. "See me?"

Qin Wentian surveyed the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. This hegemon-level character actually had no aura whatsoever, it was like he was completely one with the world. But then again, meeting with his daughter in his own home, he naturally wouldn't unleash his tyrannical aura.

"Junior Qin Wentian pays my respects to senior devil emperor." Qin Wentian bowed and greeted.

The devil emperor glanced at Qin Wentian, his eyes flashing with curiosity. A junior with such a weak cultivation base wanted to see him yet when they met, this young man wasn't nervous at all? This made him a little puzzled.

"What is the matter you wanted to see me about?" The devil emperor asked.

"Junior came from the immortal realms." Qin Wentian radiated immortal energy. This time around, he revealed a perfect immortal-foundation, instead of using that art to mask it. Fang Xueqing's eyes flashed, staring at Qin Wentian. This fellow actually lied to her.

"A perfect immortal-foundation." The eyes of the devil emperor gleamed with interest. He didn't say anything and waited for Qin

Wentian to continue speaking.

"When junior was still at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, I had a bout of good fortune, allowing me to establish a perfect immortal-foundation as I ascended to immortality. My body is flawless, baptized to perfection." Qin Wentian spoke. "This miraculous encounter, I think your Majesty is interested in it too, right?"

"What good fortune is that?" The voice of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was very calm. Truly, he was more than a little curious. Being able to allow someone to establish a perfect foundation, what miraculous encounter was that?"

"Sacred Luminance." Qin Wentian spoke. His words caused the eyes of the devil emperor to gleam brightly.

The legendary light of the gods, Sacred Luminance!

In the legends, the Sacred Luminance possessed divine might and was a mysterious source of energy that could baptize bodies, allowing one to undergo a transformation, perfecting one's physique.

In addition, Sacred Luminance cared not about one's cultivation realm. It had unfathomable strength and was exceedingly rare.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was an emperor-level expert, yet he had never seen Sacred Luminance before.

Did Qin Wentian endure the effect of the Sacred Luminance, and after his transformation, he managed to establish a perfect immortal-foundation?

Qin Wentian's words were slightly exaggerated. He being able to establish a saint-grade immortal-foundation wasn't just due to the effect of the Sacred Luminance. However, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor didn't know about this. Also, he couldn't allow the devil emperor to know that he has a source of Sacred Luminance with him. Or else, his only path would be death.

"Sacred Luminance can be found in the immortal realms?" The devil emperor asked.

"There's a secret realm in the immortal realms where only I can open a passage to it. I can bring your majesty and princess there to immerse yourselves in Sacred Luminance. Also, if your majesty has other descendants, they can come along as well." Qin Wentian spoke.

"What do you want?" The devil emperor asked.

"I need your majesty to protect me for ten years." Qin Wentian replied.

The expression of the devil emperor instantly turned cold as a terrifying might bore down on Qin Wentian. "You are truly audacious."

"Truth to be told, I came to the Myriad Devil Islands because there's a battle. The limit for this battle is ten years. If I return earlier, I will die without a doubt. I still need to wait about nine years plus more." Qin Wentian explained. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor merely quietly glanced at him, the pressure he emitted was still as heavy as before.

"Senior devil emperor, I know you have some mind-scouring methods where you can get the information out from me directly. However, I swear this. Only I can enter that place, and in addition, if your Majesty chooses to do so, I will instantly commit suicide." Qin Wentian decisively spoke. "The importance of this battle to me is far more critical than my life. If not, I wouldn't have taken the risk to ask for an audience with your Majesty,"

"I don't have the time to guard you for ten years." The devil emperor coldly spoke. This fellow truly dared to make such an outrageous demand.

"In that case, can I request your Majesty to attack the Fallen Devil Island and assist me in searching for some people. Once the tenth

year mark is reached, I will naturally fulfil my promise and bring senior to the immortal realms to locate the Sacred Luminance. If senior doesn't believe me, you can get experts to monitor my every movements for these ten years." Qin Wentian bowed.

"What a crafty fellow." The devil emperor laughed coldly. "Monitor your movements? You mean to protect you, right?"

Also, the earlier request for protection for a duration of ten years was most probably to pave the way for him to make a request to attack the Fallen Devil Island.

"You want me to fight against another devil emperor?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor laughed.

"I've already checked before that senior devil emperor is stronger compared to the Fallen Devil Emperor. If senior refuses, I can only request that senior would be my backing. When the time comes, as long as I accomplish some things on the Fallen Devil Island, the Fallen Devil Emperor wouldn't dare to start a war either." Qin Wentian spoke, revealing his true objectives.

Chapter 1282: Devil Army

If it wasn't for the fact that he had no other choice, Qin Wentian wouldn't come here to see the devil emperor and use the Sacred Luminance as a source of temptation. He was very clear on how dangerous this was. If the Vast Sky Devil Emperor wasn't interested in the Sacred Luminance or didn't want to waste time on him, Qin Wentian would be in an extremely dangerous position.

However, Huang Shatian already obtained the help of the Fallen Devil Island. If he doesn't seek the help of another devil emperor, they would already have lost half the battle.

Right now, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was contemplating Qin Wentian. That pressure was still present and although it was no longer as tyrannical, it was heavy enough to make Qin Wentian sweat, extremely hard to endure. A devil-foundation expert talking terms with a devil emperor was clearly an impulsive action.

"Is it true that the Sacred Luminance allowed you to establish a perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation? Since you used the Sacred Luminance before, how effective do you think it would be on emperor-level characters?" The devil emperor calmly asked. Qin Wentian didn't dare to lie.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor believed that the Sacred Luminance would definitely exist in some extraordinary place and it was impossible to take it away. Hence, he didn't suspect the fact that Qin Wentian might have a source of Sacred Luminance on him.

"I don't dare to say that it's entirely due to that but when I barged into the secret realm, I was there with a few of my good friends. Right now, the weakest among their immortal-foundations is at the fifth-tier king-grade level. Also, their cultivation speed is extremely fast. Back then all our cultivation bases were different but the effect of the Sacred Luminance was the same for all. As for

if it's useful to emperor-level experts, junior dares not say anything without sufficient evidence." Qin Wentian honestly replied.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor pondered for a moment. His daughter Fang Xueqing was staring at Qin Wentian. This Sacred Luminance would be of utmost use to her, able to provide the assistance needed to push her into the devil-king realm.

However, she wouldn't open her mouth to request for anything.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor cast a glance at Fang Xueqing before speaking, "You should have an extraordinary identity in the immortal realms. If you are from an immortal sect, how can I be sure that you wouldn't play any tricks?"

This place was the Myriad Devil Islands, and currently within his territory hence, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't dare to try anything funny. But if they reached the immortal realms, he wouldn't have any control over Qin Wentian.

"Junior and senior devil emperor doesn't have any conflict of interest. If senior is willing to aid junior is this, how would I try any tricks to fool senior? In addition, how would I dare to lie to a character like senior? Even if I have immortal emperors behind my back, I don't want to live a life where I'm filled with unease everyday, fearful for your revenge." Qin Wentian spoke.

"When do you want to move?" The devil emperor suddenly asked. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, "The sooner or better, let me wait for my friends to arrive. Once they are here, we can leave immediately.

"I admire your guts. Go bring your friends then." The devil emperor waved his hands. Qin Wentian bowed to the devil emperor and smiled, "Many thanks for senior's assistance."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian directly turned and left. Things being able to be so smooth did indeed cause Qin Wentian to feel joy. However, it was most probably because of the Sacred Luminance's

attraction. Right now his cultivation base was still weak. When he stepped into the immortal-king realm, he would make good use of the Sacred Luminance.

"Father, you agreed to him so easily?" Fang Xueqing asked.

"Since we really want the Sacred Luminance, there's no need for us to play any tricks on our side or we may end up empty-handed in the future. It's better for things to be more simple." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke. "If he really dares to try anything funny, even if there are immortal emperors behind him, I will take his life for sure."

"Father is right. I will send him out then." Fang Xueqing left and followed after Qin Wentian.,

After Qin Wentian left this place, he instantly returned, and brought Qi Da and the rest to the devil palace with haste. At the same time, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor summoned his subordinates and when Qin Wentian returned to the palace again, a fearsome great army was before his eyes.

"Let's move out. My emperor palace has a teleportation array leading to the space around the Fallen Devil Region, we can reach there very soon." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian nodded, Qi Da and the rest felt shock in their hearts. This fellow Qin Wentian...What methods did he use exactly? He actually managed to convince a devil emperor to activate his army for him?

Qin Wentian was truly a legend.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded, prepared to move out.

And at this moment, on the Fallen Devil Island, the devil emperor's birthday celebration had already ended. Many devil kings have all left, returning to their respective islands.

Naturally, the promise the devil emperor made to Huang Shatian, has already been accomplished. He gave the order to the different devil kings, telling them to search for the people Huang

Shatian wanted to find. Once there was news, the devil kings would instantly inform the Fallen Devil Island.

As for the death of the three other devil kings, the people discussing them grew fewer and fewer. That young man who dared to reject the reward of the devil emperor on his birthday celebration was also gradually forgotten by people. He would only occasionally be brought up when talk of the celebration banquet surfaced.

However even today, everyone was still speculating at how the three great devil kings died exactly.

That arrogant young man, could it be he really could kill the three devil kings?

Nobody knew what happened exactly but no matter what happened, things would gradually lessen in intensity with the flow of time. The devil emperor wouldn't feel any ripples because of the death of a few mere devil kings. He didn't regret the decision he made at the banquet. To him, that was only a minor matter.

And although the Old Xia Devil King was enraged, his anger quickly calmed. He has merely lost a subordinate devil king but the benefits Huang Shatian had given him was much more valuable in comparison. What a pity that he didn't manage to capture Qin Wentian, or he would have gained more supreme treasures.

During these few days, on one of the rare breaks the devil emperor took, the Old Xia Devil King was currently playing chess with the Fallen Devil Emperor as they drank tea. With such an old friend, the Old Xia Devil King would naturally spend some time to fortify their relationship during the times where the devil emperor took breaks, in case their relationship ever grew estranged.

After all for characters on the emperor-level, every seclusion they took might last for an extremely long period of time.

Right now in the emperor palace, the devil emperor and Old Xia

were chatting as they played, with many devil kings around them. The atmosphere was very harmonious.

"Old Xia, very soon I may have to leave for a period of time." The Fallen Devil Emperor placed his chess piece down and spoke to the Old Xia Devil King.

"Are you going to roam the Myriad Devil Islands again? I really envy you, able to roam into places where I'm not qualified to be." Old Xia Devil King shook his head and smiled.

"Envy?" The devil emperor laughed. "At my current level, it's harder than ascending the heavens if I wish to advance a single step. I can only go and roam those unknown grounds, putting my life at stake, hoping for a ray of insight to advance further."

"Even if you don't improve, you are already the overlord of a region." The Old Xia Devil King consoled.

"You should know that in this world, if you don't advance it would only mean that you would be left behind, surpassed by others. In addition, us lords of a region aren't as free as you imagine. Only powers around the Myriad Devil Sovereign can be considered those truly at the peak. For us, sometimes if we are not careful, we may enter a situation where there is no hope of any reprieve." The devil emperor spoke in a light voice.

"That's right, at different levels, the things we see are naturally different. Right now, I only hope to reach your level as soon as possible. Yet as for you, you are already thinking of advancing further. I wonder if there's an endpoint to cultivation." Old Xia Devil King inclined his head and stared at the heavens.

"Endpoint?" The devil emperor pointed his hands at the heavens, "How could there be an endpoint to the heavens?"

The voice of the Fallen Devil Emperor contained a sigh. Even as a devil emperor, he had no idea if there were any limits to cultivation or not. The stronger he grew, the weaker he found

himself. Before low-level experts, he might seem to be lofty and immeasurably deep. But as he grew stronger, his perspective would change, and the world in his vision would naturally expand as well.

"Yeah, the countless constellations, the nine heavenly astral rivers. Where is an endpoint, if there is any?" Old Xia Devil King sighed as well. Emperor-ranked characters were able to directly borrow the strength of their constellations, merging as one with them. However, ultimately they were still merely borrowing the strength of the constellations, it wasn't truly theirs.

At this moment, the sound of footsteps rang out. A devil king appeared not far away and bowed, "Your Majesty, there's strange news from the boundary. There are many experts entering our island."

"Strange news?" The Fallen Devil Emperor shook his head. "With me on the island, what could possibly happen?"

"That's true, your Majesty." The devil king nodded, thinking that the devil emperor was right. Since he was here, what else could happen?

At the boundary of the Fallen Devil Island, countless people stared at the skies as their bodies trembled madly. An expression of disbelief could be seen in their eyes. Didn't the celebration end already? Where did all these powerful experts come from?

Also, even if it was the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Island, such a strong external army shouldn't appear, right?

In the air, a huge devil army robed in black could be seen, the waves of might they exuded swept over everything, enveloping this region. The might exuded was so powerful that demonic beasts prostrated themselves and cultivators all felt a stifling pressure strong enough to crush everything.

"Isn't that young man the same person who rejected the reward?"

Someone saw the silhouette of Qin Wentian. The eyes of that person froze there, as though he couldn't believe what he saw.

"How can this be? That young man was being hunted down by three devil kings, yet he actually returned and brought such a powerful army here? Could it be that there's a very terrifying expert supporting him from behind?" Some of the experts in the surroundings who had attended the banquet began to speculate in shock.

However in just a moment, this entire army started to advance forward imperiously, not hiding the fact that they were here. News naturally travelled back to the emperor palace but the Fallen Devil Emperor merely replied with a single sentence, 'With me on the island, what else could possibly happen?'

Since that was the case, who would still dare to disturb him?

Since the devil emperor was around, no matter what would happen, it would only be a minor issue!

Chapter 1283: Forcing Old Xia Devil King onto the Path of Death

With the Fallen Devil Emperor on the island, ordinary matters naturally would be minor.

However today, when a terrifying army marched into the island, the devil cultivators who saw it all felt their hearts shaking. They could all sense that something major was going to happen.

Qin Wentian had fled the Fallen Devil Island and there were even three devil kings who attempted to hunt him down, yet all of them died. Right now, it was evident that his return wasn't to pay his respects to the Fallen Devil Emperor. In that case, there was only one possibility - he was here for revenge,

Since they had entered the Fallen Devil Island, how could these soldiers not know of the Fallen Devil Emperor? And since they still came by, it only meant one thing. They weren't afraid of the Fallen Devil Emperor.

The gazes of everyone turned to an expert who exuded an incomparable imposingness. He stood there, simply like a divine being, unexcelled in the world.

Was this person also a devil emperor?

Nobody knew, but most assuredly, they would all soon know.

This group of people sped towards the emperor palace of the Fallen Devil Emperor. And when they were close to it, the Fallen Devil Emperor suddenly felt an aura. As the chess piece in his hand landed, a crisp sound rang out as his brows furrowed.

"What's the matter?" The Old Xia Devil King couldn't help but ask when he saw the Fallen Devil Emperor furrowing his brows.

The Fallen Devil Emperor didn't reply, but his gaze turned to the horizon as his terrifying devil sense swept out.

A moment later, the Fallen Devil Emperor stood up and faced a direction as his expression turned solemn.

"With me on the island, what could possibly happen?"

Seems like today, even if the Fallen Devil Emperor was here, a major thing was about to unfold.

"All devil kings gather now." The Fallen Devil Emperor's terrifying devil sense swept across his territory, causing great shock to countless people. The devil emperor actually issued an order personally. What was going on?

The expressions of the Old Xia Devil King also changed. He knew this old friend of his, and seeing the serious expression on his friend's face, he instantly understood something major was about to happen.

"What's going on exactly?" The Old Xia Devil King asked.

The Fallen Devil Emperor glanced at the Old Xia Devil King as a strange expression flashed in his eyes. "That little fellow named Qin Wentian, he has returned."

"Qin Wentian?" The eyes of Old Xia Devil King flickered, did he came back to court death?

"He dares to return?"

"He came back with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke again, causing Old Xia to freeze there. Ordinary people might not know what sort of person the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was. But he as an ancient devil king, as well as the old friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor, how could he not know of the devil emperor who ruled the Vast Sky Devil Region, a neighbouring region to the Fallen Devil Region?

Qin Wentian came with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor?

The expression of the Old Xia Devil King turned incomparably ugly. A devil-foundation character actually made a devil emperor

follow him here?

This young brat should be someone from the immortal realms by right, how did he have a connection to the Vast Sky Devil Emperor?

Numerous devil kings gathered from all directions. That terrifying aura moved closer and closer, they could soon feel an overwhelming devil might from the army moving their way. When their devil senses swept out, the expressions on their faces could only be described with the word 'fascinating.'

Qin Wentian, the young man who rejected the devil emperor's reward because of unfairness actually returned so soon. Not only that, he even brought an army here.

"Let's welcome our guests." The Fallen Devil Emperor walked out. The group of devil kings all had solemn expressions as they followed after him.

The countenance of Old Xia turned extremely heavy. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor actually came by in person for the sake of a mere junior. No matter how outstanding the talent of the junior was, Old Xia had never thought of such a consequence. If the Vast Sky Devil Emperor declared war because of this incident, he, the Old Xia Devil King, would undoubtedly be a sinner of the Fallen Devil Region.

Not too long after, the terrifying army arrived, exuding waves of grandeur, their pressure sweeping across the sky, causing a stifling atmosphere. Other than Qin Wentian and a few others, everyone else was at the devil king level.

The spectators in the surroundings of the emperor palace, were all staring over from afar, feeling great waves rising in their hearts.

An army marched right to the emperor palace. Even the Fallen Devil Emperor came out personally, something major was

definitely about to occur.

The devil kings around the Fallen Devil Emperor all turned their gazes onto Qin Wentian. This fellow...what charisma, when he rejected the Fallen Devil Emperor's reward back then, everyone believed that he was finished, and would die for sure. In reality, three devil kings did attempt to hunt him down yet he still remained alive and even killed his pursuers. Now, he actually brought another devil emperor here, seeking his revenge.

One couldn't say that this was a story of hot-bloodedness. Sadly, Qin Wentian was the only main lead here.

"Brother Vast Sky, I wonder why you are here at my Fallen Devil Region?" The Fallen Devil Emperor didn't continue looking at Qin Wentian and turned his gaze to the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. He couldn't understand, given the sort of existence the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was, how could he mobilize his army for the sake of a junior? No matter how outstanding the talent of the junior is, there was no way the Vast Sky Devil Emperor would give him such a large amount of face.

"Actually nothing much, I only heard that a junior was being bullied badly and hence, I came here to stand up for him." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor casually spoke, his tone extremely carefree. The brows of the Fallen Devil Emperor twitched. If he was right, this Qin Wentian should be from the immortal realms and had no connections to the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. When did Qin Wentian ever become Vast Sky's junior?

However, he didn't say anything to refute that. He simply smiled, "That day at my birthday banquet, Qin Wentian's performance was truly not bad. But after considering many aspects, I decided to reward him instead. To many people, this is undoubtedly an honor. To think that the personality of this little fellow would be so obstinate. However, since he is Brother Vast Sky's junior, just tell me exactly what he wants. There's no need to act out the show any longer."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed when he heard the Fallen Devil Emperor's words. If he considered things from the perspective of the Fallen Devil Emperor, it truly wasn't a great matter. He was only a little unfair to Qin Wentian but still chose to reward him. If it was others, they would definitely feel honored. Nobody would dare to reject it or like now, directly bringing an army to the doorstep of the Fallen Devil Emperor.

However, that small bit of injustice might be nothing much to the Fallen Devil Emperor. But to him, Qin Wentian, it was a matter of life and death.

This little bit of injustice could cause all his friends in the Fallen Devil Region to die. Once their identities were known, they would become the prey of Huang Shatian and the adjudication battle would be lost for sure.

He couldn't afford to lose. Hence, he took the risk to meet with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor.

"To your Majesty, it's only an insignificant thing because I, Qin Wentian, am just a minor and inconsequential character. However, a single command from your Majesty might force my friends to their end." Qin Wentian spoke. "If I had lost the battle back then, I would have nothing to say. But, I didn't lose."

"As an insignificant character that couldn't enter your eye, I rejected the reward which resulted in three devil kings hunting me down, narrowly costing my life. I know that the weak have no rights to speak. Back then, I merely rejected the reward. If I talked back to you, I might have already been killed. Hence, I can only invite Senior Vast Sky Devil Emperor to seek justice for me."

"What justice do you want?" The Fallen Devil Emperor asked.

"Old Xia Devil King." Qin Wentian's gaze turned over, his eyes landing on Old Xia. "I wish to ask that back then in that battle, both me and Huang Shatian were injured. Old Chai and Duan Qianshan fought to a draw, and Xia Yuan didn't even have any

worthy battle achievements. Why did the top three consist of Huang Shatian, Old Chai and Xia Yuan while me and Duan Qianshan were not?"

The Old Xia Devil King frowned. If it was in the past, how would Qin Wentian have dared to question him? But today, Qin Wentian brought the Vast Sky Devil Emperor here. He didn't know how to answer that question.

"I ruled it that way because of my own logic. You borrowed external power of a secret art, while Old Chai and Xia Yuan killed more people, using nothing but their own strength." Old Xia Devil King replied.

"Old Xia Devil King, Xia Yuan is coincidentally here. Why don't you tell him to come out and fight with me? If he is victorious, he will prove that your words are right, I should die instead of being alive. Senior Vast Sky Devil Emperor will absolutely not interfere in this. If he is defeated, I won't kill Xia Yuan. But you, Old Xia Devil King, you have to pay with your life."

"RUMBLE!" The eyes of Old Xia flashed with a fearsome coldness. How impudent was this? Wanting him to pay with his life?

"Even if I was biased back then, you want me to pay for that with my life?" The temper of Old Xia was extremely violent. Waves of anger could be felt radiating from him.

"A subordinate of yours attempted to hunt me down. I'm already giving you a chance by bringing out the suggestion of fighting with Xia Yuan." Qin Wentian's voice was ice cold. The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor were fixed on the Vast Sky Devil Emperor instead.

"Since you did it, don't be so cowardly as to not even dare to admit it. Things will be settled according to what Qin Wentian said." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke, making the final decision.

This fellow Qin Wentian truly knows what should and should not

be done. He knew that it was impossible to kill the Fallen Devil Emperor and hence, he first chose to establish dominance using the Fallen Devil Emperor's subordinate.

Today he came here to be the support and backing for Qin Wentian, wanting the Fallen Devil Emperor to compromise. No matter what, someone would have to be sacrificed for them to establish dominance.

"What if I disagree?" Old Xia coldly spoke.

"You've already done the deed. If you don't have the courage to admit it, we will start a war right here and now." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor replied back just as coldly.

A single sentence shocked the entire space.

"Old Xia Devil King, the seed of karma you planted now returns and you want the entire Fallen Devil Region to wipe your ass for you? Ridiculous, back then how awe-inspiring were you when you wanted the Fallen Devil Emperor to give you face?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly.

Today, the Old Xia Devil King was someone he had to kill for sure. He and Huang Shatian had an agreement of sorts and no matter from which angle he considered it from, it was still for the best to finish this devil king off.

The devil kings brought by the Fallen Devil Emperor all felt the formless tension in the atmosphere. Seems like Qin Wentian truly wished to force the Old Xia Devil King toward the path of death.

The spectators from afar felt their hearts shaking. Back then, the Old Xia Devil King did indeed use his identity as an old friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor to push things. Right now, Qin Wentian wanted his life in return.

Back then, how imposing was he? Borrowing the might of the devil emperor and his words were like the heaven's will. But today, Qin Wentian brought another devil emperor here.

The countenance of the Fallen Devil Emperor was extremely unsightly. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was forcing him. His meaning was clear, no matter if Old Xia agreed or didn't agreed to Qin Wentian's request, Old Xia would die today. It was impossible for Xia Yuan to win against Qin Wentian. Everyone who spectated the battle event on his birthday celebration was extremely clear about this fact.

In front of Old Xia, there was only the path to death. Unless...the Fallen Devil Emperor went all out and decided to open war!

Chapter 1284: Death Comes

The heart of the Old Xia Devil King trembled. Never would he expected that he would be forced to such an extent by a minor character.

Back then during the time at the Fallen Devil Emperor's birthday celebration, he depended on being an old friend of the devil emperor, and wanted the devil emperor to give him face. How could a junior shake their friendship, the ranking of the battle event was just an unimportant matter.

Even the Fallen Devil Emperor himself felt this way. However, that minor and insignificant matter from back then has actually become a huge trouble today, so great to the extent where he might even have to die.

"Brother Vast Sky, things aren't so serious, right?" The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke. Old Xia was his good friend. No matter what, he would do his best to save his life.

"He has already sent a devil king to hunt down little brother Qin Wentian. Is this still not enough for him to pay with his life? In addition, Qin Wentian has given him a fair chance. What do you mean by things aren't so serious?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke.

"Brother Vast Sky, do you really intend to start a war with my Fallen Devil Region for the sake of a junior?" The Fallen Devil Emperor was somewhat angered now. Before this, he was very polite, trying to minimize the matter. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was an extremely tyrannical and powerful devil emperor, he didn't wish to fight head-on with such a character.

Being able to resolve the issue would naturally be for the best. However, Qin Wentian's only purpose here today seemed to be taking the life of the Old Xia Devil King.

"That would have to depend on your choice." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor's eyes gleamed with sharpness.

"Qin Wentian, what do you want? You can tell me directly. Since you are acquainted with Brother Vast Sky, as long as your request isn't too excessive, I will naturally satisfy you." The Fallen Devil Emperor turned to Qin Wentian, taking a step back.

The experts in the surroundings felt their hearts shaking. Seems like the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't wish to start a war. He actually chose to compromise with a junior.

"This time, his Majesty is in such a deep hole all because of the Old Xia Devil King." The people here all cursed silently at Old Xia. Back then, Qin Wentian's performance was extremely outstanding and should have been part of the top three with Huang Shatian. Most probably, the Fallen Devil Emperor did have this intention as well but because of Old Xia's forced interference, wanting the devil emperor to give him face, things wouldn't be like this now.

Right now, the Old Xia Devil King even caused the Fallen Devil Emperor to have to compromise with a junior for the sake of him.

If the Old Xia Devil King wasn't a close bosom buddy of the Fallen Devil Emperor, most probably he would already have been abandoned.

These people seemed to have forgotten that not one of them objected when the Old Xia Devil King made that request. When the devil emperor announced the rankings then, everyone pretended not to know yet now, all of them were putting the blame on Old Xia. One could only say that the things in the world change constantly. Qin Wentian brought the Vast Sky Devil Emperor here today and his status now was different, causing their thinking to all change.

"Senior Fallen Devil Emperor. Now, I only want to settle the debt with the Old Xia Devil King." Qin Wentian domineeringly replied, not bothering to be polite.

Without strength of background, what was the use of being polite? If it wasn't for the Vast Sky Devil Emperor behind him, if he dared to act this way, he would already have been smacked to death. In the future without the support of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, he would die all the same. Hence, there was no need for him to be polite.

"If you still have a backbone, get Xia Yuan out to fight with me. If not, just commit suicide now. If both devil emperors start a war, you not only have to die, you would die as a sinner and as a useless coward." Qin Wentian continued.

The face of the Old Xia Devil King turned red, glaring harshly at Qin Wentian, wanting nothing more than to tear him apart right now.

"Old Xia, Xia Yuan is a powerful character of the Devil Rankings. Since you felt that he was stronger than Qin Wentian, why don't you get him out to fight. This young man is too arrogant, let Xia Yuan wake him up and show him who is stronger." At this moment, a devil king suddenly spoke. This man was a protector of the Fallen Devil King and was extremely strong.

At this moment, although his words sounded tactful, he no doubt had offended the Old Xia Devil King. But for the sake of the Fallen Devil Emperor, he couldn't care too much now. As a protector, he naturally knew of how strong the Vast Sky Devil King was. If they started a war because of this stupid issue, the probability of the Fallen Devil Emperor being defeated was extremely high. If that's the case, it would mean a calamity for the entire Fallen Devil Region.

Qin Wentian and the Vast Sky Devil Emperor came in such a domineering manner, they didn't start a war right away but was trying to force the Old Xia Devil King to the death. Evidently, they also had no wish to shred all cordiality.

Hence, sacrificing the Old Xia Devil King would be the best way

to bring things to a close.

The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor flashed with a slight unhappiness. However, he knew that his subordinate was thinking of the big picture, and he couldn't bring himself to reproach him.

"Old Xia, let Xia Yuan fight for the glory of our Fallen Devil Region." Another devil king protector spoke. At this moment, other than the Fallen Devil Emperor, only these devil kings had the qualifications to speak.

"Let Xia Yuan come out then." The Fallen Devil Emperor suddenly spoke, his words causing the gazes of everyone to turn heavy. As for the Old Xia Devil King, the sinking feeling in his heart grew heavier and heavier and he felt chills all over his body.

"And just as well, it has been many years since I last met with Brother Vast Sky, I wish to spar against him too to see if I've improved." The Fallen Devil Emperor continued, his words causing the Old Xia Devil King to glanced up, staring in astonishment at this old friend of his.

He knew that this was the best idea his old friend had, fighting for him. If the Fallen Devil Emperor could defeat the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, it wouldn't matter anymore if Xia Yuan won or lost. On the contrary, if the Fallen Devil Emperor was defeated, he, the Old Xia Devil King who had lived for countless years, would die here today for sure. No one would be able to save him.

"Sure." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly replied. Being able to spar against people on the same level was an extremely rare opportunity. Since he came to the Fallen Devil Region today, he might as well have a fight against the Fallen Devil Emperor. It was even better since the Fallen Devil Emperor himself initiated with this request.

"Xia Yuan." Old Xia Devil King called out. A figure from below soared up into the air, this was none other than Xia Yuan of the devil rankings. He has also heard the conversation earlier, and a

complex look couldn't help but to be on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian. This young man who gave him a huge rush of impact back then, has now brought a devil army to their doorstep, and was forcing his old ancestor to commit suicide.

Such a matter, who would have dared to imagine something like this would happen back then at the birthday celebration banquet of the Fallen Devil Emperor?

A devil-foundation expert was able to force a devil king to commit suicide? Also, this devil king was a very good friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor and the reason for the young man to do so was because of a slight injustice he suffered then?

"Vast Sky Devil Emperor, please." The Fallen Devil Emperor's silhouette flashed, shooting up into the sky. For emperor-ranked battles, they had to fight high up in the air or the aftershocks of their attacks might destroy everything down below.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor also soared upwards. In an instant, two divinity-like silhouettes appeared, cloaked in boundless devil light. Under the astral light cascading downwards from the nine heavenly layers, the two of them were like constellations, illuminated with light.

Everyone knew that the two of them was already extremely high up in the air, yet their silhouettes were still so clear.

At this instant, countless people on the Fallen Devil Island gazed up at the two emperors in the air as their hearts pounded madly.

One of those experts was actually the Fallen Devil Emperor. His Majesty was personally fighting, but who was his opponent?

The two devil emperors fought extremely intensely. The Fallen Devil Emperor blasted a palm strike now. Just a single attack seemed to have the power to collapse the heavens. That palm imprint was like a shadow covering the entire sky, as long as rivers of the devil path, engulfing everything.

"RUMBLE!" A powerful devil light erupted forth from the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. Under this powerful light, everything crumbled to dust. That gigantic palm covering the skies crumbled away bit by bit, unceasingly being destroyed.

Qin Wentian glanced at the sky before turning his gaze onto Xia Yuan. "It's about time for our battle to start."

Xian Yuan walked out, he had an ashen expression. He completely had no confidence in being able to beat Qin Wentian. He has fought with Huang Shatian before and knew how terrifying that fellow was. Qin Wentian was someone who was able to fight equally against Huang Shatian!

The rumbling sounds echoed from the air. Even for those extremely far away, they could feel it clearly. The spectators below all trembled. Xia Yuan was trembling as well. His aura erupted forth but there was no confidence in his eyes.

"You must kill him before he uses the secret art, it's best that you go all out and launch a sneak attack with your devil weapon." The Old Xia Devil King transmitted his voice to Xia Yuan. His countenance was extremely sinister, flickering with killing intent.

If Qin Wentian died, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor would no longer have anything to say.

Xia Yuan sped towards Qin Wentian, his devil might crackled wildly around him as a gigantic devil saber appeared, slashing down at Qin Wentian.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian stretched his palm out and activated God's Hand. His palm shone with startling resplendence and there were numerous ancient runes revolving around it.

At the instant the saber light landed, Qin Wentian blasted out, breaking through Xia Yuan's attack as his body appeared right before Xia Yuan.

"His cultivation level..." Xia Yuan turned pale. God's Hand

smashed down with impunity, flowing with divine might, capable of destroying everything. Xia Yuan basically couldn't react at all.

He howled in rage as devil light erupted around him, slashing out countless streams of destructive light. Thunderous sounds shook the area. Qin Wentian slammed out with another palm strike and with an explosive boom, Xia Yuan was directly sent flying. Blood could be seen at the corners of his lips. Xia Yuan couldn't even stand up to a single attack.

However, Qin Wentian didn't stop. He stacked another palm strike on his attack, causing Xia Yuan to scream in even more misery as his body was sent flying towards the horizons.

"Old Xia Devil King, is this the person you chose to rank before me?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke, staring at the Old Xia Devil King. Xia Yuan and him were on completely different levels. The Old Xia Devil King had a grim look on his face, as though he was just slapped by Qin Wentian. He inclined his head and stared at the sky, the terrifying emperor-ranked battle was still on-going.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor borrowed strength from his constellation in the form of a divine axe and slaughtered all resistance. The entire sky was filled with axe shadows, all attacks by his opponent were ripped to shreds before they could get near him.

"Vast Sky Divine Axe." The protector of the Fallen Devil Emperor down below had an unsightly expression on his face. They all stared at the Old Xia Devil King and spoke, "Old Xia, just kill yourself."

The countenance of the Old Xia Devil King turned extremely ugly to behold. He also could tell that his old friend, the Fallen Devil Emperor was now at a disadvantage, trapped within the frenzied attacks of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor.

He, the famed Xia Mo, was to commit suicide?

"BOOM!" The Old Xia Devil King suddenly burst into movement, speeding towards Qin Wentian. However almost at the exact same moment, beams of devil light enveloped Qin Wentian's protectively. The devil kings under the Vast Sky Devil Emperor acted, standing around Qin Wentian to guard him as they launched their attacks at the Old Xia Devil King, and also, at this very moment, the subordinates of the Fallen Devil Emperor also moved. However, the target of their attacks was actually the Old Xia Devil King!

"You guys..." The Old Xia Devil King roared in anger. The subordinates of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor attacked from the front while the subordinates of the Fallen Devil Emperor attacked from the back. He had no way to evade.

Under the joint-attack by so many devil kings, how could the Old Xia Devil King resist? The attacks all slammed into him, causing a thunderous boom as the Old Xia Devil King screamed in agony, coughing out fresh blood.

From afar, the spectators were all extremely shocked when they saw this scene. Even the protectors of the Fallen Devil Emperor acted against Old Xia. How could he still even hope to live?

Because of the slight injustice caused by him at the birthday celebration banquet, the Old Xia Devil King was actually going to die here. How ridiculous-sounding was this?!

Chapter 1285: Killed

"Are you guys rebelling?" The Old Xia Devil King howled in madness. The four great protectors of the Fallen Devil Emperor actually tried to kill him, including the subordinates of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. He was surrounded, and terrifying devilish might completely covered him. He would find it hard to escape even if given wings.

"Old Xia, you influenced the decision of his Majesty that day. His Majesty treats you as a good friend, and hence, he allowed you to do as you wish. But now things have already reached this state...In order to avoid the needless sacrifices that war would cause to both regions, you best give them a satisfactory answer." A protector devil king spoke. It was reality that the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was a level stronger in comparison to the Fallen Devil Emperor.

The battle in the air made this point extremely clear. If both side waged a war, the ones who died wouldn't be just a mere devil king. The entire devil palace would even be destroyed.

Hence, there must be someone standing out to give a satisfactory answer.

The Fallen Devil Emperor and the Old Xia Devil King were extremely close friends, there was no way he would be able to bring this up. Hence, his subordinates had no choice but to stand up and call out the Old Xia Devil King.

The other devil kings under the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't say anything but they didn't interfere to stop. Since the protectors already acted, there was no need for them to interfere in this. It was better to step aside or they might suffer the displeasure of the Fallen Devil King. But as to them actively helping the Old Xia Devil King? They naturally wouldn't do so either.

If a war started, they might even lose their lives. Who wouldn't stand on their own viewpoint and consider things? In the face of

everything, benefits were still the deciding factors for actions to be taken.

Back then, Qin Wentian was merely a talented junior. So what if he was unfair towards him? Given Old Xia Devil King's status, nobody would say anything more. But now, Qin Wentian brought a devil emperor and army back here, how could things still be the same. Since the situation changed, the best solution now was to sacrifice the Old Xia Devil King.

As the protectors of the Fallen Devil Emperor, they naturally had to do their utmost for him even if he were to blame them for it later.

Let alone the fact that the Old Xia Devil King tried to sneak attack Qin Wentian earlier. Since Qin Wentian could bring an army here, it definitely meant that his relationship with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor wasn't a slight one. Once Qin Wentian died, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor would surely be completely enraged and the consequences would be unimaginable. No matter what, the Old Xia Devil King had to die - this was the answer.

On the ground, Xia Yuan was completely pale. What was going on? A Huang Shatian alone was monstrous enough and now, there was another Qin Wentian. Also, the commotion this caused was far greater than the commotion Huang Shatian had created back then. Black clouds now filled the sky, the pressure from the emperor-ranked battle was so great that it even had the power to crumble the emperor palace into pieces.

In the crowd, Old Chai glanced at the battle in the air, feeling extremely shocked in his heart. Luckily he didn't overly offend Qin Wentian back then or his ending would definitely be very miserable. Why would monsters like Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian suddenly appear here?

"Hahaha, you guys want to sacrifice me, Xia Mo?" The Old Xia Devil King laughed crazily, his long hair fluttering in the wind.

"Since Old Xia isn't willing to do it himself, we can only offend you then."

A protector spoke. After which, numerous devil kings acted together, sealing the his pathways of retreat. Old Xia's maniacal laughter resounded out in the air. A bright burst of devil light radiated from him as he dashed towards the four great protectors. He had walked tyrannically all through his life and was extremely good friends with the Fallen Devil Emperor. Yet today, he would become a sacrifice because of a mere junior?

The battle shook the heavens and earth. The entire area was sealed by the subordinates of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, preventing the aftershocks from spreading. The spectators from afar all felt their hearts shaking and this wasn't only because of the emperor-ranked battle, but was also because of how devil kings on both side had surrounded the Old Xia Devil King.

"This world changes too fast." Many people silently mused. From afar, more and more people came here to spectate. When they saw the army brought here by Qin Wentian, all of them were speechless.

The four great protectors were all fighting against Old Xia now. No matter how strong Old Xia might be, there was no way he could win. He went all out and injured two protectors while he received a critical attack, causing his organs to shatter.

"BOOM!" Another blast of destructive might slammed into him, causing him to shudder violently as blood flowed freely from his wounds. Even his gaze seemed to dim, seemingly already on the doorway to death.

"I, Xia Mo, was able to move unhindered throughout my life. Yet I'm actually going to die because of a young brat at the devil-foundation realm today. Ridiculous, how utterly ridiculous!" Old Xia Devil King roared loudly at the sky. He was unwilling to, his heart was filled with an extreme reluctance.

He turned with difficulty and stared at Qin Wentian. This young man stood in the air and was coldly staring at him.

"You who came from the immortal realms. Since you are so brazen on the Myriad Devil Islands, you would surely die extremely miserably in the future." The Old Xia Devil King venomously cursed.

"Old Xia Devil King, you are saying that I'm brazen? Could it be that you still don't understand how you died? It's precisely because you have no one in your eyes! Tell me, who is the brazen one? At the banquet you acted so imperiously, using your identity as an old friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor to influence his decision. The you at that time, have you ever thought that today would come? You sent people to hunt me down, thinking that I was merely a junior who can be killed anytime as long as you willed it. The you back then, did you ever think that this would happen today?" Qin Wentian's eyes were like ice.

"Hahaha, you are just a junior, an ant in my eyes. Do you think you have the qualifications to lecture me?" Old Xia Devil King laughed loudly.

"Someone who is going to die still wants to talk big?" A look of pity flashed in the eyes of Qin Wentian. "In the immortal realms, there are even immortal emperors who want to kill me. You, a devil king who can only depend on the prestige of others actually dares to act so brazen? Simply ridiculous. You must have offended plenty of people in the past. Once you die, I'm afraid your clan members wouldn't have another day of peace. They would all pay for the deeds you have done. Could it be that you feel no sadness nor regrets?"

The Old Xia Devil King trembled and coughed out another mouthful of blood, on the verge of death. He inclined his head and stared at the two devil emperors who were battling as he howled, "I'M NOT WILLING!"

After that, he slammed a palm onto his own head, committing suicide. As Xia Mo, even in death, he had to face it directly. He didn't want his body to be shattered from the attacks of others.

His roar of reluctance drifted through the heavens and earth, causing chills in the hearts of everyone. This young man who rejected the reward was too terrifying, coming back to kill the Old Xia Devil King because of a slight injustice. Nobody knew what methods he used, he actually managed to invite a devil emperor to come back here with him.

"OLD XIA!" In the air, the roar of the Fallen Devil Emperor echoed out. A thunderous boom rang out as a bright light pierced through the sky. After that, the spectators saw both the devil emperors descending down from the sky.

The Fallen Devil Emperor flew to the body of Old Xia and hugged his corpse, feeling extremely complicated in his heart.

An old friend of so many years has just died like that. In addition, his death was brought about by his subordinates. But even so, could he blame them? He knew that his subordinates were thinking of the big picture, and thinking for him.

"Well done." The Fallen Devil Emperor turned his gaze to Qin Wentian.

"Senior must be joking. If I wasn't forced to an extreme, I wouldn't have chosen to walk on this path. The decision of the Old Xia Devil King back then was extremely important to junior. Also, he sent someone to hunt me down. Maybe, my life in senior's eyes isn't worthy of a single mention but even minor characters have a pride of their own. I naturally would want to seek revenge." Qin Wentian calmly replied. The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor turned sharp but he knew that Qin Wentian spoke the truth.

From his perspective, Qin Wentian was insignificant. But since Qin Wentian was almost hunted down, he naturally would want revenge. And now, he found the method of obtaining revenge, and

here he came.

The Old Xia Devil King died because he underestimated Qin Wentian's methods and resolve.

"I think you are here today not only just to kill my old friend, right? What else do you want?" The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor were like sharp swords, directly staring into the eyes of Qin Wentian.

"Where is Huang Shatian?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Some news from some devil islands was received, he set off to find those he wanted to find." The Fallen Devil Emperor calmly replied, his words caused Qin Wentian to stiffen as his expression turned incomparably unsightly.

If the people Huang Shatian found were those belonging to Qin Wentian's side, those people would die for sure. There was no one who could stand against Huang Shatian, considering the power of his supreme treasure which he displayed during the recent battle against Qin Wentian. That kind of power even caused Qin Wentian to have chills in his heart, it was definitely an inheritance treasure of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Most probably, out of all the immortal-foundation experts on his side, only Qin Wentian alone had powerful enough treasures to contend against Huang Shatian.

"For the people which Huang Shatian wished to find, I hope that in the future, your Majesty would give me all the info once you receive them from your sources." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Are you giving me a command?" The Fallen Devil Emperor coldly laughed.

"I don't dare to, this is a just a humble request from junior." Qin Wentian politely spoke.

"What if I disagree?" The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor turned cold.

"In that case, my army will be stationed here." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly added. Earlier when they fought, he possessed the advantage. His strength was higher than the Fallen Devil Emperor. But if he wanted to kill the Fallen Devil Emperor, he was still not strong enough to do so.

If the Fallen Devil Emperor went all out, there was no problem for him to flee. If he pushed him so far, his own Vast Sky Devil Region might be in danger. Hence, he wouldn't promise Qin Wentian to kill the Fallen Devil Emperor.

He has already said that he came here to be the support for Qin Wentian.

As to how things would be done, that would have to depend on Qin Wentian's own capabilities.

"Do what you will." The Fallen Devil Emperor took Old Xia's corpse with him as he walked into his emperor palace. The devil kings behind him naturally followed after. The eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor flashed, he turned to Qin Wentian and smiled, "Seems like the death of that devil king has thoroughly enraged the Fallen Devil Emperor. Things won't be so easily settled now."

Qin Wentian frowned. It wasn't an easy task to get a devil emperor to compromise.

"Senior Fallen Devil Emperor, no matter you agree to this or not, let me make this clear first. If there are any devil kings in the Fallen Devil Region who dares to disseminate news to Huang Shatian again in the future, I will kill that devil king for sure." Qin Wentian's cold words rang out in the air. Even if the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't give him news, he wouldn't allow the other devil kings of the islands in this region to give any news to Huang Shatian.

The Fallen Devil Emperor didn't bother with Qin Wentian. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor merely smiled, "Station our troops here."

"Yes." All the experts here nodded and flew to the ground, stationing the army right at the side of the Fallen Emperor Palace. The eyes of the crowd all gleamed, seems like there would soon be frequent conflicts between the armies led by the two devil emperors!

Chapter 1286: Devil Mountain

The Myriad Devil Islands was like an independent stand-alone world, ruled by the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

The Myriad Devil Sovereign was merely a title. No one on the outside knew who it was who first established the devil islands, and if the Myriad Devil Sovereign was a single person, or a title passed down the generations.

The Myriad Devil Sovereign was like the god of the Myriad Devil Islands, with the faith and belief of everyone who lived on the islands.

On the Myriad Devil Islands, the place where the sovereign was rumored to be at, was none other than the legendary ground - the Devil Mountain!

There were many places on the Myriad Devil Islands with the name Devil Mountain but as for the Devil Mountain of the legends, there was only one. This towering Devil Mountain was something carved out by the Myriad Devil Sovereign himself. It's an incredibly lofty place and to many people living there, it was a place of legends.

The reason why the Myriad Devil Islands were able to prohibit immortal emperors from entering and cause some trepidation to them was all because of this legendary place, the Devil Mountain!

The Devil Mountain, just that Devil Mountain, seemed to have always existed. Everyone could see it, but nobody could reach it.

Every year, every month, every day, there would be people dying on the journey over to there.

At this moment at the foot of the Devil Mountain, several figures could be seen. Their eyes were all on the horizons, staring at that phantom-like misty Devil Mountain. It seemed just right before their eyes, yet it felt as far as the heavens and there was only a

single path leading to it. The path of seeking the devil... this path has buried an unknown amount of geniuses but there would still be everyone attempting it everyday, wanting to reach the legendary mountain.

Naturally, since there was a path there, it was destined that someone would succeed eventually.

In the air, within the mountain gate of the Devil Mountain, this legendary place didn't seem to be any different from the external world. There were imposing devil halls everywhere and the atmosphere was immensely solemn.

One of the devil halls exuded a simple and ancient aura. However, the feeling it gave was actually extremely peaceful, without a hint of the tyranny of the devil path.

And just outside this devil palace, many figures were respectfully kneeling there. The identities of these people would cause everyone to stand up in shock in the external world, many of them were peak geniuses of the Myriad Devil Islands and there were even descendants of extremely powerful devil emperors.

But it was precisely these people who came all the way here and were kneeling down right now. Nobody felt it was strange, everyone knew that it was only natural because this place was the Devil Mountain, the legendary place which was the closest to the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

This Devil Mountain was the totem of faith for everyone on the Myriad Devil Islands.

"You guys must have come to the wrong place." At this moment, a figure appeared, standing on the stairway leading up to the devil hall. His looks were ordinary, and his clothing was simple. But just a glance at him would cause you to be unable to forget him simply because his demeanor was simply too outstanding.

One's demeanor was naturally formless, indescribable and

unexplainable but this young man in simple clothing had that certain gravitas to his demeanor. By standing there, he seemed extremely common, but then again, not at all.

"This devil hall doesn't accept disciples." The young man smiled. His voice was very gentle, like the wind and clouds, as he spoke to the kneeling people.

"Please guide us." One among those who were kneeling stood up and spoke.

"Since you all managed to enter the Devil Mountain, it means that you all have fate here. However, your destiny clearly doesn't lie in this devil hall. You all should go to the Sky Devil Hall instead, you might like things there." The young man smiled. The eyes of everyone flashed, and after that, they prostrated themselves, "Many thanks."

After that, they left the nearby area and headed off directly.

Since there was someone who came out and said they had no fate with that devil hall, they naturally really didn't have any fate with it.

People of the Devil Mountain most probably wouldn't lie to them.

"None caught your eye?" Another voice drifted over, speaking to the young man. The speaker was a skinny old man who appeared all of a sudden, like stepping right out from the void.

"Caught my eye or didn't catch my eye, what does it matter?" The young man replied.

"If someone among them caught your eye, you could have accepted them as your apprentice." The old man calmly stated. Apprentices were naturally subordinates, and if it was in the external world and there were people saying to accept descendants of devil emperors as apprentices, everyone would surely laugh until their teeth dropped off. However, the young man merely shook his head in a relaxed manner as he calmly replied, "I don't

need any."

"That's true too. If you need some, you can go to the Sky Devil Hall to choose." The old man laughed.

"What about the Judiciary Hall?" The young man smiled.

"The temper of those from the Judiciary Hall are the worst. It's best not to go there." The old man also smiled.

"In that case, forget it then." The young man seemed to find it a pity. "This time I'm going down the mountain, do you have any instructions for me?"

"Since you can go down the mountain, you can do whatever you want to." The old man spoke.

"I initially thought you would want me to kill all those peak-level geniuses who came from the immortal realms." The young man laughed, as though speaking of a very insignificant matter. This place was very far from the Fallen Devil Island. It was extremely extremely far, but this young man seemed to know that many geniuses of the immortal realms have entered the Myriad Devil Islands. This seemed incredible, but it was a fact that he knew, and his information was very accurate.

The reason for this was because this place, was the legendary Devil Mountain.

"Why kill all?" The old man asked.

"For these peak geniuses who came here, if we kill them all, it would definitely result in less immortal emperors in the future." That young man replied.

"Under the gaze of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, if we slay those juniors because simply we are wary of the future, it would be a form of disrespect to the Myriad Devil Sovereign. You should have understood long ago that a true expert wouldn't depend on things like weakening their opponents. If one wants to truly be the strongest of the strongest, they naturally would need to have

sufficiently powerful opponents to contend against."

"I naturally understand this." The young man nodded.

"You can go down the mountain now." The old man nodded.

"Maybe, I might even roam the immortal realms." The young man didn't leave straight away as he spoke.

"Do what you want to." The old man turned and departed while the young man also left the mountain.

...

In the Fallen Devil Region, the army of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was still stationed there, and caused a huge commotion all around, causing news of their arrival to spread throughout.

The news of the death of the Old Xia Devil King caused the entire Fallen Devil Island to tremble. The hearts of many people had huge waves in them, the old friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor, the powerful Old Xia Devil King actually died because of a junior at the devil-foundation realm.

Many people asked those who had attended the birthday banquet what happened exactly. When those people reminisced, they were also filled with sighs. They could still remember how imposing the Old Xia Devil King was, and remember Qin Wentian who rejected the reward with a heart filled with unwillingness. At that time, the Old Xia Devil King bullied Qin Wentian because he was weak and didn't have a powerful background to depend on. To think that now, the reversal came so fast. Qin Wentian brought another devil emperor here and took his life away.

Recently, the Royal Devil Sect was extremely low profile. It might be possible that Qin Wentian wasn't clear but how could people of the Fallen Devil Island not know that one of the three devil kings sent to hunt Qin Wentian down, was from the Royal Devil Sect?

Since this was the case, how would the Royal Devil Sect dare to

not keep a low profile?

But what will be known, will still eventually be made known. Today, Qin Wentian entered the Royal Devil Sect with over ten devil kings beside him.

Since the Vast Sky Devil Emperor promised to help him, he naturally would do his best to ensure Qin Wentian's goals were met. Other than fighting against the Fallen Devil Emperor, he also settled all of Qin Wentian's other requests.

Qin Wentian wanted the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to send his devil kings to the various devil islands of the Fallen Devil Region to speak to those rulers of the island. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor had also agreed to do so.

Also, no matter where he went, there would be a group of devil kings following him, guarding his safety.

The Fallen Devil Emperor would never act directly because the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was just here. However, nobody could be sure if the people related to the Old Xia Devil King might make a move and attempt to kill Qin Wentian.

Right now, all of the Royal Devil Sect's experts were filled with trepidation, their sect leader even appeared personally and nodded to Qin Wentian. "Sir Qin's glorious arrival, please pardon us for our tardy welcome."

"You are too polite." Qin Wentian nodded and smiled at the sect leader. "I heard that one of the three devil kings who attempted to hunt me down back then was also of the Royal Devil Sect. Is it because Ba Xiao's death had implicated me in this?"

"That devil king took matters into his own hands with some others back then. Sir Qin, the moment you say something, I will instantly capture them all and allow Sir Qin to deal with them." The Royal Devil Sect Leader spoke, his attitude extremely amicable.

Qin Wentian has already brought the Vast Sky Devil Emperor's army and stationed them here. Even the Old Xia Devil King died because of a sentence from him. How would he dare to not be polite?

"I don't dare to." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Naturally, I know this wouldn't be able to mitigate the harm Sir Qin had suffered. If Sir Qin has any requests, please feel free to let me know." The sect leader wouldn't be so naive as to believe that Qin Wentian didn't dare to.

"I, Qin, would like to ask the Royal Devil Sect for help." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Please instruct me then." The sect leader replied.

"Senior, can you please send some experts out to certain devil islands to kill some people for me?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Who?"

"Huang Shatian and those around him." Qin Wentian replied.

"Sure." The sect leader of the Royal Devil Sect agreed directly. Could he even say no?

"In that case, I would have to thank senior for your help." Qin Wentian courteously replied. "However, who does senior plan to allow to become the leader of this hunting expedition? Is it possible to allow some of the seniors beside me to leave a strand of devil sense on their body?"

"That's only natural." The sect leader of the Royal Devil Sect nodded. Qin Wentian was doing this because he wanted to monitor their movements.

The two of them feigned civility, the Royal Devil Sect sect leader selected a batch of devil kings while a devil king beside Qin Wentian left his devil sense on all of them. After which, they instantly departed.

There was a limit to the subordinates of the Fallen Devil Emperor and hunting down Huang Shatian wasn't going to be a safe matter. It's naturally best to get the Royal Devil Sect to do this. Even if they failed to kill Huang Shatian, they would ensure that Huang Shatian wouldn't have the time to deal with matters pertaining to the adjudication battle.

After leaving the Royal Devil Sect, Qin Wentian headed in another direction, moving towards the Celestial Devil Lodge.

Not too long after, Qin Wentian arrived outside the Celestial Devil Lodge. He had thought that he would never be here again, yet now, he ultimately still came back.

A group of females could be seen flying over, stopping as they reached Qin Wentian. At this moment, the number of beauties around him were as numerous as the clouds. These women have all met Qin Wentian before, and now that they saw him again, their eyes all gleamed with a bright light.

"We pay our respects to Sir Qin." The females all bowed.

"I wish to meet with your lodge lord." Qin Wentian directly stated.

Chapter 1287: Arrival from the Devil Mountain

Qi Da and the rest said that Xin Yu has returned to the Fallen Devil Island. If that's the case, she most probably returned to the Celestial Devil Lodge.

"Sir Qin, please follow me." A lady spoke in a gentle voice and led the way. Qin Wentian followed after her, entering the lodge and when all the ladies here stared at his back, sighs appeared in their hearts. In the past, Xin Yu already had a very high opinion of this young man despite just meeting him once, giving him preferential treatment which Ba Xiao didn't even have. The ladies here back then couldn't help feeling puzzled as to why Xin Yu was acting that way.

However, time ultimately proved how accurate Xin Yu's judgement was. Ba Xiao of the Devil Rankings wasn't even worthy enough to be mentioned with this young man in the same breath.

Inside the lodge, at a place with elegant scenery, the lodge lord Mo Ji sat with her back facing a lake. When Qin Wentian came over, she stood up and smiled, "I long expected Sir Qin to come back here, it's just that I didn't expect you would come here so quickly."

Qin Wentian didn't look at the lodge lord, his eyes were staring at the woman serving tea. This woman had a certain charm and grace, but her alluring factor somehow seemed lesser than the past.

She, was none other than Xin Yu.

"Sir Qin, please enjoy a cup of tea." Xin Yu passed a tea cup to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stared at the smiles in her eyes, there was actually no fluctuations within, she was completely calm.

"Sir Qin, please feel free to take a seat and enjoy the tea." The

lodge lord couldn't help but speak when she saw Qin Wentian in a daze.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, he sat down and took the cup of tea offered. After that, Xin Yu returned to the side of the lodge lord.

"The aura of your Mercury Lady Devil Art has dissipated." Qin Wentian inclined his head and spoke to Xin Yu.

Xin Yu smiled but didn't say anything. She no longer projected that kind of mesmerizing factor which would draw men to her but she was still beautiful.

"Xin Yu, are you willing to leave with me?" Qin Wentian asked.

Xin Yu continued smiling. She lowered her body and poured tea for the lodge lord as she replied, "Xin Yu plans to wait upon the lodge lord from now on."

"Lodge lord." Qin Wentian turned to Mo Ji. She was an extremely charming woman, if she activated her Mercury Lady Devil Art, Qin Wentian might not be able to resist it.

"If Xin Yu left with Sir Qin, what do you plan for her to do?" Mo Ji smiled, her words causing Qin Wentian's gaze to freeze.

"I will treat her well." Qin Wentian replied.

Mo Ji shook her head, "Sir Qin, you are only doing so because of the guilt you feel in your heart. You feel like you owe her something, if Xin Yu really left with you, there's no way both of you would end up in happiness. It's better for her to stay by my side where I can take care of her."

Qin Wentian was speechless, he knew that Mo Ji spoke the truth. If he brought Xin Yu away, although he wouldn't mistreat her, but what would be the relationship between the two of them?

"Sir Qin, the lodge lord really treats me very well, you can set your heart at ease. Also, there's no need for Sir Qin to feel guilty, this is originally Xin Yu's destiny. If I didn't lose it to Sir Qin, it

would eventually be lost to some other man." Xin Yu smiled. Qin Wentian actually didn't know how to reply when he heard her words.

Clearly, she spoke so intentionally.

"Xin Yu, do you really not want to go with me?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Xin Yu is already used to life in the Celestial Devil Lodge. If I follow Sir Qin alone back to the immortal realms, I wouldn't be used to that. Could it be that Sir Qin can be my side at every moment?" Xin Yu shook her head and smiled. Qin Wentian silently lifted his cup of tea and drank a mouthful before placing the cup back down.

He stood up and walked to the side of Xin Yu, holding her hands. Xin Yu inclined her head, staring at him with a smile.

"Seems like you have already decided in your heart and I won't be able to sway your decision. However, if you change your mind, you can let the lodge lord know so and ask her to bring you to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the immortal realms." Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice before he gave Xin Yu a hug, releasing her an instant later. He then turned to Mo Ji, "If Xin Yu really wishes to go, I really hope you will be able to agree to it. If I Qin encounters the lodge lord and Xin Yu in the immortal realms, I will definitely give you a huge gift."

"I will remember Sir Qin's words." Mo Ji laughed and nodded.

"Alright, farewell." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he stroked Xin Yu's face lightly and turned, departing the area.

After Qin Wentian left, the other ladies all went out as well, leaving behind only Xin Yu and Mo Ji.

Xin Yu's aura instantly turned dispirited as her entire person seemed much weaker. Her body fell down softly and without strength, while Mo Ji caught hold of her. Mo Ji spoke in a light

voice, "Why are you doing this? For him, you are actually willing to pay such a huge price."

"Lodge lord, isn't this the destiny of us sisters?" There were tears in Xin Yu's eyes, but her smile didn't falter in the slightest.

"It's our destiny alright, however, all your sisters wish to fight for a better future, despite this being their fate. As for you, a good future could be right before your eyes yet you gave it all up, for the sake of a young man who wouldn't reciprocate your feelings." Mo Ji sighed.

"Us sisters of the Celestial Devil Lodge always speaks of free will, lodge lord you won't be able to force us either. All we want to do is to find a man worthy of our love and I believed that in the future, I would never find another man like Sir Qin." Xin Yu spoke in a light voice. "As for the future, Sir Qin only feels guilty towards me. Could it be that the lodge lord feels that with my current state and identity, I will always be able to stay by his side? One of his wives is a lover from his childhood, his fiancée is a princess of a great immortal empire, a disciple of a peak immortal emperor, and they had a history where they protected each other for many years. As for me, what do I count for? If I insist on following Sir Qin, I wouldn't have just tarnished his reputation, I would also be the target of gossip and hurtful remarks by many people."

"Given his identity and status, if he brought you back to the immortal realms he would naturally have way to make you recover. Could it be that you only wish to consider for him and not for yourself?" Mo Ji couldn't understand her somewhat. Why would someone like Xin Yu appear in their Celestial Devil Lodge.

Xin Yu laughed, staring into the horizons as she continued speaking in a low voice, "Lodge lord, I've seen for myself how glorious he looks on the battlefield. At that time, he was only at the seventh-level and he fought equally against Huang Shatian. I've even witnessed him in his injured state, obliterating three great devil kings! Right now, I've personally seen him bringing the Vast

Sky Devil Emperor and his army over here, killing the Old Xia Devil King and he came to the Celestial Devil Lodge to bring me away. All this, is already enough. One day, he would definitely sit on the throne of the highest peaks, ruling everyone down below. At that time, the people of the world would all envy and admire the women beside him, but I know that I am not qualified to be one of those women."

Mo Ji stared at the smile on Xin Yu's face. Hearing her gentle voice, her own heart trembled violently for a moment. It was very rare for her to be stunned by the words of a junior but right now, her heart was trembling because of what she heard.

Even for her, she had never thought of things so far away.

One day, he would definitely sit on the throne of the highest peaks, and everyone in the world would envy and admire the women around him. However, Xin Yu felt that she wasn't worthy enough to be one of those women, and was willing to give up this chance to be stared at in adoration by all!

"If that day truly comes, would he still remember a lowly female from the Celestial Devil Lodge who gave up her everything for him during his path of growth?" Mo Ji lightly replied.

"At that time, that is no longer important." Xin Yu smiled. After that, she closed her eyes as tears begin to flow down her face.

Imperfection, lacking of something... Wasn't that also a kind of beauty..?

...

Qin Wentian respected Xin Yu's choice. He also understood that if Xin Yu was to follow him, she might not be able to get the happiness she wanted.

Right now on the Fallen Devil Island, two hegemons appeared. The devil kings of both the devil emperors would have some occasional conflicts. Although there were no deaths, injuries were

inevitable. The two devil emperors after that battle, seemed to treat each other as non-existent beings. They ignored each other, neither interfering, allowing their subordinates to clash as they pleased.

Qin Wentian had been staying on the Fallen Devil Island to wait for news. After several months, the people of the Royal Devil Sect did encountered Huang Shatian and his allies. They naturally decisively attacked but they still failed to kill Huang Shatian in the end, only slaying two people beside him. As for the Royal Devil Sect, they also lost a devil king expert. Truth has been proven that that Huang Shatian's supreme treasure was terrifying to a certain extreme, being capable of completely fusing with Huang Shatian's cultivation art and innate technique.

That supreme treasure was like a part of him, completely merged. Once it erupted forth, the might it unleashed could shake the heavens and earth.

Other than this, Huang Shatian still possessed many fleeing methods, successfully escaping from danger.

Before he fled, Huang Shatian also told the people of the Royal Devil Sect that if he found any experts belonging to Qin Wentian's side, he would kill them for sure.

Qin Wentian who was on the Fallen Devil Island could only sigh. He knew it was impossible to gain a complete victory in this adjudication battle. He could only do his best and minimize the casualties on his side.

Several months passed by again and Qin Wentian met with two comrades on his side. These allies were found by the subordinates of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. With regards to this, the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't say anything, choosing to close one eye, allowing the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to do as he pleased in the Fallen Devil Region.

In the blink of an eye, it has already been a year since Qin

Wentian entered the Myriad Devil Islands.

Qin Wentian spent his time in cultivation on the Fallen Devil Island. With the Vast Sky Devil Emperor supporting him, he could rest his heart at ease as he did his best to improve his cultivation. As for why he stayed here, it was naturally because he wanted to search for more of his allies.

Today, a group of experts entered the Fallen Devil Island.

These experts were all mounted on a dragon of darkness, soaring through the clouds, exuding majesticness. Occasionally, dragon roars would shake the sky, causing countless demonic beasts below to prostrate themselves in fear. Some experts inclined their heads and stared upwards, only to feel their hearts shuddering.

"Dragon, devil dragon of darkness." Down below, huge waves rose in the hearts of numerous people, as they stared with trepidation and shock at the dragons.

There were actually people using darkness dragon as a mount. On the Myriad Devil Islands, darkness dragons were considered descendants of a demon god, their statuses were lofty and unsurpassed. For those who could mount them, they were definitely from emperor-ranked powers.

"Who is that man?" Near the head of the dragon, a figure could be seen sitting on a dragon seat. This man was clad in luxurious robes and he was incredibly handsome. The insignia on his robes undoubtedly showcased his illustrious status.

The other experts in the surroundings all started before they bowed to the young man as looks of incomparable respect appeared on their faces.

After that, there were even some people who knelt on the ground, kowtowing to him. They only dared to lift their heads after the sounds of the dragon roars faded away.

They knew that this man, was from the legendary Devil

Mountain!

Chapter 1288: Yulong Shengtu, Imperial Dragon Saint

The Devil Mountain was a legendary ground. On the Devil Mountain, there was a devil god hall named the Dragon Controlling Devil Hall.

For experts of the hall, they rode dragons of darkness as mounts, soaring through the skies and patrolling the Myriad Devil Islands.

Wherever they reached, all lives would prostrate themselves in respect. They possessed an overwhelming amount of authority.

And at this moment, those experts who just arrived at the Fallen Devil Island all rode the dragon here. The insignia on their robes were none other than the symbol of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall.

They, came from the legendary place, the Devil Mountain.

Within the Devil Mountain, the ones patrolling are all from the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall.

Today, sounds of dragon roaring could be heard on the Fallen Devil Island causing all the demonic beasts and humans who heard it to tremble.

The majestic and vast devil dragon of darkness, with that imposing dragon seat on it, arrived before the emperor palace of the Fallen Devil Emperor. The young man in the lead was so resplendent, so handsome, his eyes filled with boundless spirit. Women who looked at him would easily find themselves in love with him.

At this moment, the Fallen Devil Emperor walked out of his palace, arriving before the dark dragon. Upon seeing these experts, his eyes stiffened for a little. As a devil emperor, he naturally knew that these people came from the Devil Mountain.

The Devil Mountain could connect the heavens, but for those who could become disciples of the devil halls on the mountain, they were no doubt the absolute peak geniuses of their respective cultivation levels. Their talent was outstanding, their willpower shocking, and even a simple guard on the Devil Mountain was more powerful compared to many other outstanding geniuses on his Fallen Devil Island, similar to Old Chai and Xia Yuan. Most probably, these two top rankers on the Devil Rankings weren't even qualified to become a guard of this young man.

As for the young man, since he could command a dark dragon, it was clear how illustrious his identity was. The Imperial Dragon Saint of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, Yulong Shengtu. There was no doubt that this army belonged to the devil hall.

The army exuded a suppressive pressure as well as a powerful aura. The Fallen Devil Emperor glanced at the knights in this army as he sighed with admiration in his heart. This was an army which could truly sweep over everything under the heavens. If all the islands in the Myriad Devil Islands had armies like this, it wouldn't be a problem for them to proceed unhindered, trampling on the immortal realms.

The noble young man who was sitting in the dragon seat, turned his gaze to the Fallen Devil Emperor. As a junior, he didn't even bother getting up when he met a devil emperor simply because he, came from that legendary place.

"I represent the entire Fallen Devil Region and welcome the army of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke, the devil kings behind him all bowed and said, "A grand welcome to the Imperial Dragon Army."

"There's another devil emperor present, right?" The young man continue sitting there as he calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor came over, looking at the young man before him.

The young man stared at him as well, neither of them spoke. The young man seemed to be waiting for the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to speak first, but the Vast Sky Devil Emperor didn't do so.

"You should have came from the Vast Sky Devil Region, right?" The young man finally spoke. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor nodded his head, "The Imperial Dragon Army patrols the entirety of the Myriad Devil Islands, your knowledge is truly astounding."

"Since you already have a devil region of your own, why are you stationing your army here?" The young man calmly asked, his tone extremely casual. When speaking to a devil emperor, there was no hint of politeness in his tone, it was like he was talking to an equal. If it was someone ordinary, that person most probably would have already been smacked to death by the devil emperor. Such behavior bordered on rudeness.

However for the young man here, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor clearly didn't dare to kill him. The Devil Mountain was the spiritual support, the totem of belief for the entire Myriad Devil Islands.

If the Myriad Devil Islands didn't have the Devil Mountain, it wouldn't have been known as the Myriad Devil Islands. The area which the devil cultivators claimed most probably would have been trampled flat by the immortal realms.

"I naturally have some private matters to settle here." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor smiled. Although he was smiling, he was extremely unhappy in his heart. As a devil emperor, who wouldn't have a bit of anger in his heart? A mere junior should have some respect towards emperor-ranked experts even though that junior originated from the Devil Mountain. But this young man was treating himself like an equal, and his tone was like that of questioning a subordinate, exuding extreme impoliteness.

The young man frowned as his gaze turned sharp, staring at the Vast Sky Devil Emperor.

And down below from afar, Qin Wentian came over, and stared at the group of figures in the air. The people around him already told him of the identities of these people and where they came from.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but sigh. Compared to the complexity and chaos in the immortal realms, the Myriad Devil Islands in fact actually seemed that they were more restricted by rules and order. In this place where strength rules over everything, those from the Devil Mountain could control this entire world.

And as for the immortal realms, after the era of ancient emperors, nobody was able to unify and control the entire realms any longer.

Right before him, a peak devil-foundation junior sat atop the dragon seat with the title of Imperial Dragon Saint who dares to act in this manner even when facing emperor-ranked characters. Such confidence naturally stemmed from the fact that he originated from that legendary mountain.

Qin Wentian now was also filled with a little curiosity for that place.

"Yulong Shengtu, let's talk in my palace." At this moment, the Fallen Devil Emperor suddenly spoke. During these few days, he kept himself suppressed and was extremely unhappy. However in the battle earlier, he truly wasn't a match for the Vast Sky Devil Emperor and could only allow the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to do as he liked. In fact, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor now was like the ruler of this region instead, and he even sent his forces all around to aid Qin Wentian in searching for people.

Back then, this was the request which he promised Huang Shatian while he didn't give the chance to Qin Wentian. The actions of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor now were undoubtedly making him look bad.

"Vast Sky Devil Emperor, do you want to go together?" Yulong

Shengtu spoke.

"Sure." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor nodded his head.

"Prepare a banquet." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke as he turned about, his voice echoing throughout the emperor palace. In an instant, countless people in the palace jumped up and used their fastest speed to prepare a banquet.

There were three host seats in this banquet. The Fallen Devil Emperor took one, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor took one while Yulong Shengtu took one. In addition, the Fallen Devil Emperor intentionally arranged for the Imperial Dragon Army to have the best seats.

"Is it possible for the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to remove your troops?" After sitting down, Yulong Shengtu directly spoke, his words causing the eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to flash as he replied, "The things I need to do, why must the Imperial Dragon Saint interfere in them?"

"You crossed your boundaries." Yulong Shengtu calmly spoke.

"What boundaries?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor coldly snorted. This Imperial Dragon Saint was simply too arrogant with no one in his eyes.

"Helping someone from the immortal realms to invade part of the Myriad Devil Islands, stationing your army here. Could it be that this isn't considered as you crossing your boundaries?" Yulong Shengtu slowly spoke, his words causing the eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to gleam with sharpness.

The information Yulong Shengtu obtained was simply too terrifying. The Fallen Devil Region was the connecting point with the immortal realms and was considered one of the most remote corner places in the entire Myriad Devil Islands. Yet, this Yulong Shengtu actually knew that Qin Wentian came from the immortal realms and knew of the matters between him and Qin Wentian.

"What do you mean?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke.

"Devil emperor, why must you pretend you have no idea where the person you are helping originated from? Tell him to come here." Shengtu coldly spoke.

"You mean Qin Wentian? Even if he is from the immortal realms, he is just a junior. This doesn't break the rules of the Myriad Devil Islands. When has it become that our Myriad Devil Islands can't even tolerate the existence of an immortal realm junior here?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor retorted.

"Tell him to come over." Yulong Shengtu didn't care.

Behind the Fallen Devil Emperor, an expert stood up and roared, "Qin Wentian, the Imperial Dragon Saint is summoning you."

This voice boomed, thundering through the distance.

Qin Wentian naturally heard it. His silhouette flashed as he sped towards the banquet. Not too long after, he arrived and stared at Yulong Shengtu, this young man from the Devil Mountain.

Before this, the devil kings of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor had already introduced him. Those experts were from the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall of the Devil Mountains and this young man, was their most elite junior. Their roles included patrolling the entire Myriad Devil Islands and monitoring events. This time, this trip could be considered a tempering exercise for Yulong Shengtu and no matter where they went, looks of respect and adoration would always be directed their way.

This Yulong Shengtu wasn't even polite to devil emperors. From this, one could know how confident and arrogant he was. However, this wasn't because he was brazen. It was simply because he originated from the legendary ground, the Devil Mountain.

He was born to be extraordinary and would definitely become an important character in the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall.

"My Myriad Devil Islands naturally is able to accept juniors of the

immortal realms. However, this immortal realm junior caused such commotion and even caused conflict between two devil emperors. This is no longer a minor matter." Yulong Shengtu stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. He then continued, "Tell me, how should I deal with you?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. In the long history of time, there were countless clashes between the Myriad Devil islands and immortal realms. However, it was impossible to completely break apart from one another. It's just that devil emperors of the Myriad Devil Islands rarely entered the territories of immortal emperors in the immortal realms. If not, they would instantly be targeted. Immortal emperors were also forbidden from entering the Myriad Devil Islands.

But for characters below the emperor realm, the rules weren't so strict. After all, there were still devil cultivators in the immortal realms and immortal cultivators on the Myriad Devil Islands. How could one draw a completely clear boundary?

"What do you want?" Qin Wentian stared at the young man. This man exuded a lofty air, like a descendant of a heavenly king. His good looks were extremely attention attracting but his tone made it that no people would dare to be near him. He stood at his position, looking down with disdain on others.

"I should sentence you to death or tell you to scam out of our Myriad Devil Islands?" Yulong Shengtu continued. In fact, he didn't come here randomly. He received news on the Devil Mountain that two devil emperors were fighting and the Devil Mountain also knew that there were many peak-level immortal juniors from the immortal realms entering the Myriad Devil Islands who had something to do with this battle between the two emperors.

As a character with the responsibility to patrol the Myriad Devil Islands, he naturally could not not care when he encountered this issue. Are immortal juniors attempting to establish their

dominance here?

"Shengtu, Qin Wentian and I have some relationship. When did the Devil Mountain ever issue an expulsion or kill order for immortal juniors?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor furrowed his brows. He had already protected Qin Wentian for a year, he wanted to accomplish his side of the deal to obtain the Sacred Luminance. Even if there was someone from the Devil Mountain who came, he didn't want his plan to be disrupted just like that.

"Since I'm the Imperial Dragon Saint, do I need the order of the Devil Mountain to do the things I want to? Vast Sky Devil Emperor, don't forget that you are a devil cultivator." Yulong Shengtu coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian mockingly laughed.

"What are you laughing about?" Yulong Shengtu turned to Qin Wentian.

"In the past, the sacred academy descended in the immortal realms and there were so many devil experts from the Myriad Devil Islands who headed over there, including devil kings and devil-foundation characters, entering our immortal realms. Most probably, these people have all safely returned. They should all be peak-level geniuses of the Myriad Devil Islands, right? The immortal realms were able to allow these people to enter, yet the Myriad Devil Islands can't tolerate a few immortal juniors? So it turns out that the Imperial Dragon Saint of the Devil Mountain is such a ridiculous character." Qin Wentian coldly stated.

Chapter 1289: Another Person from the Devil Mountain

The eyes of Yulong Shengtu flashed when he heard Qin Wentian's words. Back then when the sacred academy opened, he was roaming the world and had not entered. But he knew that there were some top-tier experts here being sent there.

Qin Wentian's words weren't without logic.

"The appearance of the sacred academy in the immortal realms was just a coincidence, it doesn't mean that the sacred academy belongs to the immortal realms and hence, it's only natural that devil cultivators can enter it freely. I also didn't say that immortal cultivators cannot enter the Myriad Devil Islands. It's just that you incited conflict between two of our devil emperors, the situation is completely different." Yulong Shengtu coldly spoke.

"When has the Myriad Devil Islands ever forbidden conflict. Under the radiance of the devil path, don't forget that the Myriad Devil Islands are so strong because all of us likes to battle." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor unhappily stated. This Yulong Shengtu interfered too much. Him wanting to pronounce Qin Wentian guilty was simply because of a whim.

Naturally, as the Imperial Dragon Saint, many couldn't defy his whims.

"Vast Sky Devil Emperor, are you in cahoots with the immortal realms?" Yulong Shengtu's expression turned cold as he released his aura. His eyes were like ice as he continued, "I'm pronouncing an immortal junior as guilty, yet you keep trying to explain for him. What do you mean by this?"

"Pronouncing him guilty simply because you feel like it? I have truly opened my eyes today." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor snorted.

"Give me a reason to not kill you. Let's hope you can convince

me." Yulong Shengtu turned his gaze to Qin Wentian, his voice was calm as ever.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's aura erupted, as devil might gushed forth. He stared straight at Yulong Shengtu and spoke, "Is this immortal or devil?"

"Using devil energy to hide your immortal might. Such secret arts are commonly seen everywhere." Yulong Shengtu calmly spoke, not bothered in the slightest.

"If I choose to cultivate the devil path in the future, am I then an immortal or a devil then?" Qin Wentian asked again, causing Yulong Shengtu to frown.

"Senior Vast Sky Devil Emperor, the powers of the Fallen Devil Region don't seem to prohibit immortal cultivators from joining them. The island which I was on previously was the same as well. In that case, does the Devil Mountain accept immortal cultivators?" Qin Wentian curiously questioned.

"You think you can step on the Devil Mountain?" A smile appeared on Yulong Shengtu's face as he laughed mockingly.

"They do." The eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor gleamed with sharpness as he spoke.

"The prerequisite is that you have to be able to find and climb the Devil Mountain. As long as you can get to there, you would be considered to have passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Regardless of immortal, devil or demon, the Devil Mountain would accept you."

"In that case might I ask Yulong Shengtu, since I have a chance to also become a cultivator of the Devil Mountain, doesn't your claims seem ridiculous?" Qin Wentian said.

"What a glib tongue." Yulong Shengtu shook his head lightly. "This, is how a peak genius of the immortal realms acts. Disappointing."

"So it turns out that this is the true reason of why you wish to kill me." Qin Wentian suddenly laughed, extremely sarcastically. He stared at Yulong Shengtu and spoke, "Please then, guide me."

This words were extremely sudden but it concluded Qin Wentian's words as well as his mocking laughter from before. He was mocking that Yulong Shengtu wanted to kill him simply because he's a peak genius from the immortal realms. Yulong Shengtu was a peak devil genius but wanted to rely on his prestige as someone from the Devil Mountain to kill him off now before he has a chance to grow.

This 'Please then, guide me,' was undoubtedly challenging Yulong Shengtu, an expert of the Devil Mountain, with his identity as an immortal-realm cultivator.

A gust of wind blew by as countless gazes turned to Yulong Shengtu. How lofty and noble was his status? Yet many here knew that Qin Wentian was a character where none at the devil-foundation realm could rival him here in the entire Fallen Devil Region. But even so, how could he compare with Yulong Shengtu?

"For a sliver of chance to survive, you are trying to incite me into fighting you?" Yulong Shengtu coldly laughed.

"You really overestimate yourself." Yulong Shengtu had a mocking smile on his face. "This reason is unable to convince me. Hence, you have to die."

As the sound of the word 'die' rang out, numerous experts walked over to Qin Wentian, exuding an intense killing intent. The two devil emperors sat on two sides, but things which happened in this place seemed to be under the control of Yulong Shengtu. This was the prestige of the Devil Mountain. So what if there are devil emperors here? His status was beyond them, and given how lofty his status was, how could he be so easily challenged by an immortal realm cultivator?

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation appeared. His

perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation flowed with resplendence, illuminating the area around it.

"Although the Devil Mountain is the legendary grounds of the Myriad Devil Islands, I believe that there wouldn't be many who managed to establish a perfect saint-grade devil-foundation, right?" Qin Wentian spoke. At this instant, he no longer radiated devil might but was immortal might instead.

He was using the fact that he had a saint-grade immortal-foundation to issue a challenge again.

"Hold on." Yulong Shengtu spoke. Those experts on his side walking towards Qin Wentian halted their steps. Yulong Shengtu had a look of interest on his face. A perfect saint-grade foundation? Truly, even on the Devil Mountain, not many people managed to establish that.

"Although you have one, the reason is still not enough. Even if I acted personally to kill you, there's really no meaning to that." Yulong Shengtu continued speaking.

"If you really can kill him in a one-on-one battle, I will give you an emperor-ranked treasure." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor suddenly spoke, his words causing shock to appear in the hearts of everyone here. Even for emperor-ranked characters, emperor-ranked weapons were exceedingly valuable. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was actually willing to take out an emperor-ranked weapon for a bet, gambling on the fact that Yulong Shengtu wouldn't be able to kill Qin Wentian.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was truly gambling. In reality, he was communicating with Qin Wentian and Qin Wentian said that he would win for sure.

"Truly?" Yulong Shengtu asked.

"My words are naturally true. It's only I wonder what would happen if you were defeated?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor asked.

"How could I possibly lose?" Yulong Shengtu laughed.

"I said, what if?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor continued.

"If I lose, he naturally can live. I won't interfere in the matters of the Fallen Devil Region and will leave directly." Yulong Shengtu directly spoke.

"But if you lose and got angry because of embarrassment, breaking this pledge, and using the Devil Mountain to suppress others, I would still die for sure." Qin Wentian laughed.

"You are saying my words have no credit?" Yulong Shengtu stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with coldness.

"As a person who led an army to kill an immortal junior, it's truly hard to believe your words." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"I can guarantee that if you win, he will leave immediately." At this moment, a voice rang out. The Fallen Devil Emperor and Vast Sky Devil Emperor's eyes flashed. There was actually someone here yet they as emperor-ranked characters, weren't aware at all.

Bright light flashed as a figure slowly materialized at the banquet, as though stepping out from the void.

As this person appeared, the eyes of everyone here turned to him. Even devil emperors didn't notice his coming, let alone devil kings. Their eyes gleamed dazzlingly, surveying this young man who just arrived.

This young man was dressed in simple robes, and his features ordinary. Despite how common he looked, the demeanor he exuded attracted the attention of everyone.

Yulong Shengtu froze, his eyes gleamed sharply as he stared at this young man who just arrived.

The young man had a smile on his face, he stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "I can guarantee that if you win against him, nobody here would make things difficult for you."

The hearts of everyone trembled, what audacious words.

In the face of Yulong Shengtu, he said that if Qin Wentian won, nobody here would make things difficult for Qin Wentian, including Yulong Shengtu and his army.

Did this man come from the Devil Mountain as well?

What was going on in the Fallen Devil Region, where there were so many people from the Devil Mountain appearing. Could it be that a storm was going to rise up between the immortal realms and Myriad Devil Islands?

"How can you be so sure?" Qin Wentian asked.

"People from the Devil Mountain, our words naturally can be counted upon." The young man spoke in a light tone, staring at Yulong Shengtu. "Am I right?"

Yulong Shengtu stared at the smiling young man. Right now, his aura was a little retracted. He knew that this young man was also from the Devil Mountain.

Even though he might be the Imperial Dragon Saint, he couldn't afford to antagonize this smiling young man.

"Naturally." Yulong Shengtu spoke.

"Can I take a seat?" The young man turned his gaze towards the Fallen Devil Emperor as he asked.

"Please feel free." The Fallen Devil Emperor nodded. He had been keeping silent, allowing the situation to develop as it will. With people from the Devil Mountain arriving one after another, he was also extremely shocked.

The young man casually chose a seat and sat down, staring at Yulong Shengtu and Qin Wentian. It was like he just came here to watch the show, and was on neither side.

Seems like the experts from the legendary mountain each have their own opinions. They should be from different devil halls.

Yulong Shengtu stood up and walked towards Qin Wentian. His luxurious robes fluttered in the wind and his handsome countenance exuded an extraordinary air, illustrating his loftiness.

Even the Fallen Devil Emperor was looking at him. He wanted to see how long Qin Wentian would be able to last against this man.

Other than the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, no one else believed in Qin Wentian. Even for the subordinates of Vast Sky Devil Emperor, even if Qin Wentian had a perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation, even if Qin Wentian's talent was extremely outstanding.

After all, his opponent came from the legendary Devil Mountain and was the Imperial Dragon Saint of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall. He was a genius at the peak of that legendary place, his authority as immense as the sky.

"It has been a very long time since I fought against someone. Because for those in the same generation as me, other than some existences of the Devil Mountain, there's like no one worthy enough to make me fight them." Yulong Shengtu walked to the front of Qin Wentian and spoke slowly. "You are trying to use a psychological method to fight for a sliver of chance for you to survive. However, do you truly believe that you would have a chance?"

"How utterly ridiculous!"

A mocking laughter rang out. Dragon roars emitted from Yulong Shengtu's devil-foundation as numerous dragons of darkness manifested, flying up into the air, coiling in the airspace above him.

Instantly, an indomitable wave of might engulfed everything amidst the roars of dragon. For people at the devil-foundation realm, all of them felt their devil-foundations trembling from the intensity of the roars!

Chapter 1290: A Single Strike Should Already be Sufficient

A saint-grade devil-foundation in the form of a dragon.

Everyone turned their gazes onto Yulong Shengtu, feeling speechless with shock in their hearts. As expected of a cultivator that originated from the legendary ground. The Devil Mountain most probably had many shocking secret arts. This young man was the Imperial Dragon Saint. It shouldn't be strange that he would also have a saint-grade devil-foundation.

His entire body emitted dragon roars, shaking the sky and earth. Yulong Shengtu was like a true dragon of darkness, with dragon blood and bones. His devil-foundation seemed to have the eyes of a dragon, imposingly glancing with disdain at everything under the heavens. Many devil-foundation experts in the surroundings couldn't help but feel their hearts shaking. If Yulong Shengtu acted against them, he would easily be able to suppress and even shatter their devil-foundations.

Above Qin Wentian, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation was spinning rapidly about, also transforming into the shape of a dragon. This was an incredibly terrifying demon dragon of destruction, exuding overwhelming amounts of demonic qi, standing on equal grounds with his opponent's devil-foundation.

"Since I dare to challenge you to battle, it's not because I'm fighting for a sliver of chance for my survival. You will understand through this battle that once you don't have the status as the Imperial Dragon Saint, you are basically nothing." Qin Wentian quietly spoke. He was as arrogant as he was back then at the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Emperor, even if the one facing him was Yulong Shengtu.

Qin Wentian wouldn't care who his opponent was. As long as his opponent was in the same cultivation realm as him, it was

impossible for him to be defeated. This was absolute confidence born from his absolute strength.

Ever since he awakened from unconsciousness, he discovered that his cultivation base had shot straight to the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. Hence, his confidence now was at an extreme.

Facing opponents at the peak of immortal or devil-foundation, he wouldn't lose. There was no way he would lose.

Right now, his current cultivation was at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation.

Back then, he was at the peak of the seventh-level, a step away from the eighth. He also didn't expect that Xin Yu's Mercury Lady Devil Art was actually so powerful, directly pushing him past an entire level. However to do so, Xin Yu had to sacrifice her cultivation and start again at the bottom of devil-foundation.

Yulong Shengtu laughed. He had roamed the Myriad Devil Islands for many years and had become the Imperial Dragon Saint officially after he stepped into the devil-foundation realm. A majority of the time, he would be cultivating during his travels and he had never met someone as arrogant as Qin Wentian before. Facing him, this Qin Wentian actually dared to have such confidence.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking dragon roar rang out as a devil dragon shot towards Qin Wentian. Its gigantic body seemed to be able to cover everything. Wrenching its maw open, it wanted to swallow everything in this space. Qin Wentian seemed extremely inconsequential and tiny beneath that gigantic maw.

Lifting his hand, Qin Wentian directly punched out. A single punch of his also caused dragon roars to shake the sky as a destructive demon dragon flew upwards, smashing into the dragon of darkness as both shattered into nothingness, terrifying to the extreme.

The collision of blows in the air shook the entire space. The devil emperors who were there waved their hands, containing the effects of the aftershock.

Yulong Shengtu and Qin Wentian soared up into the air. To them, the space on the ground wasn't enough for their battle.

The eyes of Yulong Shengtu suddenly gleamed with an extremely demonic light. His devil-foundation emitted angry roars as an incomparably sharp dragon claw appeared before Qin Wentian, grabbing towards him.

Qin Wentian's body flowed with a terrifying divine light, seemingly indestructible. Numerous ancient characters manifested around him, shattering the claw of the demonic dragon that attempted to grab him.

"Yulong Shengtu of the Devil Mountain, if your attack power is only at this level, there's no longer a need for us to fight." Qin Wentian calmly said. Yulong Shengtu frowned. The aura Qin Wentian was exuding had reached an extremely terrifying level.

"In that case, let me show you what my true ultimate attack is." Yulong Shengtu spoke in cold arrogance. Both his hands folded ancient imprints as a blanket of darkness covered the skies, which then gleamed with a dark star light. In the black atmosphere, a pair of eyes of darkness opened.

Yulong Shengtu was standing on the head of a terrifying devil dragon. With a loud roar, the entire space trembled with devil might as lightning filled the skies, constituting an apocalyptic scene. A burst of lightning bolts kept generating, blasting towards Qin Wentian. Such an attack, other than forcibly enduring it, there was no way to evade.

The law energy flowing on his body grew increasingly dazzling. Qin Wentian stared at the blasts of lightning. The ancient characters around him gleamed as the phantom of a divine turtle enveloped him, allowing the lightning to blast freely into him as he

stood there unmoving.

However at this moment, numerous dragons of darkness suddenly shot out of the blanket of darkness. The spectators all felt their hearts pounding when they saw this scene. Even devil kings could feel fear in their hearts when they saw this attack.

Was this the power of an expert from the Devil Mountain? Simply too terrifying, such might, such innate technique, it was simply unfathomable.

Yulong Shengtu of the Devil Mountain, truly lived up to his reputation.

"Qin Wentian, can he withstand an attack of that caliber?" Many people mused silently. They were all thinking how long would Qin Wentian be able to persist under such powerful attacks by Yulong Shengtu.

Qin Wentian stared at that overwhelming attack, his eyes as calm as ever, his heart as still as water. His immortal-foundation glowed with a divine light as the light on his body grew increasingly bright. More runic characters glowed around him and with a lift of his palms, powerful gigantic palm strikes blasted out, imbued with the power of ancient runes of different attributes. Qin Wentian stood steadily right in the center, despite the impact of their attacks colliding against each other.

The area around him was filled with destruction. Boundless people inclined their heads and stared at the dragons and palm imprints, feeling immense shock in their hearts.

Qin Wentian, who has entered the peak of immortal-foundation, has he grown so strong to the point where he could fight equally against the Imperial Dragon Saint?

Yulong Shengtu stretched his hand out as a gigantic dragon arm as large as that earlier dragon instantly smashed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stood before that fearsome attack,

seemingly like an insignificant speck of dust.

Supreme destructive power gathered in his palm, transforming into an ancient halberd of destruction. With a flash, his entire body sped forward, piercing out with his halberd as the pitch-black ball of destructive power manifested at the tip, piercing into the draconic arm, directly penetrating through it. Qin Wentian made use of the hole created and dashed straight towards Yulong Shengtu who stood atop the devil dragon head.

Yulong Shengtu glanced at Qin Wentian, simply waiting there for his attack. The demonic dragon below him soared up into the sky, enveloping him protectively as it lashed its claws towards Qin Wentian, exuding immense might.

"Swish~" Countless draconic arms shot out, terrifying to the extreme, wanting to rip Qin Wentian into pieces. It was basically impossible for Qin Wentian to kill his way towards Yulong Shengtu.

"Chi..." A terrifying destructive light was unleashed. Qin Wentian's body shot forth like a shooting star, dashing right into the midst of the draconic arms. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed out ceaselessly, and the gazes of all the spectators froze. How daring was Qin Wentian? He actually dared to dive right into the midst of those draconic arms.

"RUMBLE!" Destructive light radiated forth as Qin Wentian who was brandishing the ancient halberd appeared. He then smashed his halberd towards the head of Yulong Shengtu.

"BANG!" A strike landed. However at this moment, an extremely dangerous aura gushed forth. The body which Qin Wentian attacked completely vanished and Yulong Shengtu appeared below the demonic dragon. He was as imposing as ever, incredibly handsome. Lifting his hands, he blasted out as a countless number of devil dragon spears banded together, penetrating everything, wanting to drill right through Qin Wentian.

At this instant, the shadow of a gigantic roc appeared behind Qin Wentian. His silhouette flickered, vanishing so fast as though he was like a bolt of lightning, reappearing in the air.

Staring at Yulong Shengtu who was beneath him, Qin Wentian could sense that in terms of power, his opponent should be a level weaker than Huang Shatian. This was especially so in terms of attack. The last supreme power attack Huang Shatian unleashed using that inheritance treasure was terrifying to the extreme. Yulong Shengtu was slightly weaker. Back then, he fought Huang Shatian to a draw when he was only at the seventh-level, depending on his bloodline power and devil form. Under the fearsome augmentation effects of everything, his power had reached the ninth-level.

But now, there was no longer a need for him to depend on them. His base level of power was already sufficient to deal with this opponent before him.

"Your strength isn't bad." Yulong Shengtu stated.

"But your strength isn't worth anything at all." Qin Wentian quietly replied. After which, he ignited the power of God's Hand to the limit as light from the art of truth covered his body.

The ancient halberd in his hand gleamed as vast amounts of demonic qi gushed forth, enveloping everything here.

"A single strike should already be sufficient." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Boundless energy gathered as a heavy wind gusted by, causing the sky to change color. Qin Wentian descended downwards as a vortex of destruction materialized, quickly expanding, radiating beams of destructive might that engulfed everything in this space.

Fearsome rumbling sounds rang out, the expression of Yulong Shengtu drastically changed. Dragon roars shook the sky, as boundless demonic dragons shot out. However, within the vortex, there seemed to be a supreme demon capable of world destruction

destroying everything, devouring the dark dragons. That ancient halberd stabbed down from the sky, who was able to block it?

The apocalyptic storm descended as the countenance of Yulong Shengtu turned pale. He was in the center of the storm and he could feel that his body was on the verge of being destroyed completely.

Amidst draconic roars, he lifted his palms skyward, yet there was no way for him to block that attack.

"This..." The spectators were all breathless. Qin Wentian was actually stronger than Yulong Shengtu who hailed from the Devil Mountain?

Chapter 1291: Strange Young Man

"Strong!" The eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor flashed when he saw this scene. Qin Wentian's comprehension of law energy wasn't as sturdy as his comprehension of his innate techniques. In reality, Yulong Shengtu's comprehension of law was slightly deeper. However, when one's attack reached a certain limit in terms of strength, it was able to sweep aside everything else.

This supremely strong attack of Qin Wentian was like an apocalyptic light that sought to destroy everything.

With Yulong Shengtu at the center, countless dragon silhouettes manifested, their roars filling the area, yet he had no way to block Qin Wentian's attack. Under the power from that technique, his dragons of darkness were destroyed one after another, absorbed into that terrifying vortex. Yulong Shengtu grimaced, a dragon ring on his finger shot out an intense burst of light as a supreme golden dragon appeared, enveloping protectively around his body.

The vortex continued spiralling wildly, seeking to destroy everything but it was actually blocked by the golden layer of light provided by the golden dragon. It clashed unceasingly into the golden layer, unable to break it apart.

Yulong Shengtu actually used a defensive-type devil king weapon. Such a weapon was easily controlled and utilized, it was definitely an absolute treasure.

When the storm abated, Qin Wentian stood in the air calmly staring at the silhouette of Yulong Shengtu surrounded by that golden light.

Countless people inclined their heads and stared in their direction as waves of shock rose in their hearts.

They have already felt that they overestimated Qin Wentian but never would they have expected that he was truly stronger than

Yulong Shengtu. Right now, victory and defeat has already been decided. Without a doubt, Qin Wentian was the winner.

What made the Fallen Devil Emperor and his subordinates shiver was that this time around, Qin Wentian has yet to activate that uncontrollable bloodline power and secret art. This meant that if both of them were to fight without divine weapons, Yulong Shengtu would die for sure.

A character strong enough to suppress Yulong Shengtu, what sort of character was he exactly?

However, Qin Wentian had no look of satisfaction on his face. Right now he was at the ninth-level, defeating Yulong Shengtu wasn't a matter he felt it was worthy to be proud of, even if his opponent came from the Devil Mountain.

Given Yulong Shengtu's identity and status on the Devil Mountain, he should be equal to the most common of peak-level geniuses of the immortal realms. And for him and Huang Shatian, they were both already standing at the very pinnacle, hence he didn't feel strange for either being able to defeat Yulong Shengtu. Also, the young man with the ordinary features seemed even stronger than Yulong Shengtu, who knew what sort of place the Devil Mountain was? Most probably, for characters of Yulong Shengtu's level, there shouldn't be many of them.

In the immortal realms, a character on the same level as him and Huang Shatian was definitely extremely rare as well.

Hence, Yulong Shengtu's strength was basically inferior to Huang Shatian's. Qin Wentian didn't feel that it was strange. The Huang Shatian now was the Huang Shatian who obtained the strongest inheritance of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

The layer of light around Yulong Shengtu faded away as an incredibly ugly look could be seen on his face.

Defeat. As the Imperial Dragon Saint, he was actually defeated

after being challenged by an immortal cultivator, in the eyes of so many people as well as his own army.

"Yulong Shengtu?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, however his voice travelled into the ears of the Imperial Dragon Devil Army, sounding extremely mocking.

They came here in such an imposing manner, and Yulong Shengtu didn't even place the devil emperors in his eyes. However in this battle, their arrogance was completely grinded away. Yulong Shengtu of the Devil Mountain was actually defeated by an immortal cultivator at the same level, an immortal cultivator who came here to temper himself.

Silence was everywhere, only Qin Wentian's mocking laughter continued echoing out.

"Who are you exactly in the immortal realms?" Yulong Shengtu stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's attack earlier was overwhelmingly powerful. Qin Wentian should have been using an ultimate art. Since that was the case, Qin Wentian's identity would definitely be an extraordinary one.

"Since you have already lost, why is there still a need to ask so many questions? According to our prior agreement, shouldn't you bring your army and leave here immediately?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

Yulong Shengtu turned about and walked towards his army. His expression was ice-cold, his eyes flickering with an intense killing intent.

"I did promise you that if I lost, I would leave this place and no longer interfere in the matters of the Fallen Devil Island. I will naturally accomplish what I promised." Yulong Shengtu spoke. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, Yulong Shengtu's tone seemed somewhat strange, like he was unwilling to accept the ending.

"However, my Imperial Dragon Army didn't promise you

anything." Yulong Shengtu coldly added, his words causing Qin Wentian's expression to turn extremely chilly.

The face of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor fell as well. He then spoke, "Using the status of the Imperial Dragon Saint to make that promise, yet you are here playing word games. Are you not sullyng the prestige of your Imperial Dragon Devil Hall?"

"IMPUDENT!" Yulong Shengtu coldly berated. "I will naturally accomplish what I've promised. However, my army will still kill him. Even if people gossip about me, I don't give a damn. When a peak-level genius of the immortal realms comes to our Myriad Devil Islands, how can we allow him to leave here alive?"

"Peak-level genius of the immortal realms?" The eyes of everyone flashed. They should know that for those who can defeat Yulong Shengtu, there was no doubt that they would definitely be geniuses who stood at the pinnacle of the entire immortal realms.

"As expected, you are truly despicable. You want to use my death to cover the shame of your defeat. Could it be that you really think it would be able to mask your humiliation?" Qin Wentian shook his head. Things like promises were nothing to people with no honor.

When devil cultivators act, they did so according to their desires. Promises to them were nothing at all.

Even for disciples of the Devil Mountain, they were the same as well.

"I will remember the shame of this defeat. However I will never allow an immortal cultivator to cause storms of conflict on our Myriad Devil Islands." Yulong Shengtu's voice was filled with determination, his killing intent unabated. Just like what Qin Wentian had expected, when devil cultivators did things, they weren't bound by any restrictions at all, doing whatever they wanted. So what if Yulong Shengtu was the one who lost? He still wanted Qin Wentian to die.

"You seem to have completely ignored my words." At this moment, the young man in white, with the ordinary features suddenly spoke. Yulong Shengtu's eyes flashed, turning to the white-robed young man as he spoke, "Immortal cultivators coming to our Myriad Devil Islands to make trouble. In addition, he is one of those genius at the very pinnacle. Don't you feel we should eliminate him?"

"The Imperial Dragon Devil Hall roams the devil world, taking on a supervisory role, exuding imposingness causing everyone that sees you to grovel. In your eyes, those who disagree with you should be put to death, only those who comply can survive. The degree of forbearance can no longer been seen from any of you." The white-robed young man quietly spoke. Yulong Shengtu's eyes flashed. He didn't understand what degree of forbearance this person was speaking about. They were from the legendary Devil Mountain, why would they need to tolerate others?

Eliminating all threats, killing everyone who disrespected the Devil Mountain. This was their role, a sacred mission given to their Devil Hall. Why would they ever need to tolerate people?

In their eyes, people can only be categorized into two types. To be killed, or not to be killed.

"Scram back to the Devil Mountain and cultivate more." The young man calmly spoke, his words causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. Scram back to the Devil Mountain?

"Aren't you interfering too much?" Yulong Shengtu stared at him unhappily.

The young man slowly turned his gaze about. After which, he took a single step forward, moving towards Yulong Shengtu.

"Careful!" The Imperial Dragon Saint Army instantly moved. Yulong Shengtu also hurriedly activated a defensive treasure, causing his body to be enveloped by a screen of protective light.

However, the young man in white directly walked towards the screen of light and stepped into it. His body seemed to transform into a formless substance as he entered the light screen bit by bit, appearing before Yulong Shengtu.

"Are you scrambling away or not?" The white-robed young man smiled at Yulong Shengtu. Yulong Shengtu had gone completely pale. He stared at the silhouette before him which was like the devil himself. This bastard, after breaking through to the devil king realm, he was actually so powerful to this extent?

"What character is he in the immortal realms?" Yulong Shengtu continued to ask in a domineering manner.

"You are from the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall. We are both from different halls yet you lack even basic respect for me. Tell me, should I kill you or not?" The young man continued speaking in a low voice, his words causing Yulong Shengtu to turn white. The experts in the army who stood in the surroundings all stared dumbfoundedly at the young man in white. This terrifying fellow, if Yulong Shengtu really defied his orders, he most probably would truly dare to kill him.

Simply because, he, was he.

Yulong Shengtu had an ugly look on his face. He stared at the young man before him and finally nodded after a long moment, "I will bring my men and leave immediately."

The young man stood there unmoving. Yulong Shengtu turned, waved his hands at the army and spoke, "We will all leave now."

The Imperial Dragon Army then soared into the air, onto the back of the dragon as they flew towards the horizons. The entire army was actually leaving because of a single person.

"Who is that fellow exactly?" The eyes of everyone turned to the young man in white. This young man most probably had an even higher status on the Devil Mountain when compared to the

Imperial Dragon Saint. If not, Yulong Shengtu wouldn't have been so afraid of him.

Yulong Shengtu was already so insufferably arrogant before devil emperors, yet he was so meek before this young man.

"Sir, who might you be?" The Fallen Devil Emperor asked. He was very curious regarding the identity of this man.

"It's not important who I am." The young man laughed. He turned his gaze to Qin Wentian and spoke, "The reason why you are in such a hurry to find some people is because you and Huang Shatian are both participating in an adjudication battle of the immortal realms, right?"

Qin Wentian turned to the young man. This person actually knew so much about these matters, he even knew about the adjudication battle.

"I know of a solution that can enable you to easily find those you wish to find. You can find everyone of them." The young man smiled. Qin Wentian glanced at him and asked, "What is the solution?"

"Go to the Devil Mountain."

The young man laughed, causing Qin Wentian's gaze to stiffen.

Devil Mountain!

The solution spoken of by the young man was actually the Devil Mountain.

"I'm a cultivator of the immortal realms. You are someone from the Devil Mountain, why are you doing this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"If you don't ascend the Devil Mountain, there will naturally be others who would do so." The young man laughed. He then turned about, departing the area like a gust of wind!

Chapter 1292: Island of Ten Thousand Devils

"If you don't ascend the Devil Mountain, there will naturally be others who would do so." Qin Wentian stared at the back of the young man as his eyes flashed with sharpness.

There would naturally be others? Who were these others?

This young man from the Devil Mountain, why did he want him to head there?

There wasn't any great war between the immortal realms and the Myriad Devil Islands, but they could be considered as equal forces standing in opposition. Yet now, a mysterious expert of the Devil Mountain actually invited him up the Devil Mountain.

Also, he said that there would be others going if he didn't want to go. Could this mean that he had invited others as well?

Huang Shatian?

Qin Wentian had no way to know what this young man was planning. Even the Fallen Devil Emperor and the Vast Sky Devil Emperor couldn't be sure. This mysterious young man was extremely powerful, and when he appeared, not even the devil emperors could sense him. He could also directly enter through the barrier of light erected in defense by Yulong Shengtu easily, it was like he had an illusory-type body.

This man was immeasurably deep. Even Yulong Shengtu feared him.

The people from the Devil Mountain left just like that. The eyes of the subordinates of both devil emperors flickered. Some stared at Qin Wentian, the combat prowess of Qin Wentian even exceeded Yulong Shengtu. If he went to the Devil Mountain and managed to ascend the Myriad Devil Path up to the stairways leading to the various Devil Halls, it was highly possible.

As a peak genius in the immortal realms, his status was surely

extraordinary. If he passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, what would happen?

At that time, would he be an immortal or a devil?

"Let's leave." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor stood up and brought his men away. Qin Wentian followed beside him only to hear the emperor asking, "What are your plans?"

"What sort of place is the Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

"The Devil Mountain is a legendary place of the Myriad Devil Islands. It's rumored that on the Devil Mountain, they are omniscient and invincible. There was nothing they don't know. For example, your immortal geniuses came here to temper yourselves was something long known to them." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly replied.

"That mysterious white-robed young man said that I can find those who I want to find by ascending the Devil Mountain. Is that possible?" Qin Wentian was filled with suspicion.

"Maybe you will find the answer if you head there." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke.

Would there be an answer for him in the Devil Mountain?

"If I decided to go over, how should I reach there?"

"Every island on the Myriad Devil Islands is under the radiant light of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. For every main island like the Fallen Devil Island and the Vast Sky Devil Island, there would be a unique path which leads to an extremely secret teleportation array. This teleportation array can only be activated by the devil emperor of the particular region. Also, no matter who obtained the authority to control a devil region, none of us are allowed to damage the teleportation array." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke.

"The sacred island the Devil Mountain is on, actually links to all

of the islands in the Myriad Devil Islands?" Qin Wentian mumbled. This was a sort of absolute control, as expected of the legendary Devil Mountain.

"How dangerous will it be?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked.

"From the legends, the vast majority of those who wanted to ascend the Devil Mountain all died on the pathway up. Also, strength is not the only criteria to ascend. But even so, since you could defeat Yulong Shengtu, you should have a very high chance to be able to ascend the Devil Mountain." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor replied.

"Senior, do you hope that I will go there?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don't." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor shook his head. Even though the chance is small, from his perspective, he naturally didn't wish for Qin Wentian to come to any danger. What he wanted was to quietly wait for the nine more years to pass and he will head together with Qin Wentian into the immortal realms for the Sacred Luminance.

"However, this is truly an extremely interesting thing. Some part of me does wish that you will be able to go there to take a look. A bunch of peak-level geniuses from the immortal realms would ascend the Devil Mountain? What does the mysterious young man want exactly? Does he want to use the existences of you guys to spur the cultivators on the Devil Mountain to work harder?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor asked curiously.

"You also think that those whom I want to seek, would also travel up the Devil Mountain?"

"If you don't, other's would. I'm guessing that that mysterious young man didn't just extend the invitation to you." The words of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor caused Qin Wentian to contemplate for a long moment. After that, Qin Wentian spoke, "I would need senior to help me come to a compromise with the Fallen Devil Emperor."

"Seems like you decided to go after all." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor laughed, he had long guessed at this answer.

For a character like Qin Wentian, remaining here on the Fallen Devil Island or the Vast Sky Devil Island would truly be a pitiful matter. Only that place is suitable for him. Most probably, Qin Wentian wouldn't allow himself to stagnant here. The appearance of the mysterious young man gave him an opportunity. Him wanting to go there was naturally something very normal.

"Mhm, senior can you continue to send people to help me monitor things here in the Fallen Devil Region?" Qin Wentian was still worried. Even if Huang Shatian might have already left this region, he still couldn't rest his heart at ease.

"I will help you settle things here and will send some people with you to the Island of Ten Thousand Devils. But you have to remember to promise you made to me." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke.

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian sincerely spoke. He understood that the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was already extremely benevolent towards him, doing his best to uphold his end of the bargain. He also knew that this was the wisdom of the devil emperor. Since he had already promised Qin Wentian, he naturally would honestly do what he was supposed to without playing any tricks at all. Qin Wentian understood that he too would also have to uphold his end of the bargain or the Vast Sky Devil Emperor would definitely let him experience a terrifying consequence.

During the second day, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor headed towards the emperor palace of the Fallen Devil Emperor, trying to negotiate with him. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor didn't have too many requests. He was willing to remove his troops but the Fallen Devil Emperor has to allow his men to continue searching for those people Qin Wentian wanted to find and do nothing to obstruct them.

Naturally to give the Fallen Devil Emperor face, there was only the two of them present in this negotiation. No one else knew about it so the Fallen Devil Emperor wouldn't look too bad.

The Fallen Devil Emperor agreed to the Vast Sky Devil Emperor's request. Since he was weaker, what could he do? If he didn't agree, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor wouldn't remove his troops and he wouldn't have anyway to deal with that as well.

Today, the Fallen Devil Emperor, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, Qin Wentian and several other devil kings was in a secret location under the Fallen Devil Emperor palace.

There was an ancient gate here, but the gate didn't lead to any treasure. Inside the gate, only a mysterious and ancient great teleportation array could be seen. This gigantic array was something that every main island of each devil region would have. This was the teleportation array leading to the Island of Ten Thousand Devils.

"You guys can go stand atop of it." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian and the devil kings stood on it and after that, the Fallen Devil Emperor activated the array. An intense beam of light instantly radiated, illuminating the entire underground space. Countless runes glimmered to life and with a terrifying burst of spatial fluctuations, the array trembled as the figures on it directly vanished.

"Are you satisfied now?" The Fallen Devil Emperor coldly spoke.

"Old fellow, don't be angry. I might have gone a little overboard with regards to the matter this time around but the situations of the Myriad Devil Islands are always like this. This time, let this experience be considered a tempering of your state of heart. A junior taught you a lesson, and naturally, he has also taught me a lesson." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke, his words causing the eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor to flicker.

After that, he smiled bitterly and shook his head, directly

walking out. After living for countless years, and as a devil emperor character, a junior actually taught him a lesson?

"Do you feel that there might be a brand new era occurring soon in both the immortal realms and our Myriad Devil Islands?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor suddenly spoke.

"The appearance of the sacred academy, the peak geniuses of the immortal realms coming here, him defeating Yulong Shengtu, the mysterious young man from the Devil Mountain issuing invitations. Everything that has happened seems so unprecedented and strange." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor seemed to be talking to himself.

The heart of the Fallen Devil Emperor trembled. The words of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor seemed to be filled with a mysterious power. Were all these peak-level geniuses the impetus for a new era to arrive?

Qin Wentian naturally didn't know all of this. Right now, he didn't think so far ahead. Other than pursuing the peak of strength, he always had his own goals to pursue. In that case, he would give all he had to continue advancing forward.

The Island of Ten Thousand Devils is a sacred island of the Myriad Devil Island and it's rumored that this entire island floated above the sky.

On the Island of Ten Thousand Devils, the legendary sacred Devil Mountain, could be found there.

Naturally, other than the Devil Mountain, there were countless major powers with immensely strong characters here on this vast island. Even devil emperors who came here dared to not be too high-profile in their actions. If not, they might accidentally antagonize some characters with unfathomably deep backgrounds.

There was also a gigantic array here on the Island of Ten Thousand Devils known as the Myriad Devil Array. This array was

a single-direction teleportation array that linked this island to all the main islands in the Myriad Devil Islands.

This array was incomparably gigantic and right now at this moment, a bright light radiated from there as several silhouettes appeared, standing on it.

Qin Wentian glanced at the scene before him as shock appeared in his heart. This formation encompassed an entire mountain range and was filled with a countless number of runes, with numerous experts guarding it. They were like statues standing there, their power unfathomable.

At the foot of the mountain range, an incredibly vast devil city could be seen. This place, was none other than the sacred island of the Myriad Devil Islands, the Island of Ten Thousand Devils.

Gazing into the distance, Qin Wentian could see a mountain. This sacred mountain was so tall that its peak touched the sky.

"Is that place the legendary Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian murmured.

"The Devil Mountain is everywhere, it might not be that far from us." Someone beside him spoke. The Devil Mountain was a sacred ground of the Myriad Devil Islands.

"Quickly leave the area." An icy voice suddenly rang out, steel-like and cold. Qin Wentian and the others immediately lifted their feet and left, flying throughout air until they reached the airspace of the Island of Ten Thousand Devils. Glancing downwards, there were countless powerful experts everywhere. Devil-foundations experts were the most common here and numerous devil kings could be seen everywhere as well.

There was a high possibility that the peak geniuses and elites of the entire Myriad Devil Islands gathered here. Regardless of the immortal realms or Myriad Devil Islands, there was absolutely no second place like this - the sacred ground, the Island of Ten

Thousand Devils!

Chapter 1293: Immortal, Devil?

The majestic atmosphere of the Island of Ten Thousand Devils was simply indescribable. Experts were as common as the clouds.

However, Qin Wentian didn't have time to appreciate the sights. He and the devil kings continued on their way, advancing towards the Devil Mountain.

They didn't stop until they arrived at the foot of the mountain.

Over there, countless figures could be seen, all of them staring at this legendary mountain.

Among these gathered figures, there were devil-foundation experts, devil kings and even devil emperors.

There was a path which led up to a stairway, leading to the top of the mountain. This stairway was extremely vast and was rumored to have been constructed by the Myriad Devil Sovereign's will. For those who desire to ascend the mountain, they first had to pass these boundless stairs. This was also what everyone assumed to be a test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

The misty and illusory-seeming Devil Mountain quietly stood there, attracting worship from all directions. Qin Wentian discovered that the countless devil cultivators here all had looks of reverence on their faces, despite the fact that they might have extremely tyrannical and arrogant personalities. This place, was the sacred grounds of the Myriad Devil Islands, a place of faith for all devils.

"The Myriad Devil Sovereign must surely be an extraordinary existence." Qin Wentian mused. Given how vast the devil islands are, the countless number of experts heading here, all of them had a heart filled with sincerity now despite the fact that they were usually a bunch of murderous and crazy people. Such faith was simply too terrifying. This wasn't a type of governance by the

strong, but was like having complete faith in deities.

The devil kings beside Qin Wentian all had looks of respect on their faces as well as they bowed in the direction of the Devil Mountain.

There were even other experts in the surroundings who knelt and kowtowed to the mountain, prostrating themselves in worship.

"Naturally. The Myriad Devil Sovereign is a supreme existence whose light envelops the entire Myriad Devil Islands, allowing the Myriad Devil Islands to withstand invasion and continue standing alone, independent of the immortal realms." A devil king at the side spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. The devil path was tyrannical and cold-blooded. Their attacks extremely violent but now, they actually said something like withstanding the invasion of the immortal realms?

"The immortal realms doesn't have a place of faith like this. If we are talking about invasion, it should be the Myriad Devil Islands invading the immortal realms instead." Nanfeng Ruoxuan coldly spoke. The Southern Phoenix Clan once warred against the powers of the Myriad Devil Islands. Hence, this made members of the Southern Phoenix Clan to view devil cultivators with more hatred than usual.

As the sound of her voice faded, countless gazes shot over her direction, exuding coldness. Tyrannical auras also swept past her body, looking at who was it who dared to say such words.

"Shut up." A devil king at the side berated. A look of unwillingness flashed through Nanfeng Ruoxuan's eyes but since this place was at the foot of the sacred Devil Mountain, she wouldn't say anything more.

"Devil arts are violent and tyrannical, it's possible for some devil

cultivators to lose their sanity if they took a misstep in their cultivation. This caused the devil cultivator's personality to turn colder as they grew stronger. However, all these are certain. If you don't have respect in your heart, you best not ascend the Devil Mountain. There are too many experts who have already died." The devil king standing at the side spoke, causing Nanfeng Ruoxuan to frown.

She might be a peak-level genius from the Southern Phoenix Clan of the immortal realms. But with such an opportunity before her eyes, could she not attempt it?

"Since this is a place of faith for the Myriad Devil Islands, why would there be so many who died on their way up? Despite so, why is everyone still so devout?" Nanfeng Ruoxuan stated grimly.

"This is a path which can change your destiny, how can there be no price paid? If you want some benefits, you naturally have to endure great trials." The devil king spoke, causing Nanfeng Ruoxuan to be speechless.

Qin Wentian stared at the path ahead, this place was filled with countless devil cultivators. There were groups of people advancing towards the Devil Mountain at every moment, stepping up the stairway. Most probably, only a minority among them would be able to finish ascending the mountain.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and continued forward.

Since they were already at the foot of the Devil Mountain, how could he miss such an opportunity.

The stairway formed by the Myriad Devil Sovereign's will, and this place of faith of the entire Myriad Devil Islands... Their hearts were all filled with an intense anticipation, wanting to ascend it and take a look at what sort of place it was exactly.

Nanfeng Ruoxuan, Duan Qianshan and the others slowly walked

out. The devil kings stood there unmoving, they only heard Qin Wentian saying, "If I, Qin Wentian, am able to ascend the mountain without dying, I will definitely accomplish the things I promised senior devil emperor."

"Mhm." The devil kings behind nodded, sending Qin Wentian off with their gazes as he proceeded.

Qin Wentian stepped into the devil mist, coming to the stairway. He then continued forward, wanting to walk up.

The atmosphere around the stairway seemed exceptionally heavy. There seemed to be a formless pressure boring down on Qin Wentian. However, this wasn't able to obstruct him from proceeding on. He took a step after another step, his heart filled with determination. Every step he took travelled a great distance, and it seemed that this place was a world of its own. When he inclined his head, the Devil Mountain before him seemed so holy and sacred.

After he took many steps forward, he could no longer see the scenes below the mountain after he looked back. Similarly, he couldn't see anyone beside him either. Only the vast and majestic mountain remained in his vision.

Qin Wentian continued climbing upwards, the Devil Mountain seemed to always be in his sight, yet feeling like an unreachable point. He gradually needed to depend on the circulation of immortal energy within his body to resist against the pressure and continue onward. This surge of pressure was too terrifying.

Time slowly flowed by, things were extremely dull and uninteresting. This walk of Qin Wentian lasted several months. Sometimes, he wanted to stop and even wanted to give up. Everytime he inclined his head and saw the Devil Mountain right before him, he would feel a sense of despair. The Devil Mountain was still the same amount of distance away, it didn't seem that he has gotten closer to it.

If one wants to climb the Devil Mountain, that person must definitely have an iron will.

Qin Wentian continued climbing. He saw an empty space with a huge stone. On top of the stone, another stairway could actually be seen. Qin Wentian then hurried over and sat down on the huge stone.

He was preparing to continue after resting for a period of time, after his devil energy recovered.

However, when his body sat atop the stone, the scene before his eyes changed. The stairway disappeared and two incredibly clear scenes appeared before his eyes, branding into his mind.

One of the scenes showed a majestic immortal palace, like the headquarters of an imposing immortal sect. The purpose of the sect was to teach cultivation to disciples, nurturing them to be stronger and stronger. The sect master of the sect told them to temper themselves outside, to plunder resources to aid the sect, to contend against others as a method of training.

These disciples all roamed the world. There were some who grew stronger, some who died. The immortal sect grew more and more majestic, more and more prosperous and started to nurture the second batch of disciples.

The disciples of the first generation were still fighting, out there somewhere tempering themselves, sparing no expense to fight for the sect until one day, the last disciple from the first generation eventually died.

The sect master sighed, and continued to nurture the other disciples, generation after generation. Now, the second generation's disciples repeated the footsteps of the first, plundering and fighting against others for the sake of strengthening the immortal sect. More and more disciples died, but the reputation of the sect only grew stronger as it shot to fame, adored by millions.

For the other scene, it was a devil sect. There was a devil expert but he didn't recruit disciples, choosing to take in subordinates instead. He used his subordinates to war for him, and set a policy where the strong would ascend while the weak would perish, with a fair system of reward and punishment. Those who made mistakes were all killed by the devil sect leader, their energies all absorbed for his own cultivation. Gradually, all of his subordinates were filled with incomparable fear towards him and he became the king of devils of his generation, succeeding in establishing an extremely fearsome devil army.

Everyone feared his strength, feared his tyranny.

The one before was an immortal while the one who came later was a devil. The immortal received respect and reverence from everyone, while the devil received fear and dread.

Every scene was so clear. Qin Wentian watched on as a complex feeling rose in his heart.

Who was the true immortal? Who was the true devil?

What's the difference between immortals and devils?

From the base, was there any difference at all?

Two paths appeared before Qin Wentian. One led to the immortal way while the other led to the devil way. Qin Wentian had to choose for himself.

Qin Wentian stood in the void, somewhat in a daze. He was supposed to choose? How should he choose?

Qin Wentian didn't wish to choose. He didn't wish to walk either of those paths.

After a long time, the two paths were still before him. He had to choose one of them, there was no third path.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and stepped out. He ultimately selected the immortal path.

Although there was no difference between immortals and devils, but his origins were from the immortal realms, and his heart was more inclined towards the immortal path. Hence, his choice was ultimately this.

Once he picked the path, everything went back to normal. Qin Wentian was still sitting on that huge rock, with the stairway before him.

"What if I chose the devil path?" Qin Wentian mused. The scene he experienced earlier gave him quite a huge rush of impact.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian quietly cultivated and restored his energy. After some time, he opened his eyes and began to step forward.

This time, Qin Wentian discovered that the pressure was even stronger. With every step he took, he needed to expend a huge amount of energy before he could proceed. His speed started to slow and when he raised his head, the Devil Mountain was still right before him, it was so vast that it felt he would never reach the end of it even if he spent all eternity.

As he slowly walked on, a powerful aura gushed over. Qin Wentian fell into another illusory scene where he met two young men, one an immortal and the other a devil, heading towards different pathways.

On the left path, was the immortal sect while on the right was the path of the devil sect.

The immortal young man seemed simple and guileless. He inclined his head and stared at the immortal sect, his heart filled with immense respect. After some time, he decided to join the immortal sect.

As for the young devil-cultivator, there was a hint of steel in his eyes. He said that he would definitely become the master of this devil mountain in the future. His talent was outstanding and he

chose to join the devil sect.

The immortal young man also had outstanding talent and was heavily valued by his master, doted on and protected. His cultivation speed was very fast, but the devil young man wasn't any inferior to him. The devil young man was placed in many life-and-death situations, warring for the devil sect, and acquired many battle merits.

The two young men slowly grew up, coming of age, growing unceasingly stronger. The immortal young man garnered even higher recognition from his sect, and became the leader of the younger generation, exuding an extremely dazzling light. The devil young man also became a leading character of the younger generation, he was feared by his troops, until he finally ascended to the peak.

Everything continued until one day. The immortal young man who was respected by all, always clad in dazzling light, actually sneak attacked and killed his master when his master was cultivating in a secret realm. He took away all his master's treasures, the innate techniques and cultivation arts, returning to the immortal sect as he used all methods at his disposal to become the new sect master of the immortal sect.

As for the devil young man, he also became a titanic force in the devil sect. He challenged the devil sect master, their battle shaking the heavens and eventually defeated his opponent in a fair and just manner, replacing him openly as the sect leader. The old sect leader decided to leave, while the devil young man took on the sect master's position, causing everyone to fear him.

In this case, who was the immortal? Who was the devil?

Chapter 1294: Ascending the Devil Mountain

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. This time, the scenes shook his mind again.

The young man from the immortal sect and that young man from the devil sect. Who was the immortal, who was the devil?

He didn't know. Right now, Qin Wentian was at a loss. During this time where he was in a daze, another two paths appeared before him, one immortal, one devil.

He was struggling in his heart. The struggle this time was even more intense than the previous time.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly thought of Qing'er and Qingcheng. Both of them were immortal cultivators and were in the immortal realms.

Also, he had many family and close friends who were all immortals. From young, he grew up in the immortal realms and stepped upon the cultivation path of an immortal.

This time around, he continued to follow his original heart and walked towards the immortal path.

An incomparably heavy pressure descended suddenly, wanting him to collapse. He was knocked down to the ground and rolled down from the stairs, but he quickly steadied himself and climbed up with great difficulty. The stairway was still there, so was the Devil Mountain. It seemed that he had been here forever.

"Am I back here again? If I chose the devil path, would I directly have reached the Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face. Most probably, things wouldn't be so simple. He continued to follow his heart and advance up the stairway.

The Myriad Devil Sovereign was a totem of faith of the entire

Myriad Devil Islands, a supremely high up existence. It's rumored that this stairway was formed from his will. In that case, those who could climb up and ascend the mountain should be because of their destiny.

There wasn't just him alone on the stairway, there were countless other devil experts attempting the same thing as him as well. These devil experts clearly would have a different trial for them, catered to each individual. From the instant he stepped upon the stairway, he would already be scanned by the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. It seemed like he had to choose for himself, to take the path of an immortal, or that of a devil.

Qin Wentian continued climbing, the flight of stairs seemed without end. He exhausted all his energy but still gritted his teeth and continued on. He has already began his attempt to ascend the Devil Mountain. Since this is the case, he can only advance, there was no retreat.

He didn't know how long he has walked. Right now, he basically didn't even have any energy at all. He could only depend on his powerful will to continue walking forward.

In fact, even his consciousness started to blur. It didn't feel like he was ascending the Devil Mountain but rather was in a dream instead. In that dream, he continued to cultivate assiduously, becoming extremely powerful. There were many transformations to the immortal realms and the Myriad Devil Islands, but things still remained the same with immortal cultivators cultivating the immortal path and devil cultivators cultivating the devil path.

Until one day, the immortal realms was invaded by the Myriad Devil Islands. There was a major power who conducted a cruel massacre. He witnessed an entire sect being annihilated, the devil experts were all cruel and tyrannical, slaughtering wildly without a care. Qin Wentian was incomparably enraged. He wanted nothing more than to kill every single one of them, leaving none behind.

This group of devil experts had no fear at all, tyrannically sweeping through everything in their path, killing everyone who blocked them. Qin Wentian was filled with so much hatred that he even want to slaughter the entire Myriad Devil Islands with his strength alone.

Finally, the massacres conducted ignited the fire of anger from the immortal realms. Major powers all gathered, pooling their strengths and started to attack the Myriad Devil Islands. They fought all the way in and a great war occured. This was an extremely brutal war. The Myriad Devil Island's forces were defeated again and again and they had no choice but to retreat to their last stronghold, the Devil Mountain.

A war of unprecedented intensity between immortals and devils. The immortals won in the end, destroying each and every island of the Myriad Devil Islands.

Qin Wentian's will transformed to the heavens and earth, he was able to see every corner of the Myriad Devil Islands. He saw immortal cultivators starting to plunder resources, slaughtering everyone or taking slaves on the devil islands. They acted the exact same way the devils did, in the name of justice, wanting to eradicate darkness completely.

In that scene, Qin Wentian saw many low-level cultivators being killed off effortlessly. He saw an ordinary family who were living in peace, yet was suddenly wrapped up in all of this and was subsequently destroyed. He saw all the cruelty and horrors of war, he even saw his friends, the Blackstone Devil King and his daughter, the third princess, Yan Yuruo.

The Blackstone Devil King gave his all, but was killed in a domineering manner. Yan Yuruo managed to survive due to her beauty, yet she was taken away under the name of justice. Qin Wentian turned pale, his heart pounded rapidly and he wished that this war would cease.

When he saw the devil experts killing people of the immortal realms, he wanted nothing more than to destroy them all. That was because he felt anger against a common enemy. However now when he saw the opposite, his heart started to doubt. When he saw the Blackstone Devil King and Yan Yuruo, the impact shaking his heart reached the peak because those two were his friends. Only when the war implicated those around him would he feel the most intense of impacts.

The deaths of those innocent people who cultivated the devil path, those ordinary families who were caught up in the war, did they deserve death? What was the difference between the group who invaded the Myriad Devil Islands when compared to the group of devils who invaded the immortal realms back then?

The scene continued, the Myriad Devil Islands were on the brink of destruction, with countless casualties. The ground was dyed in blood and the immortals started to occupy the Myriad Devil Islands. After which, those victors eventually began to fight, starting yet another war for more authority and power.

But this time around, no devils were involved, it was an internal warfare among immortal cultivators. Destruction was everywhere, new powers rose one after another. This was like an eternal cycle, with history repeating itself. The only things left behind were the bodies of the dead.

Qin Wentian was in a daze as he sighed. Right now, he was doubting the path of immortals, the path of devils and even doubting himself.

However at this moment, he realized that everything was just a dream. Time reversed and he returned back to the start, before the invasion of the devil experts began. Right now, he had unparalleled might and was able to control and direct the situation. The experts of the immortal realms invited him to join them in this war of justice, to eradicate the Myriad Devil Islands.

If it was before, he would join them with no hesitation. But now, he actually hesitated.

Should he participate? Eradicating every spark of life on the Myriad Devil Islands alongside the immortal army?

Eventually, he chose to enter the Myriad Devil Islands alone, killing those devil experts who first invaded the immortal realms. After which, he ignored all the requests made to him by the immortals. He fortified the devil wall leading to the Myriad Devil Islands, making the defense even stronger.

After that, he turned and simply departed.

Everything seemed to have returned to the past again.

He, Qin Wentian, was now the Myriad Devil Sovereign. He did the same thing and sealed the entire Myriad Devil Islands.

The scene dispersed, just like a dream. Qin Wentian stood beneath the sky, as he stared at the clouds. Right now above him, a faint illusory silhouette could be seen. That silhouette quietly stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "What did you see?"

"I've seen the 'base' of those who cultivates. I've seen that wars are forever unending, and there would always be kindness and evil. As long as one lives in the cultivation world, they can never escape that, let alone destroy that." Qin Wentian replied.

"Did you see the paths of immortal and devil?" That silhouette asked.

"In this world, are there even immortals and devils?" Qin Wentian sighed.

The scene vanished completely and Qin Wentian's consciousness gradually returned. He was still on the stairway but right now, there was no more pressure and his energy was slowly returning.

Inclining his head, he could see the light.

This stairway was no longer an unending one...

"This, is this place the Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian stared at the top of the stairs. He wasn't in a hurry to go there and instead, he chose to sit down to cultivate, slowly regaining his strength.

He discovered that three years have already passed. He used an entire three years to climb to this point and he discovered that his cultivation base seemed to have deepened and his state of heart was no longer the same, having improved vastly.

His strength gradually returned. Qin Wentian finally stood up and walked to the top of the stairs. Very swiftly, he appeared at the peak of the Devil Mountain.

In an instant, countless gazes turned to Qin Wentian. Those people were currently looking at the stairway and were the guards here. However, with just a single glance at them, Qin Wentian could feel a transcendent aura from them all. In fact, he couldn't see through some of the cultivation bases of these people.

Such experts were actually willing to guard this stairway, and there were even a few sweeping the ground near it. It was simply unbelievable but the truth of the matter was right before his eyes.

As these people saw Qin Wentian, some of their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

"Who are you, where did you come from?" A devil king coldly asked.

"Qin Wentian, from the immortal realms." Qin Wentian slowly spoke, he didn't hide his identity. As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying aura blasted into him instantly, cold to the extreme.

"Someone from the immortal realms actually dares to climb the Devil Mountain? You must be courting death." An expert stepped out, exuding a fearsome aura. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed but at this moment, a voice echoed in the air, "How dare you!"

The gazes of everyone froze. After that, they stood where they were and didn't move.

"Don't forget your status. You guys only had the qualifications to ascend the mountain, yet you are not worthy enough to become disciples of any of the devil halls. All of you naturally don't have the right to act against anyone who could ascend the mountain." That voice spoke in cold tyranny.

"However, he is from the immortal realms." An expert unwillingly stated.

"Since he could ascend here, it means that he passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. It was the sovereign who guided him all the way here, and he naturally has logic of his own. When has it even become your turn to act so impudently?" The cold voice continued speaking. After which, a middle-aged man came out from a devil sect, icily staring at these experts.

"You can come with me." That person spoke to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded and followed after him, entering the devil sect. He inclined his head and stared further up the mountains. Numerous majestic devil halls could be seen there.

"There's a devil hall named the Myriad Devil Hall on the top of the mountain." That middle-aged man pointed upwards as he spoke to Qin Wentian.

"You might have passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign but it doesn't mean that people on the mountain would acknowledge you. You still have to depend on yourself with regards to which devil hall you join. Let's hope your luck won't be too bad." That expert continued.

Qin Wentian could only bitterly smile and shook his head. He might have passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and successfully ascended the mountain. But this doesn't mean that people on the mountain wouldn't view him with hatred, the same hatred they use to view immortal realm cultivators!

Chapter 1295: Fighting His Way Up

"I'm not interested in joining any of the devil halls." Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. The expert beside him had a puzzled look on his face. This immortal realm cultivator came all the way here to the Devil Mountain and he actually said he didn't want to join any of the Devil Halls?

"In the Fallen Devil Region, I met a white-robed young man from the Devil Mountain. He told me that if I want to find those I'm searching for, I can come to the Devil Mountain. Now, I've arrived, but how can I find those I'm seeking?" Qin Wentian asked.

"White-robed young man?" The eyes of that expert flashed. Qin Wentian extended his immortal sense and formed a projection. After that expert saw it, a smile appeared on his face but he shook his head, "I truly have no idea."

"No idea?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. "For those who came from the Devil Mountain, they shouldn't lie to me right?"

"Since he said that, he naturally has a reason to do so. However, the time isn't right yet." The person smiled. After which, his silhouette flickered as he left, leaving Qin Wentian to himself.

Staring at this Devil Mountain and at its vast land size, there seemed to be millions of devil palaces here. A single glance couldn't take in everything at all.

"Maybe, those few devil halls at the top can give you your answer." A misty voice drifted into Qin Wentian's mind. He inclined his head and stared at those devil halls at the top. Would there be an answer there?

Qin Wentian lifted his foot and walked over there. The island of ten thousand devils were said to have ten thousand devil halls. However, were there truly ten thousand powers? Clearly it was impossible, since this place was a sacred ground for the devils,

those at the peak shouldn't be too many. Maybe, there would only be a single hall at the very peak.

Heading upwards, Qin Wentian could see statues of devils by the side of the path. For every devil statue, they contained great divine charm and were extremely life-like. Qin Wentian could even feel the will of the devil path emanating from them.

As Qin Wentian continued up, more and more streams of devil will entered his eyes. The immortal energy he cultivates wasn't suitable with it. Hence, he closed his eyes and continued with a fast speed, wanting to ascend to the peak as soon as he could. He was filled with curiosity with regards to the devil hall at the peak. He also wanted to see what sort of place that was exactly.

For the devil halls on both sides, there would be devil senses sweeping out over Qin Wentian, surveying him. However, he didn't really care so much. Although it was tough to ascend the Devil Mountain, there were countless numbers of geniuses attempting it everyday. It wasn't strange to occasionally see someone make it up here.

At this moment, a dragon roar shook the sky. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, only to see that a demon dragon could be seen among the clouds, descending from the air. The dragon was pulling on a dragon seat, exuding an incomparable imposingness, a throne fit for a king.

Qin Wentian frowned, the young man on the dragon seat was actually someone he knew, Yulong Shengtu.

Yulong Shengtu's responsibility was to patrol the Myriad Devil Islands. Now that he is back, he just so coincidentally ran into Qin Wentian who had ascended the Devil Mountain.

Yulong Shengtu's eyes gleamed with a bright light when he saw Qin Wentian. After that, a loud roar shook the skies as the dragon sped right towards Qin Wentian.

Not long after, the Imperial Dragon Army and that darkness dragon were staring at Qin Wentian right in the face, exuding a dangerous aura.

"You actually ascended the Devil Mountain?" Yulong Shengtu's eyes were like ice. That battle with Qin Wentian was his humiliation. However, this opponent of his actually climbed up the Devil Mountain.

Just like what he had said before, if one day he managed to ascend the mountain, would he be an immortal or a devil?

Qin Wentian smiled at Yulong Shengtu. Yulong Shengtu was acting so imperiously even on the Devil Mountain. Most probably, the devil hall he belonged to should have some status.

"ROAR!" The sound of a dragon roar rang out. On both sides of the path, more experts appeared in the air, staring at Qin Wentian. Yulong Shengtu seemed to have a grudge with this young man who just came up the mountain.

"You are truly audacious." Yulong Shengtu's voice was cold. "You come from the immortal realms and are an immortal cultivator from a peak immortal power. What's your purpose for coming up the Devil Mountain?"

"Cultivator from the immortal realms and he is from a peak immortal power?" The eyes of everyone flashed.

"I'm planning to head to the devil hall right at the peak." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"Haha, planning to steal our devil techniques and pry into our secrets?" Yulong Shengtu's eyes were like ice. "If it wasn't for the fact that there can be no slaughter up here, you are already dead at this moment. Scram down the devil mountain yourself and scram as far as you can."

Qin Wentian glanced at Yulong Shengtu as a mocking smile appeared on his face. "I've passed the test of the Myriad Devil

Sovereign and managed to ascend the mountain. Why do you give me the feeling that you are the master of the devil mountain instead? Also, using this attitude to speak to me...Have you forgotten the humiliation of how the imposing you back then was defeated by me?"

"The Imperial Dragon Saint lost to him before?" The crowd mumbled. In this generation of devil-foundation experts, although Yulong Shengtu wasn't the strongest, as a chosen of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, there was no need to doubt that his strength was extraordinary.

The Yulong Shengtu now was already at the ninth-level, yet he was defeated?

"If you know how the word 'shame' is written, just scam out of my sight." Qin Wentian lifted his foot and continued forward, not bothering about Yulong Shengtu and his army.

"ARGH!" Yulong Shengtu roared. "If you guys allow an immortal cultivator to walk to the devil hall at the peak, that would be the shame for all of us on the Myriad Devil Islands."

As the sound of Yulong Shengtu's voice faded, numerous figures appeared before Qin Wentian. Their cultivation bases were all at the peak of devil-foundation. If their cultivations weren't at this realm, they wouldn't come out to obstruct Qin Wentian.

"You are an immortal realm cultivator. In that case, just get down the mountain." A devil expert spoke coldly.

"The Myriad Devil Sovereign allowed me to come up here. How can I fail to go up there to take a look?" Qin Wentian quietly spoke, as he continued walking forward.

"From this point all the way to the peak, do you know how many devil halls and how many devil statues there are? Do you think you can really accomplish it?" The voice of the devil expert was like ice. More and more devil experts appeared, intending to block Qin

Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian could be even more sure that different people would have different tests when they attempted to ascend the Devil Mountain. The Myriad Devil Sovereign posed to him the question of immortal or devil. However, the test he had for devil cultivators should all be different. The hearts of these people might always be opposed to immortal cultivators and the tests might be designed in a way for them to always be wary, giving them a sense of danger so they will continue working hard in cultivation.

"Even if there are a million devil halls, a million devil statues using their devil will to obstruct me, I will walk through them all ultimately one day." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He lifted his foot and continued, as his aura and law energy gushed forth, enveloping the atmosphere. Such a powerful body of laws gave the surrounding experts an indomitable feeling.

In Qin Wentian's hand, a black ancient halberd sparkling with black destructive light appeared.

"BOOM!" The devil cultivators all radiated fearsome auras. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, akin to a great roc as his ancient halberd stabbed straight forth. The treasured demon art he learned from the cauldron was infused into the attacks of this halberd. Terrifying law energy gurgled as the devil expert who spoke earlier was flung through the air from the impact, causing a devil statue to crack and crumble.

"This man is a genius who stands at the ultimate peak in the immortal realms. He must have some unfathomable motives for coming to our Devil Mountain." Yulong Shengtu stood atop the darkness dragon and icily spoke, causing more and more devil experts to appear to block the path.

Everyone who could ascend the mountain would undoubtedly be elite experts. But today, this young man who stood before all of

them, was someone who came from the immortal realms. Qin Wentian was a terrifying existence who could slay peak immortal-foundation geniuses when he was just at the seventh-level.

His ancient halberd stabbed out again and again. Everytime he stabbed out, different greater demons would appear: dragon, vermillion bird, great roc, divine elephant, etc. Qin Wentian used these summons to withstand the attacks and continued forward.

"Even if the devil experts blocking me are countless in number, they will never be able to block my heart which seeks to advance." Qin Wentian's ancient halberd released a towering light. With a sweep of the halberd, another was flung through the air as the devil statue he represented cracked. At this moment, Qin Wentian seemed more like a character from the devil halls. Everywhere he passed by, no one was able to block him.

As he advanced towards the peak, numerous devil experts were flung through the air, heavily injured as their representative statues all shattered. Devil king characters didn't interfere and no one in the devil-foundation realm was able to block. Everyone already knew that Qin Wentian defeated Yulong Shengtu before, they knew he was strong, but they didn't expect him to be this strong.

In a certain devil hall at the peak, an old man smiled as he stood there, staring at the scenes below. He could see Qin Wentian, and he couldn't help but laugh in a low voice, "Didn't I ask you if you wished to kill all the immortal cultivators who came here? But you actually told them all to ascend the mountain instead."

The person he was referring to, was naturally none other than the white-robed young man with ordinary features. Right now, he had already left the Myriad Devil Islands and was currently in the immortal realms.

"However, seeing an immortal realm cultivator ascending the pathway, sweeping aside those who obstructed him with his

halberd, is also an extremely interesting matter." The old man continued to mumble to himself as a smile appeared in his eyes.

This young man wasn't the first from the immortal realms who ascended the Devil Mountain. About two years ago, there was also another man who used only a single day to ascend the Devil Mountain!

Chapter 1296: Shamelessness is Also a Kind of Talent

The Devil Mountain was in chaos. Qin Wentian brandished his ancient halberd and continued his way to the peak. There were countless devil experts standing on the pathway, yet no one could obstruct him.

The ancient halberd in his hand gleamed with a black light formed of his astral energy, with the destruction attribute. Everytime he swung out, it was augmented by his God's Hand, granting him immense strength. So what even if the elites of the Devil Mountain were standing before him? None could block him.

Yulong Shengtu had an unsightly expression. The dark dragon he sat on roared fiercely, as he stared helplessly at Qin Wentian killing his way up.

"RUMBLE!" At this moment, Qin Wentian swung out with his halberd again, injuring another expert. He looked up and coldly spoke, "You yourself are merely nothing but a defeated loser, why must you send others up to be defeated as well. Even the Myriad Devil Sovereign is willing to accept immortal cultivators, yet a bunch of devil-foundation experts overrate themselves and are acting like mantises trying to stop a chariot? How shallow are your perspectives?"

"You are saying that all the devil experts on the mountain have shallow perspectives?" Yulong Shengtu roared in rage. The words spoken by Qin Wentian caused the devil might radiating from the other experts to grow even stronger. However, when they looked at Qin Wentian as he continued proceeding upwards, they couldn't help but to feel shock in their hearts. Seems like Yulong Shengtu was right. This young man must definitely be a genius who stood at the very peak in the immortal realms, and originated from an extraordinary power.

Why would the Myriad Devil Sovereign allow an immortal cultivator to pass his test?

"If any of you continue to block me, I will show no mercy." Qin Wentian's voice was extremely cold. However, numerous devil experts on the pathway before him glanced at each other as their gazes turned cold. They knew that it was impossible to obstruct Qin Wentian one on one. Seems like they have to join forces to block him.

When he saw this scene, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation appeared, causing resplendent glows to clad his body. A terrifying shadow of a great roc appeared, granting him immense speed. In an instant, he transformed into a beam of light and shot forwards. Everywhere his halberd passed by, the eight supreme greater demons: the demon dragon, great roc, Xuan Wu, divine elephant, vermillion bird, kirin, Zhenkong, Hundun all manifested, wreaking havoc in the surroundings.

A terrifying vortex of destruction appeared at the tip of the halberd, while these eight greater demons revolved around it. Just by staring at it and sensing the aura it exuded caused all the devil experts here to feel chills in their hearts. They trembled in fear as the attacks they launched all shattered into nothingness.

Yulong Shengtu's countenance changed, when he sensed the power of the vortex, the absolute devouring strength within, he knew that most probably, no one here would be able to stand up to it. For those devil experts who came into contact with the vortex, they were drawn in and heavily injured before being flung out through the air. Qin Wentian didn't kill any of them.

The devil experts ahead of him couldn't help but to open up a path for him. Numerous devil statues broke apart as more and more devil experts were injured. When the great roc's shadow dissipated, Qin Wentian finally stopped. Behind him, all those who attempted to stop him were now lying on the ground, groaning in misery.

Qin Wentian didn't turn back. He stared at those devil experts who were still before him. Brandishing his halberd, he continued on his way up. When he passed by a devil expert, that devil expert simply stared at him in shock but didn't do anything.

Qin Wentian walked step by step calmly up the mountain. No one blocked him but right now all of a sudden, a devil expert suddenly sneak attacked. When Qin Wentian passed by him, his saber suddenly slashed out with extreme speed, like a black bolt of lightning.

"BOOM!" The devil saber slammed into Qin Wentian, but it felt like the saber had slashed into a wall of divine steel. The saber actually had no way to continue slashing down.

After all, that devil expert launched a sneak attack without sufficient time to gather his entire strength. How could an attack like this break past Qin Wentian's defenses that were like a fiendgod? Now, at the peak of immortal-foundation, Qin Wentian's defenses have already reached an extremely shocking level.

His ancient halberd was like a sharp sword, slashing through the air. At the instant the saber came into contact with his body, his halberd already slashed through the devil expert, heavily injuring him as that devil expert narrowly survived.

Yet Qin Wentian was like he wasn't bothered by it at all. He continued his way up, and no one else tried to sneak attack him. Everyone seemed to understand that unless the devil hall right at the peak sent out numerous experts, it was impossible to block this immortal cultivator.

Since an immortal realm cultivator passed the Myriad Devil Sovereign's test, he truly did have shockingly outstanding talent.

Yulong Shengtu had an ashen expression. He finally understood Qin Wentian's combat prowess clearly. This fellow who came from the immortal realms was extremely powerful, even geniuses who were at the peak of devil-foundation from the Devil Mountain

might not be able to defeat him easily. He could only watch on as Qin Wentian continued ascending.

Although fights were not forbidden on the devil mountain, devil kings are prohibited against making a move towards devil-foundation characters in ordinary circumstances.

Right now, Qin Wentian already stood on top of the mountain. Since this was the case, it was impossible for Yulong Shengtu to command those devil kings to deal with him, unless he managed to first defeat Qin Wentian himself.

There was no one before him. The road might be long, but he had eventually arrived.

Qin Wentian was now very close to the absolute peak of the mountain and he finally could sense the vast and majestic auras from the devil hall at the peak.

Eventually, the road became broader, with different locations. Each direction led to a different devil hall and when he stared upwards from below, he saw the devil halls lined up in a straight line. But now when he was viewing them at close-range, the devil halls were spaced very far apart.

At this moment in a certain direction, a figure walked over towards him.

Qin Wentian also saw this person and when he fixed his eyes on this man, he couldn't help but to freeze as a look of pure bewilderment appeared on his face. Finally, when this figure arrived before him, that figure patted Qin Wentian on the shoulder and spoke, "I long knew you would come here, it's just that I didn't expect you to be so slow. The Myriad Devil Islands truly aren't any good place, it's the same here, at the top of the Devil Mountain."

"When did you arrived?" Qin Wentian asked in astonishment.

"About two plus years ago." That person replied.

"Two years?" Qin Wentian's gaze stiffened. He then asked, "How

long did you take to ascend the mountain?"

"Hmm, one day?" That other party replied.

"..." Qin Wentian blinked, staring dumbfoundedly at this person. This monk actually used only a single day to ascend the devil mountain?

So it turned out that this man was none other than Monk Bujie, from the Askheart Temple, that extremely shameless monk.

He said that he only used a day to ascend the Devil Mountain.

"Are you lying?" Qin Wentian had a face filled with suspicion.

"Why should I lie about this to you? Don't you feel the test is too boring? Tell me, do you think if the Myriad Devil Sovereign is sick in the head? What bullshit test is that man? The buddha path, the devil path, what does both of them have to do with me? Whichever allowed me the best chance or survival, I would simply walk that path. And just like that, a day later, I open my eyes and found myself at the top of the mountain. Is that really even called a test? Even an idiot can pass that."

Monk Bujie somewhat depressedly cursed, as though he was treated like a retard by the Myriad Devil Sovereign for giving him such an easy test.

"..." Qin Wentian had a face full of black lines, feeling his heart convulsing. How could there be such a shameless monk in the world. This bastard monk was even someone from the eminent Askheart Temple, someone doted on and protected by his two senior brothers. He was simply a humiliation of the buddhist path, the humiliation of the Askheart Temple.

"What? Don't tell me you spent a few years to ascend the mountain?" Bujie saw Qin Wentian's mouth twitching as he couldn't help but ask.

"How can that be?" Qin Wentian saw that slight contempt in Bujie's expression and hurriedly spoke. If he said he used three

years of time to ascend the Devil Mountain, he didn't know how much contempt would appear in the heart of this shameless monk.

"Really?" Bujie seriously regarded Qin Wentian.

"Yup." Qin Wentian nodded back, just as seriously.

"I naturally believe you. If you are the same as those useless people who needed half a year to a year to ascend the mountain, it would simply be too trashy." Bujie spoke in a light voice, and he intentionally repeated, "Yup, all those are really trash."

"This shameless monk." Qin Wentian cursed silently in his heart. Was this monk saying all this intentionally?

"Brother Qin, do you think that I'm right?" Bujie innocently asked.

"Yup, yup, yup." Qin Wentian nodded and hurriedly changed the topic. "You've been here for two years already, are you doing fine? How's life here?"

"Let's change the topic. These people who put their faith in the Myriad Devil Sovereign must have gone slightly crazy. The people of a devil hall told me that I'm very suitable to inherit some devil thingy that can allow me to gain the sense of an ancient devil. However, I'm a buddhist path cultivator, how can I be suited to cultivate the devil path? Those fellows said that it was precisely because I'm a buddhist path cultivator that I'm suitable, wanting me to stay in their hall to accept the inheritance there. They even want to pass the position of master of the hall to me. Tell me, don't you feel they are a little crazy?"

Bujie spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian blinked his eyes, "So did you choose to cultivate that or not?"

"Are you talking nonsense? As a buddhist warrior, an eminent monk of the Askheart Temple, how can I refuse to cultivate devil path techniques and arts since I'm already here? Only by understanding them can I slowly convert them. If I don't enter

hell, who will?" Bujie spoke with a straight face, his voice tinged with the feeling of justice.

Qin Wentian almost coughed out blood, unable to tolerate shamelessness of this extent. Maybe, shamelessness was also a kind of talent.

"Are you not worried that Master Buyu and Buchen would scold you?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"Don't talk about those two smelly monks, they are actually willing to send me, such an outstanding junior apprentice brother here all alone. They completely lack the spirit of brotherhood. I will never recognize them as my senior brothers ever again." Bujie fiercely spoke.

"Junior brother, are you talking about me?" At this moment, a voice rang out. A powerful devil king walked over here with very fast speed. "Junior brother, why are you not cultivating properly? You ran out here again."

"Senior brother!" Bujie instantly turned and respectfully called out with a smile on his face. Earlier, he just said that these devil experts were a little crazy but his attitude instantly did a 180 degree turn, refreshing Qin Wentian's knowledge about the extent of his shamelessness.

"Junior brother has some comprehensions with regards to cultivation recently, hence I took a break after working hard." Bujie gently spoke.

"I see, I see. This is?" That devil king glanced at Qin Wentian.

"This is Qin Wentian, Brother Qin, a friend of mine. Although his talent is a little inferior to mine, he can still be considered a top-tier genius." Bujie smiled. That devil king nodded, "Being able to be praised so much by my junior apprentice brother, his talent most assuredly isn't too bad."

Qin Wentian stood there, he suddenly felt an impulse of wanting

to die. How did he ever get acquainted with this shameless monk!

Chapter 1297: Seven Supreme Devil Halls

Bujie was from the Askheart Temple, given how much his two senior brothers doted on him, even to the extent of acting like a protector for him, one could see how high Bujie's status was in the Askheart Temple.

However, this smelly monk simply doesn't want any face. He had no aura like an eminent monk at all. Right now, he seemed to be pursuing the devil path and didn't seem like he would return at all.

Qin Wentian was musing whether this was the fortune of the devil hall, or a calamity for the devil hall.

That devil king who was referred by Bujie as senior brother glanced below at the injured devil experts who tried to block Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian actually fought his way up, he is much more imposing compared to this junior brother of his.

Back then when Bujie ascended the mountain, how would he dare to tell people that he is a cultivator of the buddhist path? On his way up, he politely greeted everyone, causing everyone to feel that he is very obedient devil cultivator with a gentle personality.

"You also cultivate the buddha path?" That devil king glanced at Qin Wentian, his eyes gleaming with light, causing Qin Wentian to shiver. Why did this devil king seem so interested in buddhist cultivators? Buddha and devil were two concepts that were directly opposite to each other, yet this devil king didn't seemed to mind at all?

"Nope." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Ah, that's a pity then. But then again given how much junior brother Bujie has praised you, why don't you head to the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall?" That devil king issued an invite to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't expect that it would be so hard to ascend the mountain, yet so easy to enter a devil hall.

"The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall studies the cultivation of ancient devils. Why do you all want to recruit an immortal cultivator?" Yulong Shengtu came over on his dragon as he coldly asked.

"The matters of my Myriad Ancient Devil Hall, who are you to probe?" That devil king turned and faced Yulong Shengtu, his gaze akin to an ancient devil causing the dragon Yulong Shengtu was riding to roar with fear.

"Hmph." Yulong Shengtu didn't know what to say. There wasn't too much interference between devil halls, and this was especially so for the mysterious Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. They had always been a weird bunch.

"I've never seen someone as busybody as you before." Qin Wentian shook his head. He then spoke to the devil king, "Junior will seriously consider senior's recommendation."

As he spoke, he transmitted his voice to Bujie, "Why did you ascend the Devil Mountain? Did someone ask you to come here?"

"Mhm, I was keeping a low profile in the Fallen Devil Region and I met a mysterious white-robed young man telling me to come up the Devil Mountain."

Qin Wentian's gaze froze, that mysterious young man actually managed to find Bujie. In that case, it was possible that he could find all the peak-level geniuses here who came from the immortal realms. Wasn't that mysterious fellow a little too terrifying?

Lifting his head, Qin Wentian spoke to Yulong Shengtu. "That day the person who asked me to come here and drove you away, should be a cultivator of the Devil Mountain right. Which devil hall is he from?"

Yulong Shengtu's expression turned cold when he thought of that person. That bastard, if it wasn't for him, he would already have gotten his soldiers to finish off Qin Wentian. How would Qin Wentian still be alive to climb up the Devil Mountain?

Seeing that Yulong Shengtu was keeping quiet, he used his immortal sense to form a projection. He then turned to the devil king and asked, "Senior, this is the person who asked me to come up here."

"Oh." The eyes of that devil king narrowed. He then replied, "He is someone from the Apostle Devil Hall."

"Apostle Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered.

"Yes. The Apostle Devil Hall. The people of this devil hall are all named apostles. The white-robed man you met was one of them. He should have gone down the mountain to roam the islands." That devil king spoke. These immortal cultivators were actually invited here by that apostle. How interesting.

However this was fine as well, since an apostle invited them, there shouldn't be any problems with allowing them to join a devil hall.

As someone from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall, they had absolute faith in the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Since these people passed the test on the way up here, they had no suspicions at all.

So what if they were immortal cultivators or buddhist-path cultivators? He had never met someone who was so suitable for the inheritance of their devil hall like Bujie before.

"The Apostle Devil Hall is one of the toughest hall to enter, they don't actively recruit members and even if you knelt down outside just like those descendants of devil emperors, it would be useless. They would only recruit someone when they wish to do so." That devil king continued.

"What other devil halls are there?" Qin Wentian pointed upwards as he asked.

"Apostle Devil Hall, Myriad Ancient Devil Hall, Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, Sky Devil Hall, Judiciary Devil Hall, Darkness Devil Hall and the Saint Devil Hall." That devil king spoke, there were a

total of seven supreme devil halls.

"Judiciary Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with sharpness. In the past when he was in the sacred academy, he seemed to have encountered people from the Judiciary Devil Hall before.

"Why? You wish to join there?" That devil king stared at Qin Wentian. "Let me urge you to give up. The Judiciary Devil Hall and Apostle Devil Hall are the same, they don't actively recruit members. Only those suited for their hall's inheritance would be recruited. Naturally, if you sought to join as a guard for these halls, you might have a chance."

"Which devil hall is the strongest?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"The Saint Devil Hall is the devil hall created by the Myriad Devil Sovereign, it's a place of faith. When the Devil Mountain was established, there were only three other devil halls supporting the Saint Devil Hall. The other three are the Apostle, Judiciary and Darkness Devil Halls." The devil king slowly spoke. "The apostles of the Apostle Devil Hall spread faith all around the Myriad Devil Islands, they can be considered envoys of the Devil Mountain. Judiciary Devil Hall are those who judge, they are in charge of all punishment, and nobody would dare not to comply. Darkness Devil Hall's experts are hidden in the shadow, they live and breath in the shadows, collecting information and making their plans there."

"As time flowed by, many experts of the Devil Mountain all died. The blue sea turned into mulberry fields and there were many transformations to the Devil Mountain. Our Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was born because we sought to preserve some of the glory of our Devil Mountain's ancestors, keeping the inheritance of ancient devil experts, making us one of the most important devil halls here on the Devil Mountain. The Imperial Dragon Devil Hall rides dragons of darkness, taking the role of patrolling around the Myriad Devil Islands, and their chosen are named the Imperial

Dragon Saints. They are somewhat similar to apostles, but their hall was elevated in status due to the appearance of a powerful expert from there. They used to be vassals of the Apostle Devil Hall but after the supreme expert appeared, they stood as an independent power. The Sky Devil Hall also produced a supreme expert and became one of the devil halls at the peak of the Devil Mountain.

Qin Wentian quietly listened, he faintly understood the composition of the devil mountain from the words explained. The Saint Devil Hall was undoubtedly the place of faith, the residence of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

The Apostle, Judiciary and Darkness Devil Halls are orthodox devil halls and already existed when the Devil Mountain was established. Their statuses were extremely high, and since the Apostle and Judiciary Halls don't actively recruit members, the Darkness Devil Hall should be the same as well.

The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was an extremely ancient devil hall. Their mission was to pass down the inheritance of ancient supreme devil experts to suitable candidates. This was a pretty unique hall and just so as fate would have it, that monk Bujie was extremely suited and might even inherit the position of master of this hall.

As for the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall and Sky Devil Hall, they were created due to the existence of supreme experts. If a devil emperor was born in the thousands of devil halls in the places of the mountain below the peak, the status of that devil hall would rise exponentially and even have a chance to be relocated at the peak of the Devil Mountain.

However, the Myriad Devil Islands and Devil Mountain have already existed for so long but during this time, only two devil halls have managed to elevate themselves up. One could very well imagine how high the difficulty of doing so was.

"Senior I wish to take a look at the other halls." Qin Wentian spoke to the devil king. After the test of ascending the mountain, his perspective towards immortals and devils was insipid. Regardless of the immortal realms of Myriad Devil Island, the base of all cultivators are the same, it was just the cultivation arts they practiced were different. One could become an immortal with a thought, or a devil with another thought. An example was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he was an immortal emperor that was widely respected everywhere in the thirteen prefectures but didn't he also chose to start a war in a particle world, incurring countless deaths of innocent lives?

Qin Wentian was now very curious with regards to the devil halls here.

"Might as well, you can go take a look." The devil king spoke to Qin Wentian.

"You don't want to accompany me to the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall to cultivate?" Bujie asked. "The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall has many inheritance arts, you might even be able to gain the power of ancient devils and we are the strongest devil hall here at the peak of the mountain. It would truly be a pity if you don't come with us."

The devil king expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall felt extremely enjoyable when he heard Bujie's words. "Junior brother's words do make sense."

Qin Wentian was already numb to Bujie's shamelessness. He spoke, "Let me take a look first before I consider. In addition, given how high the status of your hall is, my talent might not be enough to gain recognition."

"Brother Qin, at the very least you can be considered to have a good judgement of your own abilities. After all, not everyone is as outstanding as me." Bujie patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders in a consoling manner.

"Thick-skin and shameless." Yulong Shengtu who was in the air couldn't help but coldly speak. He couldn't stand the sight of the two of them.

"No wonder you are so afraid of that white-robed young man back then. So it turns out that this is the case." Qin Wentian glanced at Yulong Shengtu before he lifted his foot and continued upwards. The experts of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall all stiffened as their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

Qin Wentian continued up the path, finally reaching the very peak. As he saw the majestic halls on the way, reverence actually appeared in his heart, the reverence towards the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

Establishing the Myriad Devil Islands, causing the Devil Mountain to become the place of belief for the entire devil world. As long as the devil mountain gave a command, they could control every devil practitioner here. Such faith was simply too terrifying.

Qin Wentian saw several devil cultivators outside the halls. There were some who bowed, some who even knelt down in worship, hoping to be able to enter.

"That place is the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall." Bujie pointed to a devil hall in the distance.

"Given the character of the Imperial Dragon Saint, let's just forget about this devil hall." Qin Wentian shook his head. The eyes of Yulong Shengtu flashed with killing intent. He wanted to see how Qin Wentian would be rejected.

There would be no devil halls that would accept an immortal cultivator.

Even if Qin Wentian ascended the Devil Mountain, he wouldn't be able to gain admittance to any of the devil halls here!

Chapter 1298: Sacred Ground of the Devil Mountain

Qin Wentian continued on his way, with Bujie following him.

"Which one is the Apostle Hall?" Qin Wentian asked. Bujie pointed to a direction as Qin Wentian headed over there. He was very curious with regards to the Apostle Devil Hall. That mysterious young man in white who invited him, as well as the other peak immortal-realm geniuses, was from none other than this hall. What was his intention exactly?

As Qin Wentian entered the Apostle Devil Hall, he discovered that the people here was very little in number. So little that Qin Wentian couldn't even see a single one when he entered. When he walked past the stone stairs, a huge hall appeared before him, yet there was no one at all in the surroundings.

"There are only a very few members of the Apostle Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian curiously glanced at Bujie who was beside him.

"There are very few apostles, hence the members of the Apostle Devil Hall are very limited. Also, these apostles always travel alone and they can easily choose guards or apprentices to serve them." Bujie spoke. Qin Wentian bowed slightly to this place as he spoke, "Junior Qin Wentian pays his respect to seniors of the Apostle Devil Hall."

"Bzz~" A gust of wind blew by as an old man appeared before Qin Wentian. He had a smile on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Senior." Qin Wentian was somewhat shocked by the speed of this person. It was so fast that he didn't even discover it until this old man appeared right before his eyes. It was highly possible that this ordinary-looking old man might be a devil emperor character.

"What are you doing here? The Apostle Devil Hall isn't suited for you, go, go." The old man waved his hand to Qin Wentian, directly

asking him to leave, causing Qin Wentian to be astonished. He then stated, "Senior do you know why the white-robed young man asked us all to ascend the Devil Mountain?"

"How would I know?" The old man rolled his eyes. Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled bitterly, seems like he wouldn't be able to find out anything here.

"Since this is the case, junior will take my leave." Qin Wentian turned and departed. The old man smiled, staring at the back of Bujie and Qin Wentian while musing in his heart that the Devil Mountain would surely be extremely lively this time around.

After exiting the Apostle Devil Hall, Qin Wentian frowned. Out of the seven supreme halls, disregarding the Imperial Dragon and Apostle Devil Halls, the Judiciary and Darkness Devil Halls should be the same as well. He might not even be able to join them if he went there. In that case, only the Saint Devil Hall, Sky Devil Hall and Myriad Ancient Devil Hall remains.

The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was the hall Bujie joined. The Saint Devil Hall was the hall created by the Myriad Devil Sovereign. It seems that he can only choose the Sky Devil Hall for now.

Hence, Qin Wentian turned and walked towards the direction of the Sky Devil Hall. The mysterious white-robed young man invited him here. Since he has ascended the mountain, he naturally has to take a look at the supreme devil halls here.

Before the Sky Devil Hall, a sinister cold intent permeated the atmosphere. The Sky Devil Hall fits the devil hall in Qin Wentian's imagination. Devil qi filled the area, with guards guarding the perimeter. Nobody knew what was going on within the hall. But Qin Wentian guessed that the interior of the devil hall most probably wasn't as small as it looked from the outside. There should be a dimension formation within.

If not, no matter how vast the Devil Mountain is, how can it

contain over ten thousand devil halls?

The place of faith of the Myriad Devil Islands, the supreme seven halls were situated at the peak. Just a single hall at the peak was the size of the entire Devil Mountain. Only then could the majesticness of the supreme devil hall emanate forth. Hence, there was only a single possibility, there must be a dimension formation within each of the devil halls, making the space within much larger and vaster than one could see on the outside.

As he arrived, numerous cold auras gushed forth, causing Qin Wentian to furrow his brows. An instant later, he saw a group of devil experts walking out, and there were even devil kings within. The group of experts then stared at Qin Wentian and Bujie.

Bujie gulped and took half a step back, trying to hide behind Qin Wentian.

From the group, a figure walked over. Qin Wentian's eyes instantly narrowed, gleaming with coldness.

This figure was similarly staring at Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with killing intent.

"You are actually someone from the Devil Mountain." Qin Wentian stared at the person before him which could be said to be an old friend of his. He was acquainted with this man before he broke through to the immortal-foundation realm. In the City of Ancient Emperors, this man was none other than the person who killed Zi Daoyang, the second ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Mo Xie!

Zi Daoyang was the son of a peak-level immortal emperor. At the moment of his death, many people were already speculating about Mo Xie's identity, thinking that it was very possible that he came from an extraordinary power from the Myriad Devil Islands.

After that, in the sacred academy, Mo Xie once tried to devour Little Rascal.

Now, Qin Wentian finally knew of Mo Xie's identity.

He was someone from the Devil Mountain, of the Sky Devil Hall and his status in the hall was extremely high.

"You actually came to the Devil Mountain." Mo Xie's voice was extremely cold. Actually back then in the City of Ancient Emperors, he had not ascended the Devil Mountain yet. By tempering himself in the City of Ancient Emperors, he was making preparations to ascend the mountain.

However although he did receive many benefits in the City of Ancient Emperors, there was also an inheritance which was seized by Qin Wentian from him.

Now, Qin Wentian of the immortal realms actually came to his territory, the place of faith for the entire Myriad Devil Islands.

"Everyone, I'm from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. I still have something to do so I will bid my farewells now." Bujie clasped his hands. This Qin Wentian was truly a character, he actually had so many enemies on the Devil Mountain. First, it was Yulong Shengtu and now, it was the Sky Devil Hall.

An immortal cultivator being able to encounter two enemies from the devil halls at the peak? This should be a matter Qin Wentian can be proud of.

After speaking, Bujie instantly turned and left. Qin Wentian could only roll his eyes.

Sweeping his gaze over to the experts of the devil hall, there were truly many at the devil-foundation realm. However, as long as devil kings don't interfere, Qin Wentian didn't really fear them at all. He coldly stared at Mo Xie and spoke, "You won't be able to do anything to people who managed to ascend the mountain."

After that, he simply turned around and left.

"Follow him." Mo Xie stared at Qin Wentian's back, his deep eyes flashing with greed. The others on the Devil Mountain might not

understand Qin Wentian, but he knew very well what sort of character he was. Qin Wentian himself, was just like a treasury filled with valuables.

Qin Wentian was incomparably depressed. Given how vast the Devil Mountain was, is there really no space for him to take a breather?

Many devil experts followed after him, making him even more depressed.

And on his way, Qin Wentian discovered even more experts coming from another direction. These people were experts brought by Yulong Shengtu. Yulong Shengtu's eyes were like ice, and he similarly followed behind Qin Wentian, as though wanting to force Qin Wentian to get down the mountain.

As long as Qin Wentian left the mountain, his death would be inevitable.

"Everyone is from the seven supreme halls, don't you find your behavior a little shameless?" Qin Wentian turned his head and spoke to those following him. However, those people didn't reply and continue to quietly follow after.

"That damnable Bujie." Qin Wentian cursed that death-fearing monk, he was simply shameless to the extreme. He actually messed up the routes up the mountain and brought him to proceed around wildly. He understood that there was no way he could exit the mountain now. Since he had ascended the mountain, passing the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, these people wouldn't dare to kill him. But it was a different story if he exited the mountain.

Qin Wentian shrugged and continued wandering about on his own. He passed by many places and he suddenly stopped outside of a desolate looking devil hall.

This devil hall had an extremely dilapidated look, but it actually could be here at the peak of the Devil Mountain. Also when Qin

Wentian glanced at the surroundings, he discovered that the location of this devil hall was at the center of the rest.

"Mhm?" The devil experts behind him all froze. What did this fellow intend to do?

At this moment, Qin Wentian actually proceeded forward, wanting to go in.

"HOW DARE YOU!" A thunderous voice rang out as a devil king radiated a terrifying might, instantly appearing before Qin Wentian, blocking his path.

Numerous experts then appeared, obstructing Qin Wentian as they coldly looked at him.

"An immortal cultivator dares to walk this path? We will show no mercy." A powerful expert icily spoke.

Qin Wentian's gaze flashed. Earlier, these devil experts weren't so nervous. Why can't he walk this path?

"Saint Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, suddenly thinking of a possibility. This was the hall established by the Myriad Devil Sovereign himself.

He never expected that the paramount Saint Devil Hall was actually so diapiolated, the most inconspicuous one out of all the other halls.

These people didn't want Qin Wentian to enter, but because of this, he wanted even more to enter. The Saint Devil Hall was initially a hall which he had neglected. But since these people were so nervous, they caused his desire to enter to grow even more intense instead.

"I've passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and since I'm here now, I'm naturally under the light exuded by the mighty sovereign. The places where you all can go, I can go as well. If you choose to stop me, that would be disrespect to the Myriad Devil Sovereign." Qin Wentian lifted his foot and continued forward.

"Just try it." An extremely cold aura gushed over. Those devil kings weren't willing to step aside.

"Do you all need me to get the Judiciary Hall's members over?" At this moment, a voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned his head and saw a group of experts speeding over. These people were actually led here by Bujie. Bujie cast a glance at Qin Wentian, as though trying to tell him hey, look how much of a brother I am, bringing reinforcements for you...

"What do you all mean by this? You are allowing an immortal cultivator to enter the sacred ground of our Devil Mountain?" A devil king icily spoke.

"Since he managed to ascend the mountain, he has already obtained the sovereign's approval. No matter where he goes, no one should stop him." An expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall replied back just as coldly.

"Everyone knows the primogenitor of your Myriad Ancient Devil Hall is a traitor. You guys will naturally speak for an immortal cultivator." An expert from the Sky Devil Hall spat. Instantly, the auras of experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall gushed forth. Only now did Qin Wentian know that the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was actually an immortal cultivator.

"Since you want to make things so ugly, let's get the Judiciary Hall to decide." An devil expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spoke as he turned and prepared to leave.

"Hold on." A devil king interrupted. Those fellows at the Judiciary Devil Hall weren't flexible at all, who knows what they will think.

"I really want to see how an immortal cultivator can enter the Saint Devil Hall!" The voice of that expert from the Sky Devil Hall was extremely cold but he did step aside, allowing Qin Wentian to enter.

Qin Wentian was somewhat bewildered, the Judiciary Devil Hall was in charge of judgement and punishment, and seemed to have an immense binding power with regards to the Sky Devil Hall.

Chapter 1299: Child of Darkness

The expert of the Sky Devil Hall stepped aside, while Qin Wentian proceeded forward. As he passed by them, he could see the coldness in the eyes of Mo Xie.

This man is absolutely an extremely dangerous character, like a poisonous snake. Back then, Zi Daoyang was being watched and eventually killed by him.

"Hmph." The people of the Sky Devil Hall could only snort coldly and follow after Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian slowly continued, this broken-down ancient hall seemed extremely desolate, there were only stone pillars and tattered-looking walls. It felt like an immense battle had been fought here.

Also, since this place was the legendary Saint Devil Hall, it must have stood here for countless years, yet there was no one taking care and repairing the features.

The passageway inside this hall was extremely deep, like it could lead to an unprecedented place. Inside the devil hall, many experts were sitting cross-legged or standing in deep contemplation, unmoving like statues. Among these people, there were devil-foundation and devil king experts. They were all in different locations inside the tattered devil hall, and were very quiet, seemingly fusing into one entity with the devil hall.

"This place, is the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian mumbled. The Saint Devil Hall was completely different from what he expected.

"If immortal cultivators try to enter, be careful that you might die without a burial place." A devil expert coldly spoke to Qin Wentian. It seemed like he was extremely unhappy that an immortal cultivator was here on the sacred ground of devils.

"Back then the founder of my Myriad Ancient Devil Hall established it after he entered the Saint Devil Hall, leading our hall to become one of the supreme seven." An expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall refuted. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as a hint of heaviness could be seen within.

The words spoken by the devil king of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was sufficient to prove how holy this Saint Devil Hall is. Qin Wentian had a thought in his mind. Could it be that other than the four original devil halls on this mountain, the other three devil halls - Sky, Myriad Ancient and Imperial Dragon Devil Halls, all had a connection to the Saint Devil Hall?

The people of the Myriad Devil Islands had faith in the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Yet when he ascended the mountain and came here, he actually discovered that the Saint Devil Hall was so dipliated. In that case, where is the Myriad Devil Sovereign himself?

Could it be that the Myriad Devil Sovereign is merely an existence of the imagination and doesn't exist in the real world?

"There won't be a second Myriad Ancient Devil Hall." A cold voice rang out. This person who spoke wasn't from the Imperial Dragon or Sky Devil Halls. It was a figure whose back was facing them. This man seemed to have been standing there for a very long time, and was quietly staring at the Saint Devil Hall before him.

Not only him, as well as the other experts here, the people outside the hall were also staring in the same direction, as though on a pilgrimage.

For devil experts who ascended the mountain, they all had gazes of worship as they stared at the devil halls before them. This was especially so for the supreme devil halls at the peak. As for the experts from the devil halls at the peak, they also used the same gaze to stare at the Saint Devil Hall.

"The sovereign can bear witness to all the things our Myriad

Ancient Devil Hall has done for the Myriad Devil Islands through all these years." A devil king replied.

"I didn't doubt the things your devil hall did for the Myriad Devil Island, or the strength of the first general Ancient Devil Emperor. In fact, I'm filled with reverence towards him." That figure calmly spoke. After that, he slowly turned about, and stared at Qin Wentian and the others. "However, that was in the past. The inheritor of the Myriad Devil Sovereign should be someone from our Myriad Devil Islands and not someone from the immortal realms. If not, it would be a blasphemy towards the devil path."

"The Child of Darkness from the Darkness Devil Hall." Bujie transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, his tone growing heavy. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The Darkness Devil Hall was one of the three great halls which existed right from the start.

Apostle, Judiciary and Darkness Devil Halls.

The foundations of these three halls are incomparably deep and immensely powerful.

"Since you all have faith in the Myriad Devil Sovereign, why are you all questioning his authority now? So what if I'm an immortal cultivator? As long as I ascended the mountain, it means that I have the approval of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Your doubting...isn't that also a form of blasphemy towards the sovereign?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"The Myriad Devil Sovereign's will is great enough to encompass the heaven and earth, he doesn't even have any prejudice with regards to immortal cultivators. As a person from the Devil Mountain, I naturally wouldn't dare to blaspheme his will. However, to protect the interests of the Devil Halls of the Devil Mountain, my Darkness Devil Hall has always steadfastly believed that only the purest devil cultivators are fit to inherit the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign."

"As part of the three great devil halls, the mission of the Darkness

Devil Hall seems to be different from the Apostle Devil Hall." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Don't speak of the Apostle Devil Hall to me." The young man coldly replied.

"The Apostle, Darkness and Judiciary Devil Halls might be one of the three great halls at the start, however, their beliefs and missions are all different. This is especially so for the Apostle and Darkness Devil Halls. As for the other Judiciary Hall, their mission is simply to judge and punish." Bujie has been on the mountain for two years and was highly regarded by the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. Hence, he naturally understood some of the matters of the Devil Mountain.

"Since you want to believe only devils can inherit the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, why must you obstruct immortal cultivators who ascend the Devil Mountain? Could it be that as a pure devil, you are afraid that you might be inferior to immortals if they chose to take on the devil path?" Qin Wentian calmly stated.

"Afraid?" The Child of Darkness had a mocking smile on his face. He glanced at Qin Wentian, "It's just that the prestige of the Saint Devil Hall shouldn't be besmirched by immortal cultivators."

Beside him, a few other experts turned about, staring at Qin Wentian. These were all extremely terrifying characters and their influence could even affect the entire Devil Mountain.

For devil cultivators to dislike immortal cultivators, it was an extremely ordinary thing. And Qin Wentian was clearly from the immortal realms and he even wanted to enter the sacred ground of the devils to take a look.

"Oh? But I feel that when immortal cultivators enter the Saint Devil Hall, it makes the hall even more holy instead." Qin Wentian calmly replied, showing no hints that he would retreat. The voice of these two were calm, yet everyone could sense a hint of fire within.

Qin Wentian's words were undoubtedly refuting the Child of Darkness.

Yulong Shengtu's eyes flickered coldly, could it be that Qin Wentian didn't know this was their territory? He even dares to be so brazen here, he simply doesn't know what death is.

For ordinary experts of the Darkness Devil Hall, even the Judiciary Hall's members wouldn't dare to treat them like this, let alone the Child of Darkness. The Child of Darkness was someone who could even influence the judgement of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

Qin Wentian took a step forward.

The Child of Darkness continued quietly standing there, looking at the advancing Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian continued on his way, walking towards the Saint Devil Hall.

"Halt." The Child of Darkness spoke. His voice was very calm, but it contained an undeniable authority.

Qin Wentian shook his head and continued forward. He was very impressed with regards to the Myriad Devil Sovereign. When he ascended to the peak of the mountain, all the other six devil halls seemed unsuitable for him. And by fate or luck, the Saint Devil Hall actually attracted him. How could he choose not to enter?

"Although there are rules up here on the Devil Mountain where we can't kill those who gained the approval of the sovereign, but if there's someone on the mountain who challenges the supremacy of the Darkness Devil Hall, even if we kill you, the Judiciary Devil Hall cannot do anything to us. They would understand." The Child of Darkness continued staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

The expressions of those experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall changed as their auras fluctuated. At the same time, they also saw the experts standing beside the Child of Darkness crossing

their arms in front of their chests while smugly smiling at them.

"It's best for the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall not to interfere in this matter." An expert from the Darkness Devil Hall coldly spoke.

"You this fellow, can't you be more flexible a little? You've already ascended the mountain, can't you just endure for now?" Bujie transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

"Even if I can't enter the Saint Devil Hall, so what if a battle is to be fought here?" Qin Wentian replied, he was still moving forward.

The darkness abruptly descended, enveloping this entire space with Qin Wentian in the center. The light in the surroundings all turned dimmed, slowly changing into complete darkness.

Qin Wentian couldn't see anyone, he couldn't see the Child of Darkness, or the experts in the surroundings. This entire place was clad in absolute darkness.

"Law domain of darkness?" Qin Wentian mused. As the Child of Darkness, Qin Wentian understood that this person's comprehension towards the law of darkness must have reached an unfathomable degree.

As one progresses in cultivation, regardless of immortal or devil-foundation experts, they would all reach a point where they arrived at the boundary of the immortal/devil king realm. As they grow closer to it, their cultivation base would be deeper, closer and closer to the next realm.

A cold dark beam of light akin to lightning from the sky cleaved down. That was light from a saber strike, appearing extremely resplendent in the darkness, aiming for Qin Wentian.

"BANG!" The saber light descended while Qin Wentian stood there. His body also began to flow with law energy, augmenting his defenses.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying noise rang out as the fearsomely sharp sound of a saber slicing through the air could be heard. Qin

Wentian felt the entire darkness churning. This time around, the attacks came from all side, and with increasingly violent might.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" The powerful attacks slammed unceasingly into Qin Wentian. The weapon used was an incomparably sharp devil spear with an immensely powerful attack. It had a terrifying penetration strength, and despite the power of his defenses, his body was shaking due to the repeated strikes, extremely uncomfortable.

This Child of Darkness was even more powerful compared to Yulong Shengtu. Within the domain of darkness, even if he used his immortal sense to perceive his surroundings, he couldn't see anything at all.

Outside the darkness, the other experts quietly stood there. Their footsteps halted when they saw the Child of Darkness activating his darkness domain, knowing that the battle between them two has already started.

"Senior brother." Bujie turned to the expert of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall by his side, intending to ask for help.

"This place is the Devil Mountain after all, if he wishes to enter the sacred ground here, he naturally had to pass some tests. If he cannot pass them, there's no point in entering either." That expert of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall transmitted his voice back in reply.

Chapter 1300: Anger from Embarrassment

In the darkness, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with light. A holy buddhic light from his art of truth covered him, as his third eye opened.

At this instant, he could see numerous spears of darkness containing powerful destructive energy launching attacks at him. The trajectory of each attack was exceptionally clear, despite the fact that he was still in absolute darkness.

Pointing his finger forward, a fearsome destructive sword beam formed from the convergence of a million strands of sword energy erupted forth with supreme sword might. An almighty aura of destruction and sharpness filled the atmosphere, capable of ripping everything to pieces.

"Hmph." A clear-sounding cold snort rang out, the Child of Darkness was filled with disdain regarding Qin Wentian's answer. He waved his hands as the darkness domain expanded. Boundless energy from the darkness materialized countless heads of devil kings, striking fear in the hearts of people. These devil kings opened their mouths and directly spat out a killing ray which transformed into king-level spears that were sharper and stronger compared to the spears of darkness earlier.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, he could sense a terrifying penetrative power from the atmosphere. Countless ancient characters appeared around him, transforming into gigantic runes of suppression. The pressure exuded fought against the penetrative power while Qin Wentian continued his way forward, his eyes landing on the Child of Darkness.

"Mhm?" The eyes of the Child of Darkness flashed as a cold smile lit up his lips. This man was actually skilled in buddhist-path techniques, but did Qin Wentian think that this was enough to counter his darkness?

The devil heads congregated together behind the Child of Darkness, as though they were his astral soul. He stretched his hand out toward Qin Wentian and in that instant, a terrifying vortex of darkness appeared within his domain of darkness, resembling a fearsome black hole.

The space spiralled about, being absorbed into that vortex. The robes on Qin Wentian fluttered as well from the suction force. His body was pulled closer by the terrifying force, and he couldn't even stabilize himself.

"RUMBLE!" A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him, but Qin Wentian involuntarily took another step forward. The vortex of darkness ahead was like a true black hole, able to devour everything on earth.

"Could it be that the Child of Darkness really wants to kill him? Isn't this against the rules of the Devil Mountain? But if the Child of Darkness was the one who acts, even the Judiciary Hall can only close one eye I guess, and what's more, this man is an immortal realm cultivator." The experts at the surroundings all had looks of interest as they quietly watched on, waiting for the destruction of this immortal cultivator.

It was fine if an immortal cultivator ascended their Devil Mountain and randomly joined one of the devil halls. But this man actually wanted to enter the sacred ground, the Saint Devil Hall.

The Child of Darkness waved his hand as storms of devouring appeared, causing the black hole to become even more terrifying. Raging wind gusted as the black hole expanded, growing stronger and stronger.

Inside the vortex of darkness, heads of devils could be seen, extremely bizarre and terrifying. All of them had their mouths open, and seemed to be puffing out air, empowering the manifested storms of devouring.

"RUMBLE!" Terrifying fluctuations of law radiated from Qin

Wentian as he planted both his feet firmly on the ground. However, when he saw that expanding black hole, he knew that this measure was far from enough.

Destructive ancient characters materialized before him. Qin Wentian's hands danced about in the air before he pointed his finger forward. In an instant, the countless ancient characters shot into the vortex, causing thunderous rumbling sounds to echo out. But even so, the black hole didn't stop in its expansion and directly engulfed the ancient characters of destruction.

"This power is actually so similar to the fusion technique recorded in the ancient treasured cauldron." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The only difference was the base of this technique. The Child of Darkness's technique utilized the laws of darkness, while he, utilized the essence of the eight supreme greater demons.

"DIE!" The eyes of the Child of Darkness turned ice-like. The strength of this opponent wasn't bad, able to persist for so long despite his overwhelming attacks. At this moment, terrifying devil energy of darkness gushed forth, fusing as one with the devouring might. The domain of darkness started churning as numerous tiny vortexes appeared within, all of them shooting over to Qin Wentian at the same time.

In addition, these vortexes also kept expanding, terrifying to the extreme.

"BOOM!" A tyrannical demonic qi erupted forth from Qin Wentian as the phantom of a demon god appeared behind him

Demon clashing against devil. Who would be the victor?

Qin Wentian howled in anger and gathered his boundless strength, unleashing an attack at his opponent. At this instant, numerous demon gods appeared, transforming into incomparably terrifying vortexes of destruction that collided head-on with the vortexes of darkness. Fearsome apocalyptic might radiated out, as two similar powers were frenziedly trying to devour each other.

Explosions occurred unceasingly in the domain of darkness. The devouring storms were pushed to the side causing the experts in the surroundings to tremble. Why was there such a huge commotion.

An extremely cold look appeared in the eyes of the Child of Darkness. Qin Wentian actually had an innate technique capable of withstanding his ultimate art. Also, it was such a similar one. How can this be possible?

He stepped forward and with every step he took, the darkness grew even more intense. The ancient halberd in Qin Wentian's hand swung out again and again, manifesting vortexes that stacked atop each other. Both their attacks clashed and their strength was so great that even the space seemed to collapsed around them.

"KILL!" The Child of Darkness howled, as the spears of darkness multiplied countlessly.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned cold. In an instant, a gigantic sword formed from suppression and destruction runes descended from the heavens, and slashed out against the Child of Darkness. The spears were all shattered from the force and Qin Wentian pointed his finger forward as he roared, "SUPPRESS!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the spears of darkness all crumbled from the pressure. The Child of Darkness lifted his head, emanating towering devil might with a thunderous roar. Yet everything he did, all collapsed from the suppressive might. When the gigantic sword descended, his body vanished from sight, melding together with the darkness.

Qin Wentian stepped out, stabbing forward with his ancient halberd. His speed suddenly quickened immensely, like that of a great roc, and his strike was powered by divine energy from God's Hand. With a rumbling explosion, a figure appeared in the darkness. That figure was flung through the air as blood dripped from his mouth. This man was actually none other than the Child

of Darkness!

It was like Qin Wentian's heavenly eyes have been opened. His eyes were able to see past all illusions and the void. Stepping out with a speed as quick as lightning, his ancient halberd pierced forth once more.

"INSOLENCE!" An angry roar sounded out. After that, Qin Wentian only saw a gigantic palm formed of darkness blotting out the sky. The palm imprint smashed forth with indomitable might, crushing Qin Wentian's halberd and sending him flying through the air. The power of that strike then gushed into his body, threatening to shatter his bones.

"Puchi..." Qin Wentian coughed out blood, and he couldn't help but to stumble backwards from the force of impact. Steadying himself, he saw a devil king radiating fearsome law energies, forming a corporeal domain around him.

"You actually intended to kill the Child of Darkness? You must die for your sins." The devil king spoke in a frigid tone. He lifted his palm and prepared to erase Qin Wentian from this world.

Qin Wentian's countenance changed, his eyes grew cold as well. But at this moment, a devil king expert appeared before Qin Wentian, blocking that strike for him. The impact of the strike caused clouds of dust to rise up as astral winds gusted ferociously.

"HOW DARE YOU!" That devil king from the Darkness Hall roared in rage.

"After losing, you guys want to take his life due to the embarrassment? Could it be that you think this can really cleanse the shame of the Child of Darkness's defeat?" The devil king from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall coldly spoke. The person Qin Wentian defeated earlier wasn't an ordinary member of the Darkness Devil Hall, that person was the one with the highest status, the Child of Darkness! Ordinary members can lose, but since the Child of Darkness was defeated by Qin Wentian, it

naturally has profound and far-reaching impact. Hence, the devil king protector of the Child of Darkness wanted to hurry up and slay Qin Wentian.

"The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall dares to interfere and obstruct my Darkness Devil Hall's business?" That devil king domineeringly took a step forward, speaking with force.

"The Darkness Devil Hall is in the wrong." Only to see several experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall stepping out. "In addition, the lot of you cannot represent the entire Darkness Devil Hall."

Both sides were radiating enmity, opposing each other but at this moment, a powerful aura gushed forth causing the gazes of everyone to stiffen. Seems like this commotion has attracted the attention of the Judiciary Devil Hall and they were sending people over.

The experts from the Judiciary Hall were all wearing the judiciary robes. The man in the lead had a very cold look on his face. He glanced at the crowd before turning his eyes to the Child of Darkness and Qin Wentian.

"The people of both halls in conflict are to get out of the Saint Devil Hall immediately. As for the Child of Darkness, you will not be able to enter the Saint Devil Hall again until a year's time has passed." That expert from the Judiciary Hall icily spoke. After that, he turned his gaze to Qin Wentian, "This immortal cultivator has no one in his eyes and created trouble in the sacred ground of our Devil Mountain. He even attempted to kill the Child of Darkness. He should be executed."

The eyes of the people from the Darkness Hall gleamed coldly. Although this punishment was somewhat heavy to the Child of Darkness, however, since he was defeated, it was really not suitable for him to come to the Saint Devil Hall again within a short period of time. In addition, the expert from the Judiciary

Hall decided to execute Qin Wentian. Since they were also a part of the Devil Mountain, they should know what to do.

"This judgement is unfair." The expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spoke.

"You dare to doubt my judgement?" That eyes of that expert turned cold, as he stared at the person from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall.

"For matters of judgement on the Devil Mountain, it's only natural for a Priest or Priestess from the Judiciary Hall to do the judgement personally." That expert from the Myriad Devil Hall spoke.

"My judgement will be the same judgement as the priest and priestess." The expert from the Judiciary Hall domineeringly replied.

Qin Wentian stood there with a cold smile on his face. Even for a place like the Devil Mountain, it was still filled with prejudice. But what to do? After all, he did come from the immortal realms!

Table of Contents

[Ancient Godly Monarch](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1201: Intense Vengeance](#)

[Chapter 1202: Disciples of Matriarch Ji](#)

[Chapter 1203: Killing Huang Youdi](#)

[Chapter 1204: How many tears can one shed in a lifetime?](#)

[Chapter 1205: Huang Shatian's Return](#)

[Chapter 1206: Facing Huang Shatian](#)

[Chapter 1207: Who Isn't Qualified?](#)

[Chapter 1208: Qin Wentian vs Huang Shatian](#)

[Chapter 1209: Strike of Destruction](#)

[Chapter 1210: The Enraged Sacred Academy](#)

[Chapter 1211: Three Years](#)

[Chapter 1212: The Last Dao Lecture](#)

[Chapter 1213: The Commotion After Exiting the Sacred Academy](#)

[Chapter 1214: Returning Home](#)

[Chapter 1215: Reality](#)

[Chapter 1216: Lin Shuai's Wedding](#)

[Chapter 1217: Underestimation](#)

[Chapter 1218: Conflict](#)

[Chapter 1219: Complete Shock](#)

[Chapter 1220: Might, Influence, Power of his Status](#)

[Chapter 1221: Visit From Immortal Kings](#)

[Chapter 1222: The Wind Rises](#)

[Chapter 1223: Eternal Evergreen Tree](#)

[Chapter 1224: Emperor-ranked Battle](#)

[Chapter 1225: White Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1226: Appearance of Emperor Yu](#)

[Chapter 1227: Determining the Battlefield](#)

[Chapter 1228: Gathered at the Devil's Entrance](#)

[Chapter 1229: Cruelty of the Myriad Devil Islands](#)

[Chapter 1230: Blackstone Devil Sect Disciple](#)

[Chapter 1231: Replace](#)

[Chapter 1232: Devil General](#)

[Chapter 1233: Abandoned](#)
[Chapter 1234: Ranking Battle of the Devil Generals](#)
[Chapter 1235: Lu Xuejia Steps Out to Battle](#)
[Chapter 1236: Domineering Words](#)
[Chapter 1237: The Third-Ranked Devil General](#)
[Chapter 1238: Loser](#)
[Chapter 1239: Massacre](#)
[Chapter 1240: The New Third-Ranked Devil General](#)
[Chapter 1241: Direct Attendant Relays an Order](#)
[Chapter 1242: Third Princess and First Devil General](#)
[Chapter 1243: Teasing the Princess](#)
[Chapter 1244: Battle Against the First Devil General](#)
[Chapter 1245: Qin Wentian, The First Devil General](#)
[Chapter 1246: A princess or a devilish female?](#)
[Chapter 1247: Fallen Devil Region](#)
[Chapter 1248: The Black Jiao Devil King](#)
[Chapter 1249: Thoughts of the Devil King](#)
[Chapter 1250: No Fortune to Enjoy a Beauty's Favor](#)
[Chapter 1251: Immortal Devil Transformation](#)
[Chapter 1252: Elder sister of the Devilish Third Princess](#)
[Chapter 1253: Chaotic Royal Rumble](#)
[Chapter 1254: Invitation From All Powers](#)
[Chapter 1255: Four Devil Nests](#)
[Chapter 1256: Celestial Devil Lodge](#)
[Chapter 1257: Ba Xiao](#)
[Chapter 1258: Xin Yu's Hesitation](#)
[Chapter 1259: Xin Yu's worries](#)
[Chapter 1260: Lofty or Lowly](#)
[Chapter 1261: What an Irony](#)
[Chapter 1262: Xia Devil King](#)
[Chapter 1263: Activate the Battle Formation](#)
[Chapter 1264: Highly Recommended](#)
[Chapter 1265: So Weak](#)
[Chapter 1266: Old Chai](#)
[Chapter 1267: You Can Only Die](#)
[Chapter 1268: Storm](#)
[Chapter 1269: Huang Shatian's Pride](#)
[Chapter 1270: Start of Battle](#)
[Chapter 1271: Huang Shatian's Capabilities](#)

[Chapter 1272: Frantic Battle](#)
[Chapter 1273: Clash of Demon-Level Geniuses](#)
[Chapter 1274: Old Xia Devil King's Opinion](#)
[Chapter 1275: Rejecting the Reward](#)
[Chapter 1276: Retreat Route](#)
[Chapter 1277: Three Great Devil Kings](#)
[Chapter 1278: Killing Devil Kings](#)
[Chapter 1279: No Regrets](#)
[Chapter 1280: Seeking an Audience with the Devil Emperor](#)
[Chapter 1281: Meeting the Vast Sky Devil Emperor](#)
[Chapter 1282: Devil Army](#)
[Chapter 1283: Forcing Old Xia Devil King onto the Path of Death](#)
[Chapter 1284: Death Comes](#)
[Chapter 1285: Killed](#)
[Chapter 1286: Devil Mountain](#)
[Chapter 1287: Arrival from the Devil Mountain](#)
[Chapter 1288: Yulong Shengtu, Imperial Dragon Saint](#)
[Chapter 1289: Another Person from the Devil Mountain](#)
[Chapter 1290: A Single Strike Should Already be Sufficient](#)
[Chapter 1291: Strange Young Man](#)
[Chapter 1292: Island of Ten Thousand Devils](#)
[Chapter 1293: Immortal, Devil?](#)
[Chapter 1294: Ascending the Devil Mountain](#)
[Chapter 1295: Fighting His Way Up](#)
[Chapter 1296: Shamelessness is Also a Kind of Talent](#)
[Chapter 1297: Seven Supreme Devil Halls](#)
[Chapter 1298: Sacred Ground of the Devil Mountain](#)
[Chapter 1299: Child of Darkness](#)
[Chapter 1300: Anger from Embarrassment](#)